



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY




3 1833 01740 4622

GENEALOGY

975.5

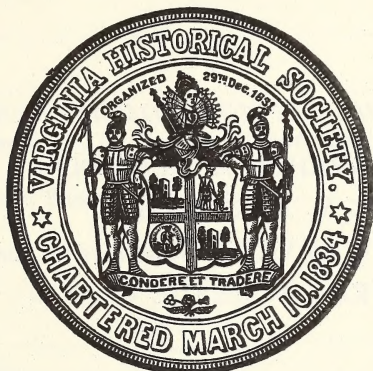
V82385

1909



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
FOR
THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER, 1909.

VOLUME XVII.

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY.
707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION
New York
1968

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE,

ARCHER ANDERSON,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine.

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

Reprinted in U.S.A.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Books Received.....	III
Book Reviews	218, 329, 446
Bryan, Joseph, Memoir, By W. Gordon McCabe, April Magazine.	
Chicheley, Sir Henry, Biographical Sketch of.....	144
Colonial Documents, Miscellaneous. From the Virginia State Archives	34, 147, 263, 383
Genealogy: Brent	81, 194, 308, 420
Brooke.....	88, 201, 423
Gregory, &c.....	96, 316, 426
Morton	311
Pleasants.....	84, 197, 319, 425
Robinson.....	92, 205, 318, 429
Henry County, Revolutionary Records of.....	189
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.....	94, 209, 321, 432
Illustrations: Sir Thomas Lunsford.....	32a
Joseph Bryan, Frontispiece, April Magazine.	
John Robinson, Speaker.....	318a
Mt. Airy, Richmond county, Va.....	370a
Library of Daniel Parke Custis, Catalogue of.....	404
Lunsford, Sir Thomas, Biographical Sketch of..	26
Morton's, Capt. John, Company, Pay Roll, 1776.....	305

Randolph Manuscript, The. Virginia Seventeenth Century Records,	
	I, 113, 225, 337
Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington, 1778-1779.....	46, 178, 294, 413
Revolutionary Pension Declarations from Pittsylvania county, Va....	73
Virginia in 1641-49. From the English Public Record Office..	14
Virginia in 1650. From the English Public Record Office.....	133
Virginia in 1650-1652. From the English Public Record Office....	278
Virginia in 1652-1653. From the English Public Record Office	351
Virginia Gleanings in England (Wills).....	65, 187, 302, 393
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting, January Magazine.	
Virginia Historical Society, List of Members, January Magazine.	
Virginia Legislative Papers.....	52, 161, 248, 364

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
FOR
THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER, 1909.

VOLUME XVII.

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY.
707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION
New York
1968

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVII.

JANUARY, 1909.

No. I

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1627-29.

December 4th, 1627. Francis West Governor. A proclamation to be carefull of the Indians the English having discovered their intention to go to war next Spring dated April 12th, '27.

The price of Tobacco falling on the petition of Adventurers the Court resolves the people shall pay their Debts this Year and that they will proceed according to Equity and Justice and pass by the Law where too rigorous. 4 December 1627.

Another Proclamation¹ not to spend Powder at meetings drinkings Marriages and Entertainments &c because a War is expected with Indians next Spring, as it happened last Summer.

¹For a long period during the 17th century the Virginia authorities tried to prevent waste of powder in firing salutes at weddings, entertainments and funerals. Like other laws relating to social customs it seems to have been difficult to carry it into effect.

Another Letter to Privy Council that the Governor Sir George Yeardley is dead in praise of whom much is said that they have chosen Captain Francis West Governor that there is nothing to support the Govern'r or other places but their private Estates. last Summer if they had not wanted Should [shot?] they should hav entirely extirpated the Savages desire Soldiers and other Supplies and again pray against any Monopoly of their Tobacco. December 20th, 1627.

A Letter to Sir Robert Heath the King Attorney General in answer to a Letter of his that they cannot try the Goodness of the Tobacco made Last Year being all Shipp'd for delivery of which at London they have taken Security which they should have done to the Ships gone if they had not received the King's Proclamation that no Tobacco should be imported into any of his Dominions without Licence under Great Seal of England that an Assembly shall be called to consult about Tobacco and that great Care shall be taken to make good Tobacco pray against Monopoly And that the King will be content with less than usual 1000 Men being lately come in and Commodities excessive dear hardly able to Subsist.

John Pott Esquire Governor 20 March, 1628. Signs Several Commissions² for Commanders of Several Precincts and hundreds and Necks and for Monthly Courts in Several places according to order of Court dated 7 March 1628. In which any 3 of the Commissioners (Quorum unus) had Liberty to determine Suits under 100lb. Tobacco or the value And they are to keep Peace and Proclamations and punish breach thereof by fine or otherwise (except Life and Member proviso) parties may appeal to the Court held by the Governor and Council and they the said Commissioners are to keep records of all the Judgements Orders and other matters of moment And the Commanders of hundreds were conservators of the peace and had the Care of the Militia. The said Governor also Sign'd Commissions to trade with the Indians in the Bay and Rivers and the Commander had power to punish his men according to the Laws of the sea, life excepted.

The people making great Quantity of Tobacco and that bad

²See *Hening*, I, 130-133.

for want of management and neglected the corn by which a great Scarcity is occasioned the Governor with the advice of the Council and General Assembly have ordered a Stint and appointed a way to manage Tobacco and to abridge the planting of Corn.

April 30, 1628.

Lord Baltimore³ and his family comes here from his Plantation at newfoundland the Oaths tendered him which he refused.

The Assemblies answer to his majesty's Letters about Tobacco and other Commodities dated June 16, 1628, that the rumour of monopolizing their Tobacco has Spoiled the Trade and disheartened the people from works of greater consequence deeming it a place wherein there could be no certainty or Stability of, their seeing all things are acted without their consent Thank the King for favours in dissolving former Contracts and for exhibiting [prohibiting?] Spanish Tobacco that the raising other Staple Commodities mentioned in the King's Letters is to great a work for so poor people to perfect and hope for his help therein as to Tobacco they agree the King shall have it all at 3s. 6. p^{r} lb. here that it shall be very good But if it must be delivered in England at 4s. per pound And if the King wont have all the Tobacco to let them after they have paid Custom for it transport so much as he will not have to Holland Ireland and Turkey and Elsewhere that the King may be sure of good Tobacco Sworn triers are appointed Plants to be set $4\frac{1}{2}$ foot distant and but 12 Leaves to a Plant instead of 25 or 30 cant agree to 6 Leaves Striping will spoil the Tobacco and hinder other work and war with Indians they have stinted Tobacco but not so much as required because the people owe much every Master may make 200lb. and 125lb. for a Servant which will amount to 412,500 there being 3000 people here to accept of $\frac{1}{3}$ in hand and the rest at 5 and 5 Months cant agree to, cant make pitch and Tar because not worth the pains

³ George Calvert, first Lord Baltimore received in 1621 a patent for the southern part of Newfoundland which he named Avalon. He was greatly disappointed in the coldness and sterility of the country granted him and his visit to Virginia led to his applying for a grant of the territory now Maryland. This grant was made in 1632 but he died before all the legal formalities were completed and never saw the colony of which he was the founder.

they must be at having no Horses or Conveniences to bring in the Wood Pot ashes no body knows how to manage or make it. pipe Staves too great Labour for Little Profit freight so dear Iron they have sent samples of, but too great Expende for them to undertake falling Creek is a good place for an Iron work but the tools formerly sent there are all wasted or thrown into the River by the Indians in the Massacre. As for Mines of Gold, Silver Copper &c they hope the Mountains are very rich by a discovery 19 Years ago 4 days Journey from the falls of James River of a Silver Mine as is Supposed but want horses Carriages &c for that business No Body knows anything of Vines the Vignerons not having learnt any body nor done any thing: however some are planted and kept pruned and grow well wish more Vignerons might be sent over There is no doubt but Bay Salt may be made here and the fishery is as good as that of Canada in all likelihood.

Several English men being taken prisoners by the Indians a peace is to be made till they are delivered up & the English see a fit Opportunity to break it and a proclamation is issued out to make known that the Indians are not to be taken as friends but care to be taken of them as of Enemies in actual war. August 12, 1628.

The Assembly's petition to the King to take 500,000 pounds of Tobacco at the price in the foregoing answer and that they may transport the rest to Holland &c Lay all the ill Success upon the unconscionable Merchants.

Then follows their several Petitions to the Privy Council to Henry Viscount Mandvill to Edward Earl of Dorset and to my Lord Lawar to do them good Offices and to prevent any contract by any unjust Merchant with the King for the sole benefit of Tobacco and then give commission to Sir Francis Wyat Knight Mr. Edward Bennet⁴ and⁵ Mr. Michael Marshal In the Name of this Colony to refuse the propositions of the Contract or establish them so that they may be at some certainty in

⁴Edward Bennett an eminent London merchant and former member of the Virginia Company was uncle to Richard Bennett afterwards Governor of Virginia.

⁵Proof of independent Spirit of assembly. [Written on margin.]

their Affairs to find how the Business of the Contract stands and to Join with the Agents of Bermudas and Saint Christophers against it To Settle the Custom and Import at 6d. p lb. and to take of 6d. p lb. of the price the Assembly set on Tobacco if the King refuses to give it upon Occasion to dispatch a Bark of 50 Tons for further Advise and to lade her with Arms Ammunition and Meal and other provisions and 20 Men To persuade the Lords that the Importation of all Tobacco to London and prohibiting Spanish Tobacco will make that City the Staple of Tobacco and that other Countries will come there for it as they used to do to Spain which will greatly increase his Majesty's Customs dated March the 29th 1628.

At a General Assembly held October 16, 1629

John Pott Esq'r Governor orders Acts to be made to march against the Indians 3 times a Year 1st in November 2nd in March 3rd July.

Tobacco Stinted to 3000 plants a Man and 2000 for Women and Children.

Distress to be made for Levies and goods to be sold.

Too poor to build forts at present.

Fines for not going to Church and breaking the Sabbath.

Workers in the Ground shall pay tithes to Ministers.

November 6, 1629. He gives Commissions to go against Indians according to order of Court 9 Instant and utterly destroy them and the Commander has same power in punishing &c as the King's Commission will give him Great Numbers of people arrive.

GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE PRIVY
COUNCIL IN REGARD TO LORD BALTIMORE.

To the Right Honourable the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

Right Honourable

May it please your Lordships to understand that about the Beginning of October last there arrived in this Colony the Lord Baltimore from his plantation in Newfoundland with an intention as we are informed rather to plant himself to the Southward than Settle here altho since he has seemed well Affected to this

place and willing to make his residence therein with his whole Family we were readily inclined to render to his Lordship all those respects which were due to the honour of his person or which might testify well with how much gladness we desire to receive and entertain him as being of that Eminence and degree whose presence and Affection might give great Advancement to the Plantation whereupon according to the Instructions from your Lordships and the usual Course in this place we tendered the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance to his Lordship and some of his followers who making profession of the Romish Religion utterly refused to take the same a thing which we could not have doubted in him whose former Employments under his late Majesty might have endeared to us a perswasion he would not have made denial of that in point whereof Consisteth the Loyalty and fidelity which every true Subject oweth unto his Sovereign His Lordship offered to take the Oath a Copy of which is included but in true discharge of the trust imposed in us by his Majesty we could not imagine that so much Latitude was left for us to decline from the prescribed form so strictly Exacted and so well Justified and defended by the pen of our late Sovereign King James of happy memory and among the many Blessings and Favours which we are bound to bless God and which this Colony hath received from his most gracious Majesty there is none whereby it hath been made more happy than in the freedom of our Religion which we have enjoyed and that no papists have been Suffered to Settle their abode amongst us the Continuance whereof we most humbly implore from his most sacred Majesty and Earnestly beseech your Lordships that by your Meditations and Councils the same may be Established and Confirmed unto us And we as our Duty is with the whole Colony shall always pray for his Majesty's long Life and Eternal felicity from whose Royal hands this plantation must expect her Establishment and for whose honour God hath reserved so glorious a Work as the perfection thereof.

We humbly take our Leaves

Your Lordships very humble Serv'ts.

November 9, 1629.

[ACTS OF ASSEMBLY AT A SESSION BEGAN MARCH
24, 1629-30.]

[Printed in full, *Hening*, I, 147-153. Only brief abstracts are given in the manuscript.]

[EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1630-31.]

[The extracts given in the MS are printed in *Hening* I, 144-146 and 551, with a few exceptions. These are given immediately below.]

September 13, 1630. Cap't Matthews to have Sole Trade in the bay a year for building the fort at point Comfort and after that the Governor and Council to have the benefit thereof.

170 Men Levied to go and Search Silver Mines.

October 8th, 1630. Capt. John West and Capt. John Utie seat Chiskiack⁶ on Pamunky River and have 600 Acres apiece for it.

February 23, 1630. Perjury punished by Pillory and loss of Ears.

24. Order to proceed in the Salt work at Accomack.

March 12, 1630. Land Given to Undertakers Saw mills.

April 26, 1630. An Inquisition on the Body of William Stogdil, found felode se.

March 26, 1530. Thomas Tindall to be pillory'd two Hours for Giving my Lord Baltimore the Lye and threatening to knock him down.

April 27, 1630. a fine⁷ of a house and Gardens acknowledged.

⁶ Chiskiack on York River near the present Yorktown had recently been abandoned by the Indian tribe of that name which moved across the river into the present Gloucester. As this frontier of the Colony was a point of danger, special inducements were offered to those who would settle there.

See this Magazine, V, 341.

⁷ There is no instance in our records of a fine of real estate being imposed, so "fine" here is doubtless used in its old legal sense of a conveyance of land. The first mention of fine and recovery in our laws is in an act of 1705, which prohibited its use, and declared that estates tail could only be barred by Act of Assembly (*Hening*, III, 320.) In the the early Virginia records in the Library of Congress, is a minute that a fine for land in Essex, England, was acknowledged at Jamestown.

October 6, 1631. Orders of Court under Signet.

Three Men laid Neck and heels during divine Service for nicknaming houses abusing men and their Wives and Night walking and if they do so again serve Colony 1 Year 1st time 2 Years 2d 3 Years and so forward.

A Councillor failing to attend Quarter Court to be fined 40s. to the Governor.

The first informer of any Slandorous Reports against Governor and Council were to have the fine this day one was whipt and lost his fine for concealing such Slander.

Hence forward a Court every Monday 14 Night to be held at James City one Councelor to be there every one to take his turn.

Secretaries &c fees being Tobacco when 12d. ~~℥~~ pound are now Altered to Money at that rate because Tobacco is fallen.

Secretary to take up for his place 600 Acres of Land as near to James City as he can.

[ACTS OF ASSEMBLY AT SESSION BEGUN FEBRUARY 21, 1631.]

[Brief abstracts are given of the laws printed in *Hening*, I, 153-177.]

[HOUSE OF BURGESSES TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL
MARCH 6, 1631.]

The Burgesses write to the Privy Council 6 March 1631 expressing Joy that the King had commissioned them to take Care of this Country, desire a favourable interpretation of the Acts of Assembly now sent That all former Grants Liberties and Priviledges may be confirmed according to Letters Patents Granted since dissolution of the Company pray for a free Trade every where except Tobacco and that no Undertakers may intrench upon the Limits of this Plantation to 25th of June 1625 all new comers had 50 Acres pray confirmation thereof and that all since have 25 and all for 7 Years to come 12 Acres, that a Coin debased to 25 per Cent be sent hither tell them the great Charge of Building the fort and pray that the Land Adjoining to it to help to pay for it Complain of their poverty by means of unconscionable Merchants and pray allowance of their Act to make Tobacco 6d. ~~℥~~ lb. that none but planters

have Liberty to trade in the Bay That the Governor is forced to spend his own Estate the former means for Governors gone therefore recommend his Case to their Consideration that Captain Samuel Mathews has spent his fortunes about fort and pray the Customs thereof be granted him And beg them deliver their petition to the King (which is not entred).

[GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.]

The Governor and Council also the same day wrote to the Privy Council excuse their not having got better Staple than Tobacco, and the forms of their Acts wanting Men Capable to do it pray for Tradesmen and others and Ministers to come want miners to go on with Iron that the [illegible] of the rents may be now demanded that all ought to be obliged to seat and refer to the Burgesses' Letters.

[TRADING COMMISSION TO NATHANIEL BASSE, 1631.]

Sir John Harvey Kn't Governor Signs a Commission 6 March 1631 to Nathaniel Basse to trade between 34 and 41 Northerly Latitude or to go to New England Nova Scotia and the West India Islands with Instructions to Invite the Inhabitants hither if any so inclined Especially if those of New England dislike coldness of the Climate or barrenness of the Soil to offer them Delawar Bay offer Corn at 25s. per Barrel or 15s. if they fetch it and Cattle Goats and hoggs at good rates and Several Commissions to trade to the Dutch plantations and Canida and also Commissions for Monthly Courts in which he gives the same power as Justices of the peace and requires the Commissioners to proceed according to the Laws of England all causes under 5 £ he gives a Commission to discover unknown places to Clayborn.

[ROYAL COMMISSION⁸ TO THE EARL OF DORSET AND OTHERS TO CONSIDER THE STATE OF VIRGINIA, JUNE 17, 1631.]

Charles by the Grace of God King of England Scotland

⁸ Many of the commissioners appointed were men of note and a number of them had been members of the liberal faction in the Virginia

France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c To our Trusty and well beloved Cousins and Councillors Edward Earl of Dor-

Company. The Earl of Dorset, as Sir Edward Sackville had in 1623, been rebuked by the king for the fiery manner in which he had defended the Southampton-Sandys party. He was grandson of Thomas Sackville first Earl of Dorset better known as Lord Buckhurst who has a place in the early history of the English drama as the author of *Ferrex* and *Porrex*. Henry Danvers (1575-1644) Earl of Danby and K. G. was a distinguished soldier seeing much service in the Low Countries, France and Ireland. Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester, spent a large part of his life as English ambassador to various European powers. The collection of letters written to and by him constitute one of the most valuable sources of information in regard to the time. John Pory, speaker of the first Virginia Assembly, was one of his friends.

Sir John Coke (1563-1644) was Secretary of State 1620-1639. His elder brother Sir Francis Coke, of Trusley was ancestor of John Coke who emigrated to Virginia and founded the family of the name here.

Sir John Davers or Danvers (1588?-1655) had been a zealous member of the liberal wing of the Virginia Company and is said to have been instrumental in procuring the copies of the records which now exist. He took the side of Parliament in the civil wars, was one of King Charles' judges and signed the death warrant. His first wife was the widowed mother of George Herbert the Poet.

Sir Robert Killegrew had been a prominent member of the Virginia Company. His connection with Governor Berkeley and the Woodhouse family of Virginia has been noted in this Magazine, XV, 362, Sir Robert Heath (1575-1649) was appointed Solicitor General in 1621 and Attorney General in 1625. He was a learned lawyer and assisted to the fullest extent of his powers in all of the arbitrary measures of the king. He was appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in 1631, but was suddenly removed in 1634 on account it was said, curious as it may seem, of leaning towards Puritanism. In 1642 when the king was at war with Parliament he was appointed Chief Justice of the King's Bench, but in a few years fled abroad.

Sir Henage Finch (d. 1631) was speaker of the House of Commons in 1625. He was a first cousin of Governor Francis Wyatt of Virginia. Sir Henry Finch an uncle of Henage Finch was the father of Sir John Finch, speaker of the famous House of Commons, 1628-9, and of Henry Finch, who came to Virginia and was appointed to the Council in 1630 (*Virginia Magazine*, VII, 384). Sir Dudley Digges long a leader of the opposition in Parliament and afterwards Master of the Rolls, was father of Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia.

Sir John Wolstenholme was a member of the Virginia Company and

set Lord Chamberlain to our Dearest Consort the Queen Henry Earl of Danby and Dudley Viscount Dorchester one of our principal Secretaries of State To our Right trusty and well beloved Councillor Sir John Coke Knight one other of our principal Secretaries of State To our Trusty and well beloved Sir John Davers Knight Sir Robert Killegrew Knight Vice Chamberlain to our Dearest Consort the Queen Sir Thomas Rowe Knight Sir Robert Heath Knight our Attorney General Sir Heneage Finch Knight Recorder of our City of London Sir Dudley Diggs Knight Sir John Wolstenholm Knight Sir Frances Wyat Knight Sir John Brook Knight Sir Kenelme Digby Knight Sir John Zouch Knight John Banks Esq'r Thomas Gibb Esq'r Samuel Rott Esq'r George Sand Esq'r John Wolstenholme Esq'r Nicholas Farrar Esq'r Gabriel Barber Esq'r and John Farrar Esq'r Greeting Whereas Divers and Sundry Commissions have been issued heretofore under the great Seal of England touching the Plantation in Virginia to some of you and others which have not taken that good effect hitherto which was

was for thirty years closely connected with colonial affairs. Sir Francis Wyatt had been Governor of Virginia. Sir John Brook had also been a member of the Virginia Company and a patentee of land in the Colony. Sir Kenelm Digby (1603-1665) was an author, astrologer, mathematician, naval officer and diplomatist, and was one of the most brilliant and versatile men of the time. Before his marriage with the beautiful Venetia Stanley the scandalous chronicle of the time had much to say about her and the Earl of Dorset, and it might have been embarrassing for the two men to serve on the same commission, but it is stated that Digby so thoroughly forgave the fair Venetia that it was the custom for Dorset to dine once a year with the happy pair.

Sir John Zouch and his son as is well known settled in Virginia. John Banks (1571-1630) of London, mercer, was a member of the Virginia Company. His daughter and heiress Ann married Edmund Waller the poet. But if Brown (*Genesis*, II, 823) gives the correct date of John Bank's death the member of the commission must have been another man. Thomas Gibbs had been a member of the Virginia Company. Samuel Wrote or Rott had been one of the leaders in the opposition to the Sandys faction in the Virginia Company. George Sandys and Nicholas and John Ferrar are too well known in connection with Virginia to require further notice. Gabriel Barber was the very generous member of the company who signing himself "Dust and ashes," gave £550 for the promotion of religion in Virginia.

expected and Whereas we intend for the better advancement of that Plantation that some settled course may be advised upon and Established as well for the Settling of the Interest of the present Planters and Adventurers there as for the encouraging of such others as shall and will be Willing to become planters and Adventurers there hereafter And for their better Adventuring how to Employ their time and Endeavors for the General good of this Country as well as for their own particular benefit.

Know ye that we reposing Especial trust and Confidence in the approved Wisdoms Dexterities Experience fidelities and Integritys of you the said Earl of Dorset Earl of Danby Viscount Dorchester Secretary Coke Sir John Davers Sir Robert Killegrew Sir Thomas Row Sir Robert Heath Sir Heneage Finch Sir Dudley Diggs Sir John Wolstenholme Sir Francis Wyat Sir John Brook Sir Kenelme Digby Sir John Zouch John Banks Thomas Gibbs Samuel Rott George Sands John Wolstenholme Nicholas Farrar Gabriel Barber and John Farrar have Nominated Constituted Assigned and appointed and by these presents do nominate constitute and appoint and Assign You or any four or more of you to be our Commissioners Giving and by these presents granting unto you or any four or more of you full power and Authority from time to time to consider how and in what manner and Sorts the Estate of that plantation of our Colony or Plantation in Virginia hath been formerly and also what Commodities have been there advanced and raised since the first planting thereof until this time and how the Estate thereof standeth at the present and we do also give unto you or any four or more of you full power and Authority from time to time to treat upon and Consider what Commodities may from time to time be advanced and raised in those parts which may be more profitable and advantageous for the said Colony or Plantation may be the better advanced hereafter We do hereby Give unto You or any four or more of you full power and Authority (by these presents) to consider propose and set down from time to time by what good ways and means and in what manner the said Colony and Plantation may be from time to time better advanced and settled in future times and for the better performance of this our Service we do hereby give unto you or any four or more of you full power and Authority to call

unto you or any four or more of you such Person or Persons as you or any four or more of you in your discretions shall think fit for your better information in the Premises and with them or any of them from time to time to consult and treat that thereby you may be the better instructed in anything touching the premises and further our Will and Pleasure is that you our said Commissioners or any four or more of you after due considerations and deliberations had and debated by you or any four or more of you concerning the premises do present unto us your Proceedings in or Concerning the premises from time to time together with such propositions as you or any four or more of you from time to time shall set down and propound for the settling of the said Plantation and of the Interest of the present planters and Adventurers there and encourageing of such as shall be willing to become Planters and Adventurers in that place to the End we may thereupon from time to time declare our further Will and pleasure concerning the Premises as we shall see best And Lastly our Will and Pleasure is that this Our Commission shall continue in force Notwithstanding the same be not from time to time Continued by Adjournm't.

In Witness &c Witness Our Selves at Westminster the Seven and twentieth day of June in the Seventh Year of our Reign over England &c.

℞ Breve privito Sigillo.

[EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1632-3.]

[Printed in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XIII, 387-390, and *Hening*, I, 552.]

[ACTS OF ASSEMBLY BEGUN FEBRUARY 1, 1632.]

[Brief abstracts of acts printed, *Hening*, I, 202-209.]

[ACTS OF ASSEMBLY BEGUN AUGUST, 1633.]

[Brief abstracts of acts printed, *Hening*, I, 209-222.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA IN 1641-49.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

[Governor Wyatt had held office a little more than a year when he was superseded by Sir William Berkeley. No reason appears to show why Wyatt, so popular with the Virginia people, and apparently standing well with the English authorities, was so soon removed. Probably personal influences entirely unconnected with politics secured the place for Berkeley.

The beginning of the period here treated of was marked by a continuance of the effort to re-establish the Virginia Company. Charles I was evidently friendly to many of the men who had been leaders in the Company, and at one time it appeared that the effort would succeed. George Sandys, who had been commissioned by the Virginia Assembly to protest against the reincorporation, is stated to have disobeyed his instructions and advocated it. The Assembly of April, 1642, then sent to England a "Declaration against the Company," and a "Remonstrance" (*Hening*, I, 230-238). These protests were successful, and what was probably the last communication from Charles I to Virginia was one giving assurance that the Company should not be revived.

Throughout the first part of the Civil War in England, Virginia appears to have been practically independent. The authority of the king was nominally accepted; but as the Parliament controlled the seas, and most of the ports from which trade to the Colony was conducted, neither could in any effectual way govern the distant dependencies of the kingdom. From 1642 to 1649, the relation between Virginia and the Parliamentary authorities seem to have been peaceable. The execution of the King and the establishment of the Commonwealth in 1649 caused a revulsion of feeling in Virginia and legislation hostile to the English

government, and this in turn was followed on the part of England by non-intercourse acts and armed expeditions.]

[THE KING]¹ TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, AUGUST 27, 1640. Commands them by the first shipping to cause John West, Sam. Mathews, Wil. Peirce and George Menefie to be sent to England in safe custody to answer an information in the Star Chamber at the King's suit. (*Docquet Domestic, Charles, I.*)

[THE KING]² TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, AUGUST 27, 1640. Commands them to admit George Reade to the place of Secretary in the absence of Richard Kemp who has lately arrived in England; with power to enjoy all fees and perquisites belonging to the Office. (*Docquet Domestic, Charles I.*)

PETITION OF RICHARD KEMP,³ SECRETARY FOR VIRGINIA TO THE KING, AUGUST ?, 1640.

By a late petition he presented to his Maj. the reasons of his repair for England which were to detect & answer the unjust claims of those who go about to defeat his Maj. of his revenue & perquisites in Virginia and he besought his Maj. to refer said matters to the Lord Treasurer, Duke of Lennox, the Lord Marshal, Lord Lieut. of Ireland, Lord Cottington & Sec. Windebank, and represented the cause of his declining the Subcommittee for Foreign Plantations one of them being an Agent

¹This order was an aftermath of the expulsion of Governor Harvey. The men named had been among the leaders of the party which deposed the Governor. Some of them went to England; but escaped without any punishment.

²George Reade, a younger brother of Robt. Reade, private secretary to William Windebank, Secretary of State of England, (who was their uncle) had been an adherent of Harvey and Secretary Kemp.

³Secretary Kemp had unfortunately in Virginia the unpopularity of his chief, Governor Harvey, but he had powerful friends at court, and not only retained his place as Secretary of State, but in 1644 was elected Governor *pro tem* during the absence of Berkeley.

for salary on behalf of the pretender of his Maj. rights. His Maj. thereupon referred pet'r to a hearing before said Committee but said reference has since been countermanded and returned to said Sub-Committee upon information unknown to pet'r. Prays as a person who hath faithfully served his Maj. in those Foreign parts these six years and to his own great prejudice and charge with hazard of a tedious voyage repaired to England to plead in his Maj. behalf being enabled thereto by knowledge of the records in pet'r's custody—that the reference may be renewed to said Lords Committees or that pet'r may be heard when his Maj. is present in Council and not before.
(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 74.)

ORDER OF PRIVY COUNCIL, SEPTEMBER 6, 1640.

Order of the Privy Council upon petition of the Merchants Master and Owners of the Honor of London representing that their said ship about May last came from Virginia to the port of London laden with tobacco and other commodities, and paid his Maj. great sums of money for custom and requesting permission to take over passengers and provisions thither, directing the Lord High Treasurer of England to give directions to his Maj. Officers of the Ports of London & Gravesend to permit said ship to be cleared and take the passengers and provisions desired—and that the oaths of allegiance and supremacy be taken by all the passengers at Gravesend.

Draft with corrections.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 75.)

INSTRUCTIONS TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY, AUGUST 9(?), 1641.

The King's Instructions to Sir William Berkeley, One of the Gentlemen of our Privy Chamber, Governor of Virginia and to the Council of State there.

These are identical, word for word, with those previously given to Governor Sir Francis Wyat in January 1638-9, which see.

(*Colonial Entry Book*, Vol. 79, pp. 219-236.)

[These instructions were printed in this Magazine, II, 281, &c, from a full copy in the McDonald Papers; but the true date is not given and the captions of the sections are omitted.]

PETITION OF RICHARD QUYNEY,⁴ WILLIAM ALLEN AND DIVERS OTHERS MERCHANTS AND PLANTERS TRADING TO VIRGINIA TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS [FOR PLANTATION], SEPTEMBER 18, 1641. Are setting forth two ships for transporting divers passengers and necessary provisions for the "sustentation" and supply of many thousands of Maj. poor subjects in Virginia being not able to clothe themselves nor defend themselves from the barbarous natives of that Country.— Pray in tender consideration and urgent necessity of the Colony, for a warrant to the Officers of his Maj. Custom House to permit all goods specified in the two schedules annexed to be shipped in the Rebecca and the Honor without payment of customs and that the passengers may take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy on board said ships in regard they are for the most part miserable poor people taken up by pet'rs & others for further enlarging the Colony and disburdening this kingdom. Annexed Certificate from the Custom House that what is prayed for has been before permitted.

Custom House, 18 September, 1641.

List of provisions & necessities for setting forth 160 passengers in the Ship Honor & for supply of divers poor families in Virginia.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, Nos. 84, 84, I.)

PETITION OF LAWRENCE GREENE MERCHANT, TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL, OCTOBER 7, 1641—Being a trader to Virginia and having twenty four servants there and twenty others to go this present voyage in the Mayflower prays for a warrant for transporting said twenty passengers and provisions in the annexed schedule free of custom & other duties.

Annexed. List of provisions in the Mayflower of London to be transported to Virginia. (Licence was granted 20 Oct., 1641, see Council Register.)

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, Nos. 85, 85, I.)

⁴ Richard Quiney (who was a brother of Thomas Quiney the husband of Shakespeare's daughter Judith) was a part owner of Martin's Brandon in Virginia. See this Magazine, IV, 315.

PETITION OF THE MERCHANTS & OWNERS TRADING TO VIRGINIA AND THE SOMERS ISLANDS TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL, DECEMBER 2, 1641.

Having prepared the ships Dorset and Friendship to go this year the one to Virginia the other to the Somers Islands with passengers, ammunition, clothing and other necessary provisions for the safety support and relief of the poor inhabitants and planters there; pray for licence to export the provisions custom free and that the Passengers may take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy at Gravesend.

Annexed. Note of the several goods and provisions with 150 passengers now going to Virginia in the Dorset of London, James Craynedge, master.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, Nos. 87, 87 I.)

THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY, DECEMBER 11, 1641—To give directions to the Officers of the Ports of London and Gravesend to permit the Merchants Masters and Owners of the Dorset of London to clear said ship and to take with them the number of passengers and the provisions desired they paying such reasonable duties as the Collectors of his Maj. Customs shall think fit. And that the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy be taken by all the Passengers at Gravesend, but in case said Officers shall refuse to go down thither then before some Officer or Minister there as hath been usual.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 10, No. 88.)

ORDER⁵ OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 24, 1649.

Order of the Council of State. That letters be written to the English Plantations abroad to give them notice of the change of

⁵ This is the first of the documents of the Parliamentary period. The history of the relations between Virginia and England during this period is somewhat obscure, and all additional information concerning the time is of value.

Charles I, was beheaded January 30, 1649, according to the common computation; but the change of style causes confusion. The death warrant is dated January 29, 1648, (*Gardiner's Great Civil War*, IV,

the Government to send them such papers as are necessary for their information and to require them to continue their obedience as they look for protection from the Commonwealth of England (*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 90, p. 559) on 26 July. The letter prepared to be sent to the English Plantations abroad was approved signed & sent. (*Ibid*, p. 566.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 7, 1649.

That a pass be granted to Sir Thomas Lunsford⁶ his wife and children to go to Virginia.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 90, p. 601.)

ORDERS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 11, 1649.

That a letter be written to the Governor of Virginia to demand an account of him why he hath banished Mr. Harrison⁷ lately a Minister in that Plantation. And that he doth it by the next opportunity.

That the Governors and Companies of the several Plantations abroad be sent unto to attend this Council on Wednesday next in the afternoon.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 91, p. 132.)

THE COUNCIL OF THE STATE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

Whitehall, October 11, 1649.

Are informed by the petition of some of the people of the

309,) so the execution was really on January 30, 1648-9, which will account for the fact that the Virginia Assembly of October, 1649, by its first act declared the opponents of Charles I, traitors, and gave the hearty adherence of Virginia to his son.

This was the loyal colony's reply to the order given in the text. In February, 1648-9, the Commonwealth was established in England.

⁶ See note at end of article.

⁷ Thomas Harrison, originally a minister of the Church of England, had changed to Puritanism and been at the head of the congregation of Independents in Nansemond county. He was banished from Virginia by Governor Berkeley in 1648. See *Neill's Virginia Carolorum*, 195, 197, 200, 206, 250, 418, and this Magazine, V, 106-112, 228-230.

congregation of Nansemond in Virginia that they had long enjoyed the benefit of the ministry of Mr. Harrison who is an able man and of unblameable conversation who hath been banished by the Governor for no other cause but for that he would not conform himself to the use of the Common Prayer Book. Know the Governor cannot be ignorant that the use of the Common Prayer Book is prohibited by the Parliament of England & therefore he is hereby required to permit Mr. Harrison to return to his said Congregation to the exercise of his Ministry there unless there be such sufficient cause as shall be approved by the Parliam't or this Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 115, pp. 482-3.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF THE STATE, OCTOBER 13, 1649.

That the case of Virginia be referred to the consideration of the Committee appointed for the affairs of the Admiralty. see 29th Nov.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 91, p. 137.)

ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, NOVEMBER 29, 1649.

In pursuance of an Order of the Council of the State to this Committee of 13th Oct. last to consider the case of the Virginia Plantation, it is ordered for the better settling of said Plantation in such a way as may be for the best advantage of this Commonwealth and the good of Merchants trading in those parts, that Maurice Thompson and such other Merchants as he shall think fit to advise with, be desired to attend this Committee upon Monday next (3rd Dec.) by nine in the morning to be conferred with concerning the same and to bring with them such proposals in writing as they shall conceive most conducing to the well settling of so public a work.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 79.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, DEC. 6, 1649.

Whereas Maurice Thompson⁸ and such Merchants trading in

⁸ Maurice Thompson, with several of his brothers, had been an early

Virginia as he should think fit were desired to attend this Committee to-day, but in regard he could not attend by reason of sickness it is Ordered that said Maurice Thompson and the Merchants aforesaid be desired to attend this Committee on Tuesday next (11th inst.) between 3 and 4 p. m. at Whitehall And that Maurice Thompson be desired to bring with him such writings as he hath in his hands concerning the Virginia business—also

Ordered that the Master of the Rolls be desired to give order to the Clerks that keep the Records there to permit Benjamin Worsley to make search and take breviats of all Grants and Records that have passed concerning that Country of Virginia made from the first time the English nation have had any Plantation there until the latter end of the late King's reign.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 85.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, DEC. 4, 1649

That the Remonstrance⁹ and Protestation of the Governor of Virginia be referred to the consideration of the Committee for the Admiralty, who are thereupon to take into their consideration how the government of that plantation may be altered.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 91, p. 389.)

ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, DEC. 20, 1649.

That by reason of other weighty affairs of the Commonwealth, the hearing and taking into consideration the business of the Virginia Plantation and Maryland in the parts of America be deferred till the 28th inst. and notice thereof given to [Benjamin] Worsley, Maurice Thompson, Mr. Allen of Mark Lane and such Merchants and others as Thompson and Worsley shall think fit to give notice unto to attend the Committee.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 93.)

settler and land owner in Virginia, but for many years had been a prominent London Merchant in the American trade. The whole family was strongly Puritan, and supported the Commonwealth. See this Mag., I, 188-190.

⁹ The nature of this remonstrance and protestation does not appear. Possibly Governor Berkeley had issued a proclamation reciting the very loyal Act. I of the session of Assembly of October, 1649. (*Hening*, I, 359-361.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, DEC. 28, 1649.

Upon letters this day read concerning the present state of Virginia, it is the opinion of this Committee that the principal traders to that Plantation viz: Maurice Thompson, Benj. Worsley, Wm. Pennoyer, Wm. Allen and such others as Worsley shall think fit do attend this Committee on Thursday next (3rd Jany) about 4 p. m. to offer what they shall conceive requisite for reducing that plantation to the interest of this Commonwealth and to be placed in such hands as this State may confide in, that the trade to that Plantation may not be destroyed by the disloyalty and disaffection of that Plantation to this Commonwealth—also

Ordered that the Patent of Maryland now in Mr. Jessop's hands, as is informed, with other Papers concerning Virginia, be brought to this Committee on Thursday seven night (10th Jan'y.)

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 98.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, JAN. 3, 1649-50.

By reason of other special business of the Commonwealth this Committee have thought fit to defer the hearing of the Virginia business, it is therefore ordered that Maurice Thompson, Wm. Pennoyer, Wm. Allen and Benj. Worsley and such other Merchants trading to Virginia as Worsley shall think fit attend this Committee on Monday next (7th inst.) about 3 or 4 p. m.

Jan'y 7. Similar Order. In respect the above named persons did not appear, ordered that they attend on Wednesday next (9th inst.) about 3 or 4 p. m.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, pp. 103, 106.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF ADMIRALTY, JAN. 9, 1649-50.

Upon consideration as well of the matter of fact stated from the Records concerning the Government of Virginia as it hath been heretofore granted and hath continued hitherto as of the present juncture of affairs in relation to that plantation,

It is the opinion of this Committee

1. That Commiss'rs be nominated by the Parliament in whom the government of the Plantation may be immediately placed with full power for settling and preserving the same under the government of this Commonwealth.

2. That those Commis'srs may have power to nominate & appoint from time to time a Governor and Council to reside upon the place for administration of Government in that Plantation with the former powers granted to Sir Francis Wyatt &c. mutatis mutandis in relation to the present change of Government here as it is now settled by Parliament and with such other powers as may be necessary for the present well ordering of that Plantation.

3. That Mr. Attorney General be desired to conceive the draught of a Grant to this effect to be tendered to this Committee for their consideration with all convenient speed, in which grant the confines of said Plantation to be particularly expressed according to the ancient limits.

Signed by Sir Henry Vane and Sir John Danvers.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 107.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEB. 19, 1649-50.

That the remonstrance of Capt. Ingle¹⁰ concerning two ships going to Virginia be referred to the consideration of the Committee for the Admiralty who are to examine the fact and report to the Council and in the meantime if they see cause to make stay of the ships.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 92, p. 7.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, FEB. 20, 1649-50.

In pursuance of an Order of the Council of State concerning two ships bound to Virginia, Viz: The Flower de Luce frigate and the Thomas and John, it is ordered that the Sergeant of the Admiralty make stay of said ships and summons the masters John White and William Tarr to attend upon Friday next.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 123.)

¹⁰ Captain Richard Ingle, notorious for his actions in Maryland during the disturbed period of the Civil Wars in England.

THE COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY TO COL. TEMPLE,
FEBRUARY 20, 1649-50.

Are given to understand that there are two ships in the river Thames now fitting forth to sea and bound for Virginia to transport divers persons thither that are disaffected to this Commonwealth. The names of the ships are the Flower de Luce frigate, John White, master, and the Thomas and John, William Tarr, master. Desire him when they shall fall down within his command to make stay of them until he receive the further pleasure of the Council of State or this Committee.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 123.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEB. 26, 1649-50.

That the business concerning Virginia be taken into consideration on Friday next (1st March) and Mr. Maurice Thompson and Mr. Allen and such others as are traders to Virginia are to be here at that time and Doctor Walker also.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 92, p. 43.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 1, 1649-50.

That it be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to permit the ship the John and Thomas to go to Virginia the owners giving security that the said ship shall not be employed in anything that is disservice to the Commonwealth. That they shall not carry thither any arms or ammunition but what shall be approved by the Council. That the masters, mariners and all passengers do subscribe the engagement and that a list of all the passengers be delivered into this Council or that Committee. And that the said Committee of the Admiralty shall have the like power for any other ship so that or any other Plantations upon the same terms.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 92, p. 53.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 2, 1649-50.

That the whole Council or any five of them be appointed a

Committee for Trade and Plantations. *N. B.* The following are the names of the Council present this 2d March—Lord President, Lord Howard, Col. Hutchinson, Col. Purefoy, Mr. Challenor, Sir Gilbt. Pickering, Col. Ludlow, Sir Henry Fane, Sr. Wm. Masham, Sir Arthur Hesilrige—(but the Council of State consisted of many more.)

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 92, p. 56.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, MARCH 2, 1649-50.

That the Judges of the Admiralty be desired to take the subscriptions of the Master and Mariners of the Thomas and John bound for Virginia to the Engagement and return the same to this Committee. And that they likewise take such security of the Owners and Freighters thereof as said Judges shall think fit that said ship shall not be employed in anything that may be disservice to this Commonwealth. And that the Mayor and Justices of Gravesend be desired to see the engagement subscribed by all the Passengers in the said ship before they pass and Col. Temple, Commander of Tilbury Fort or the Comptroller and Searchers at Gravesend are desired to see it done and return same to this Committee with a list of said Passengers.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 127.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 21, 1649-50.

That the information brought in by Col. Wanton concerning a ship bound for Virginia be referred to the consideration of the Committee for the Admiralty.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 92, p. 108.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, MARCH 22,
1649-50.

Upon further information brought to this Committee concerning the passengers that are to go to Virginia in the Flower de Luce, Ordered that Solomon Smyth Marshal of the Admiralty do forthwith make stay of said ship now in the River of Thames until further [order] from this Committee to the contrary.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 138.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, MARCH 25, 1650.

That Solomon Smyth Sergeant of the Admiralty or his Deputy permit the Flower de Luce bound for Virginia to fall down to Gravesend notwithstanding any former orders of this Committee to the contrary. Also it is

Ordered that the Mayor and Justices of Gravesend do take the subscriptions to the Engagement of all the Passengers and Mariners that shall go in said ship and in the Thomas and John and return same to this Committee And that the Commander of Tilbury Fort or the Searchers at Gravesend are to see it performed and when certified to this Committee order shall be given for freeing said ships to proceed on their intended voyage.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 140.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NOTE—SIR THOMAS LUNSFORD.

Close to the wall of old Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Va., lies a slab with the inscription: "Under this marble lyeth the body of Thomas Ludwell, Esq., Secretary of Virginia, who was born at Bruton in the county of Somerset in the Kingdom of England, and departed this life in the year 1698; and near this place lie the bodies of Richard Kemp, Esq., his predecessor in the Secretary's office, and Sir Thomas Lunsford, Knight, in memory of whom this marble is here placed by Philip Ludwell, Esq., nephew of the said Thomas Ludwell, Esq., in the year 1727." This tomb was removed from "Richneck," James City county, once the estate of Richard Kemp, and later of the Ludwells. Sir Thomas Lunsford, as will appear, married Kemp's widow, and no doubt died and was buried at his wife's home. The site of these graves is now unknown.

Lunsford was a man whose name at one time was known in almost every hamlet in England, and who was an object of intense hatred and fear to a large part of the English people; served the King gallantly in the Civil War, and spent his latter years quietly in Virginia, where he now lies, almost forgotten in an old country graveyard. To most readers, however, his name will not be entirely strange, for besides being transmitted to the present day as a Christian name among his descendants, he is described by Clarendon; Butler, in *Hudibras*, says to the Puritan preachers,

"Make children, with your tones, to run for't
As bad as bloody-bones or Lunsford."

Macauley describes the old Cavaliers, after the Restoration, talking over his and Goring's exploits, while most familiar of all the allusions to him is where Scott, in *Woodstock*, makes Roger Wildrake to have been one of "Lunsford's Babyeaters," as the Puritans called them. He was, says Clarendon, "a man, who, though of ancient family in Sussex, was of very small and decayed fortune, and of no good education."

Sir Thomas Lunsford, who was born about 1610 and died about 1653, was a member of an ancient family in Sussex. He was son of Thomas Lunsford, of Lunsford and Wilegh, in that county, by his wife Katherine, a daughter to Thomas Fludd, Treasurer of War to Queen Elizabeth, and sister of Robert Fludd, the rosicrucian. The family had been of good estate down to the time of Sir Thomas' grandfather, Sir John, but had been greatly wasted by the father, Thomas Lunsford.

A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, in 1837, says that the Elizabethan mansion of Wilegh, Whilegh or Wiley, still existed at that time as a farmhouse, though its exterior had neither a very striking or antiquated appearance. There was a large parlor, wainscotted, but since painted white, about thirty feet long, where the date, 1587, remained on the chimney piece. Some of the bed-chambers were large and the passages wide.

Sir Thomas Lunsford appears to have been in his youth of lawless disposition and violent temper. He was charged with killing the deer of his kinsman, Sir Thomas Pelham, and on June 27, 1632, was fined in the Star Chamber £1,000 to the King and £750 to Pelham. In August of that year, probably in revenge, he stopped Pelham on his way from church and fired two balls at him, which however missed their mark. As Pelham was a man of prominence this outrage caused considerable stir, and there is a letter from the Earl of Dorset, in which he states that the Council would at once take into consideration the affair of that "young outlaw, Mr. Lunsford, who fears neither God nor man." On August 16, 1633, he was committed to Newgate, whence he escaped in October, 1634, although "so lame that he can hardly go in a coach." In his absence he was outlawed and fined £8,000. He fled to the Continent and entered the French service. In April, 1636, he was raising a regiment in Picardy. He remained abroad about six years, seeing much service in France and the Low Countries, and gained such a reputation for courage and skill that he was promoted to the command of a regiment of foot.

Tiring at length of his exile he returned to England in 1639, and lost no time in petitioning the King for pardon, which was not only granted (on April 24th), but a large part of his fine was remitted. The next year he held a command in the army sent against the Scots, and distinguished himself at Newburn, where the English were routed, by twice repulsing the enemy and bringing off his men and cannon.

It was soon after this that his name began to be known throughout the

length and breadth of England. On December 23d, 1641, he was appointed Lieutenant of the Tower, which at once caused the most intense excitement all over the country. The long contest between Charles and the Parliament was fast drawing to a crisis; the terrible Irish rebellion had occurred; the King was suspected of having instigated it, and great numbers of the people believed that he was preparing to erect a despotism by force; so when a man like Lunsford, who had no public services to recommend him, and who had been outlawed, was appointed to such an important position, it was at once conceived that he was to be one of the chief agents against the liberties of the people. There was doubtless something of fear, too, in this outbreak against him, for all who knew him were aware that he was an experienced soldier, and a man of great courage and audacity, and one, who, in the words of a contemporary, was "very resolute." But there is absolutely nothing to show that there was any personal reason for the panic he created and the hatred he excited. His sympathies were, of course, all on the side of the King and he doubtless showed the contempt he seems to have felt for the Parliamentary party; but there is no evidence that he was different from the great mass of cavaliers of his stamp, or that he was in any way the wild beast his opponents at the time described him. Indeed, when at a later period he fell into their hands, they had become conscious of their folly, and no charges of the sort were brought against him. But at the time of his appointment, between those who really feared him and those who wished to use his appointment to inflame the people still more against the King, there was a sufficient commotion caused.

On the same day the Common Council and other citizens of London petitioned the House of Commons to secure the co-operation of the Lords and remonstrate against his appointment, stating that he was a man notorious for outrages and fit for any dangerous attempt. The Commons, who entirely agreed with the Londoners on this question, forwarded the petition to the Lords, with additional reasons of their own: that Col. Lunsford was of decayed and desperate fortune, and that he did not go to church. They also cited his early offences. The Lords refused to agree, thinking that such an appointment was part of the King's prerogative, whereupon the Commons unanimously passed another resolution declaring that Lunsford was unfit for his position, and a man they could not trust; stating that from fear the merchants had withdrawn their bullion from the mint and would not unload their ships. On December 26th the loyal Lord Mayor Gurney having informed the King that the 'prentices were preparing to attack the Tower, he was induced to remove Lunsford; but as a recompense knighted him two days afterwards.

During this excitement, and long afterwards, every means that ingenuity could devise or malice execute was employed to excite the populace against the object of Charles' favor. He was accused of being one

of an imaginary band of murderers who were to assassinate many of the Lords and Commons; letters were dropped about the streets, and afterwards published, which purported to be addressed to him, implicating him in all sorts of plots against the people and the Protestant religion, and it was even currently reported, and fully believed by many a Puritan that he was a cannibal and eat children. Among the pictorial attacks on him was one representing him in the act of cutting a child into steaks; another, a large caricature which was published in 1642, shows him in armor and behind him his soldiers, burning towns and murdering women and children. The political versifiers too took their share in the attack upon him. Beneath the last-mentioned picture are the lines:

"I'll help to kill and pillage and destroy
All the opposers of the Prelacy,
My fortunes are growne small, my friends are less,
I'll venture therefore life to have redress;
By picking, stealing, or by cutting throats
Although my practice cross the kingdom's votes."

Another sings:

"From Fielding and from Vavasour,
Both ill-affected men,
From Lunsford eke deliver us,
Who eateth up children."

Cleveland, the royalist, ridiculing the round-head opinion of Lunsford, says:

"The post that came from Banbury,
Riding on a blue rocket,
He swore he saw when Lunsford fell,
A child's arm in his pocket."

And in another place:

"They fear the giblets of his train,
Even his dog, that four-legged cavalier;
He that devours the scraps that Lunsford makes,
Whose picture feeds upon a child in steaks."

These specimens will show how violent was the feeling against him.

On the day after his removal he went, with a number of officers and others, to Westminster, where the citizens were accustomed to assemble and jeer and threaten the peers and others who passed. A collision followed, as might have been expected, and several persons were wounded; but when all the parties were called to the bar of the House, it seemed

that they were all equally to blame in the matter, and only a captain was cashiered.

The peaceful struggle was now almost at an end, and upon the failure of the King's attempt to sieze the five members, and his refusal of Lord Digsby's offer to take Lunsford, now Sir Thomas, and others, and capture the patriots or kill them, Charles and the Queen left London, and we find Lunsford one of their escort. He seems to have commenced at once active measures to raise forces to support the Royal cause, and, in consequence, on the 12th of January, 1641, Parliament declared him and Digby traitors. A warrant was issued for his arrest, and an officer proceeded with it to Windsor, where he then was ; but there were so many of his friends there that it was not deemed prudent to attempt to execute it until he left and went on a visit to his father-in-law, whose house (Billingbere) was in a lonely and secluded situation. Here, after much cautious manœuvering, the house was surrounded at night by a large posse, and the officer, with a good deal of trepidation, ventured in and served the warrant. Sir Thomas told him he might have saved himself trouble and arrested him at Windsor, as he had no idea of resisting, and that if he would dismiss his posse he would accompany him in the morning. He was accordingly brought before the House, but nothing was done, and, after a short imprisonment, he was bailed.

In June he was again in arms, and from that time to the end of the war continued to gain a reputation for courage and conduct, and for unshaken loyalty. He rallied six hundred men to the King's cause at Leicester, and proceeded to York, where Charles was.

About the end of June he commanded two regiments at the siege of Hull, and after this service held a command under the Marquis of Hertford at Wells. At Mendip was stationed a Parliamentary force of several thousand men under Sir John Horner and others. They commenced an advance on Wells, but their movement was checked by the defeat of their advance guard by Lunsford. He effected this by a stratagem. Lunsford himself, with a party of fifty men, concealed themselves in a ditch by the road ; another mounted party of the same force was drawn up in it. The Roundheads came up, five hundred strong, and attacked the little party of horse, who retired without attempting a defense until the enemy was opposite the ambuscade, when, at the same moment, Lunsford's party rose up and fired in their faces, and the horse charged. In a few minutes the Parliamentarians were broken and scattered in every direction, leaving a number of killed, wounded, and prisoners. Elated by his success Lunsford offered, if the Marquis would give him five hundred horse, to attack Horner's main force, but his request was not granted.

On the 8th of August he, with the Earl of Northampton and others,

captured at Banbury all the ordnance that the enemy had intended for Warwick Castle, and on the 20th of the same month he was made Governor of Sherburne Castle, where he was besieged unsuccessfully by the Earl of Bedford. A Parliamentary paper of the time says: "When Colonel Lunsford was summoned to surrender, he said he would keep the castle against forty thousand Roundhead soldiers, and did not value that number. He is very resolute." When Bedford began to retreat Lunsford sallied out from the castle and tried to surprise him, but was defeated with considerable loss.

He was then for a short time in Wales, but returned to the King's army in time to take part in the desperate battle of Edgehill, where he was unfortunate enough to be captured. He was committed to Warwick Castle, and was tried on a charge that when he was Lieutenant of the Tower he intended to deliver it to the enemies of the people. His speech before the commission that tried him has been preserved. He begins: "I stand here before you a prisoner, accused of high treason, and liberty is offered me, 'tis true; but you value it, like the merchants, at such a rate that my fidelity, and all that is due to a noble mind, must be the price to purchase it. If I refuse what you propose, racks, torture, loss of goods, land, and perhaps of life itself, is threatened. Hard choice! Yet I must choose. It is in my power to be a freeman; but how if I will be a slave?" After asserting his innocence, and telling them that the devil was the first rebel and Judas the only traitor among the Apostles, he concludes: "For my part I am in your power. Howsoever you dispose of me, I will never stain mine ancestors, nor leave the title of traitor upon my posterity, but will end with the saying of a worthy gentleman: you may, when you please, take my head from my shoulders, but not my heart from my sovereign." Nothing came of this prosecution, and he was exchanged, but barely escaped being murdered by some Puritan fanatics as he left his prison. He immediately took up arms again and was made one of the governors of Oxford, which he left on the 6th of July with eight hundred men to relieve Greenland House, then besieged by about double that number of the enemy. This was very successfully accomplished. After capturing all of a small party sent to ambush him, he made a fierce attack on the besiegers, completely scattered them, and provisioned the garrison. He then took part in the capture of Bristol, and was made Lieutenant-Governor; was Governor of Monmouth in March, 1644, and while holding that position cleared all that part of the country of the Parliamentarians, captured in various raids two guns, a great store of provisions, and three thousand head of cattle. This career of success was stopped by his defeat on the 4th of June, with a loss of four hundred men. This defeat, which was said to have been caused by conflict of opinion between officers, does not seem to have cost Lunsford any loss of reputation, for

shortly after we find the Royalist writers speaking of him in high terms. After the battle of Naseby he was sent to Wales to raise troops, but was again captured, with many others, at the surprise of Hertford, December 8th, and on the 20th was again ordered to the Tower for treason. How he obtained his release is not known, but he was at liberty before June 29th, 1648; for there is a letter of that date from him to the Prince of Wales telling him he had not been idle, and that if a commission to raise men was sent him he thought he could be of service; and in December, 1648, he was at Amsterdam ready to cross to England, but in January 1649, the King was beheaded, and the great mass of his adherents gave up the Royal cause as lost.

Lunsford, who had been created a baronet in 1647 (though the patent was never issued) now, like many other cavaliers, sought a refuge in the colony of Virginia, which still held out for the King.

Col. Henry Norwood, who has left an account of his voyage to Virginia with two other cavalier officers, says that he found at Capt. Ralph Wormley's several friends and brother officers who had shortly before come from England. They were Cols. Philip Honeywood, Mainwaring Hammon, Sir Henry Chichley, who had just been released from the Tower (when Col. Eusebius Andrews, arrested at the same time, had been beheaded) and Sir Thomas Lunsford.

Released from the perils which surrounded them in England and received with open arms by the Virginians, it may well be believed that there was high feasting, as Norwood says. By the latter part of the next year he had brought his family to Virginia, and in October, 1650, is a patent to him for 3,423 acres on the Rappahannock river. Among the names mentioned in the patent are "The Lady Lunsford" and her daughters "Mrs. Elizabeth," "Mrs. Philipa," and "Mrs. Mary." This Lady Lunsford, who was his second wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Neville, of Billingbere, Berkshire, died not long after her arrival.

When Governor Berkeley was expecting an attack from the Parliamentary forces such a noted soldier as Lunsford could not be overlooked. In a list of members of the Council present November 1, 1651, appears the name of Sir Thomas Lunsford, Lieutenant General. He, of course, retired from the Council on the surrender to the Parliamentary authorities. He died about 1653, as in that year is an order among the English records appointing Lady Neville, the grandmother of the daughters of the second marriage, their guardian. They had no doubt returned to England. Among the few remaining entries in the records of Virginia General Court is one dated in 1670, stating that there were living in England three daughters of Sir Thomas Lunsford by a former marriage, and by a later marriage in Virginia, one daughter, Catherine, who was the heir to his Virginia estate.

Sir Thomas married in Virginia a third wife. She was Elizabeth,



SIR THOMAS LUNSFORD.

From an unique print in the British Museum.

From illustration in Hudibras
(Bohn, London, 1859).

widow of Richard Kemp of "Richneck," James City county. By this marriage he had one child, Katherine, who married Ralph Wormeley of "Rosegill," Middlesex county (his first wife). Her death is recorded in the Christ Church parish register as follows (the book is worn): "The Honorable Lady Madam Katherine Wormeley Wife to the Hon'ble Ralph Wormeley Esq'r Departed this life 17th of May 1685 & was buried in the Chancell of the Great Church betweene ye Hon'ble * * * Chicoley * * *." There was also an only child of this marriage. The old Bible of the Lomax family records her marriage, "married June 1st, 1703 John Lomax and Elizabeth Wormeley daughter of the Hon. Ralph Wormeley and Catherine Lunsford, only daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford."

"The Lady Lunsford" was living in Lancaster county in 1655. In 1658, in the same county, Lady Lunsford was taxed on 14 tithables. There is a deed dated April 28, 1656, recorded from Dame Elizabeth Lunsford to her loving friend Richard Lee. She married again to Major General Robert Smith of Middlesex county.

The land Lunsford patented on Rappahannock River was named "Portobago," and was at first in Lancaster and afterwards in Rappahannock, Essex and Caroline counties. It was long the seat of the Lomax family, descendants of the patentee. Their descendants have miniature portraits of Sir Thomas and his brother Sir Henry. There is or was a full length of him in armour, at Audley End, England, and a print in the British Museum, which has been reproduced in a London edition of *Hudibras*. Sir Thomas had two brothers, who were likewise distinguished royalist officers: Colonel Henry, whom Clarendon calls an officer of "great sobriety, wisdom and courage," was killed leading a charge at the capture of Bristol, and Sir Herbert, a twin brother of Thomas, who like him served in Germany and France and in the Royal army in which he held the rank of Colonel, and was again in the French service where he commanded three regiments in 1658. (See *Dictionary of National Biography* and *Gentleman's Magazine*, for 1836.)

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

ORDER FOR ARREST OF NEGROES,¹ 1709.

By the hon'ble the President.

You are hereby ordered & required with the assistance of the Guard now appointed you, and such other as you shall find necessary for the Service (whom you Are hereby empowered to impress) to apprehend & Secure the Several Negroes here under named and to bring them forthwith before me. And for so doing this shall be yo'r Warrant.

Given under my hand this 20th day of March 1709.

To Jno. Bently & James Hubbert or either of them.

E. JENINGS.

Negroes names,

Angola peter at the plantacon late of Albertus Warren
Pamba his wife,

Bumbara peter at Coll. Brays old plantacon,

Mingo at Wm. Davis's,

Robin at Mr. Powers's.

[Endorsed]

Warrant for apprehending Negroes in Burton Parish 20th March 1709.

GUNPOWDER IN THE COLONIAL STOREHOUSE, 1710.

Virg'a.

To His Exc'ly & the Hon'ble Councill of State:

Edward Ross² Sheweth.

That yo'r petion'r haveing under his Care between Sixty

¹ The offence for which these negroes were to be arrested does not appear. Probably they were charged with plotting an insurrection.

² Lieutenant Edward Ross lived at Jamestown, and appears to have for some time had charge of the military stores of the colony.

X 707901
& Seventy barr'ls of Powder belonging to Her most Sacred Maj'ty. And whereas by the Reason of the Long lying of the S'd Powder in soe Small a place as it is in, the hoops are very much flown & broke, Soe that it Cannot be Removed unless it be New hoop'd, And that it will Conduce much to her Maj'tys Service to have ye Same Speedily done Desires an Order for the Same &c.

[Endorsed]

Edw'd Ross's peticon.

ab't 1710.

COMMISSION OF PHILIP LUDWELL³ AS DEPUTY AUDITOR
GENERAL.

Alexander Spotwood. Her Majestys Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia. To Philip Ludwell Esq'r Greeting.

Whereas William Blathwayt Esq'r Surveyor and Auditor of Her Majestys Revenues arising in America did by Commission under his hand and Seal bearing date the tenth day of October 1705 nominate constitute and appoint Dudley Digges Esq'r to be his Deputy and Under Officer to inspect examine state & audit all accounts of all Rents, Revenues, prizes, fines, Escheats, Seizures, forfeitures, Dutys and profits whatsoever arising and growing due to her Majesty within the Colony and Dominion of Virginia to have and enjoy the said Office so long as the said William Blathwayt should please and think fitt. And Whereas by the Death of the said Dudley Digges the aforesaid place and Office of Deputy Auditor of her Maj'ties Revenues is become vaccant and it being necessary for her maj'ties Service that the same should be speedily supplied I therefore reposing especial Trust and Confidence in Your Loyaltie, prudence and fidelity, do by

³ Dudley Digges, of Bellefield, York county (died January 18, 1710-11,) son of Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia, was Auditor-General of Virginia from 1705 until his death. Philip Ludwell, of "Green Spring," James City county (died January 11, 1726-7,) held the office until 1716, when he was succeeded by Peter Beverley.

virtue of the authority to me granted by her Majesty, hereby constitute and appoint you to execute the said Trust and Office of Deputy Auditor of her Majestys Revenues, and to inspect examine state & audit the accounts of all Rents Dutys and profitts arising or falling due unto her Majesty in this her Colony and Dominion. To have hold and enjoy the said Office and Trust untill another shall be duly constituted and appointed to execute the same by the said William Blathwayt or such other Person as shall have Authority to depute and appoint the said Officer. And You are further directed during Your continuance in that Office to observe the Rules and Directions mentioned aforecited Commission to Dudley Diggs Esq'r and all other. Instructions given by the said William Blathwayt for the better management of that Trust. And for so doing this shall be Your Warrant.

Given under my hand and the Seal of the Colony this fourteenth day of March 1710 in the tenth year of her Maj'ties Reign.

A. SPOTSWOOD.

[Endorsed]

Coll'o Ludwell's Commission p. Auditor.

[Sealed with Colonial Seal, motto: En dat Virginia quintam.]

PROPOSAL IN REGARD TO THE GOVERNOR'S HOUSE⁴ (ABOUT 1710).

Proposal.

For rendring the new House Convenient as well as Ornamental.

That such necessary places as Stable, Coatch house, Cow house & Hen house together with an enclosed Yard for Poultry be made.

That a Kitchen, Garden and Orchard be paied in at least.

That a Flower Garden behind the House as well as the

⁴ See the Magazine, XVI, 83, for another paper in regard to the Governor's house.

Court yard before it be enclosed with a Brick wall 4 foot high with a Ballustrade of Wood on the Top.

That the Land belonging to the House being about 60 acres may be enclosed with a Ditch & Fence for a Pasture.

That 3 doz. strong fashionable Chairs & 3 large Tables 3 large looking Glasses, & four Chimney Glasses be bought for the furniture of the lower Apartments, as also one Marble Buffette or Sideboard w'th a Cistern & fountain.

That the great room in the second Story be furnished with gilt Leather hangings, 16 Chairs of the same, two large looking glasses with the Arms of the Colony on them according to the new Mode, two small Tables to stand under the Looking Glasses and two Marble Tables, Eight Glass Sconces.

That there be one large looking Glass more for the largest of the Bed Chambers and four Chimney Glasses for the said Floor.

One great Lanthorn for the Hall.

That all standing Furniture for the Kitchen and Brew house such as a Copper for washing, another for brewing Stove Irons and other things that must necessarily be fixed to the House be bought & furnished at the publick Charge.

[Endorsed]

Mr. Robertson for the house Furniture, &c., for the Palace.
[About 1710 probably.]

SALE OF WOOL AND INDIGO, 1714.

These Are to Give Notice to all Gentlemen, that there is to be Sold at Publick Outcry on fryday Next y'e 5th Novemb'r, In Hampton Town Sixteen Pockets Cotton Wool Together with about Twelve Hundred-Weight of Indico, Lately Imported & Landed from y'e Ship Galliard, Now at Hampton, by y'e Permission of

G. LUKE, Coll'o & Principal officer
in this District for time being.

[Endorsed]

Mr. Lukes advertisement—1714.

LETTER IN REGARD TO THE DUTY ON IMPORTED NEGROES, &c.
Northumberland County, Ss, Septemb'r 4th, 1713.

To the Honorable Alexander Spotswood, Esq'r; her Maj'ties,
Leu't Governor, Commander in Chief of Virginia:

The Humble petion of John Ingram in all Humility Sheweth that on the second day of July Last past there came a Negro Man to this County and had with him a Clause of a will and Certificate from under Two Justices Hands the will sett the s'd Negro Free & the Certificate Confirm'd the same to be true with this will and Certificate this Negro past for some time and would fain have some of the Justices of y'e peace to review the same and to give him a pass to go on board Some Ship bound for London whereupon he was Adviced to come to your petion'r who Narrowly Inspected his papers had a strong Susspition that he was Run away; whereupon y'e petion'r apprehended the s'd Negro, and because he had passed So Long and no body regarding him y'e petion'r sent his papers to the Honorable Rob't Carter & prayed his Advices who was soon of the same Opinion that he was run away; by whose Advice I proceeded to Scourge y'e s'd Negro and thereby brought him to Confession; that he was a runaway Slave belonging to one George Fergusson a liver in Maryland In the Eastern Shore whereupon Immeadly Committed him to the Custody of the Shir: and Adviced him to send his s'd Master word who accordingly did; but so it happened May it please y'r Hono'r, that when his master came he was Loath to Carry his Negro away & profess he was Never Guilty of that Crime before and that he could saw plank & told y'r petionn'r that if I would Give him an Other good Neg'r Man and pay Some part of the Charge he was at he would Leave him with me; y'r petionn'r who haveing a Small Occation of Sum plank was Deluded to Change and Gave him another good Honest Negro man for his run away, since which Time I find him to be an Idle fellow; and I Live in Continuall fear of his runing away from me; yet Soe it happens May it please your Hono'r, that Not-

withstanding the Disadvantage I had in the Exchange there is a Rumor rais'd by Sum that are no well wishers. To your petitionn'r, that there is Five pound to be paid or the Negro forfeited by reason to runaway from Maryland; Your petitionn'r w'th Submission to better Judgm't, Humbly Conceives that the Law relateing to Imported Negros hath no regard to runaways & Especially where there is no fraud nor Collusion In the parties; the Negro I now have is a Marylander borne and bread, Which sort of Negros I humbly Conceive were not thought on by the Makers of y'e Law, nither could they think to Raise much Money by the Natives of Maryland, nither is there any fear of many of those Negros coming to overstock this Countrey. May it please your Hon'r had the s'd Negro (being born in Maryland) been Actually Imported here to be sold I Suppose it would have come within the words of the Law but not within the Meaning thereof provided the makers thereof Used y'e Same Reason for Negros as that did for Indians; to bring an Indian here by Water is five pounds, but to bring one by Land is but Twenty Shill; w'ch is a plaine Demonstration y't y'e Impossession was Designed for those Countreys from w'ch in all Likelyhood there would Most Come; Such an Accident as this w'th Submission to your Hon'r its Like never was; nor ever may be againe; now as to the Importer which ye Law Mention there is none As I know of, to which it may be Answer'd; that by ye Instruction to ye Collectors; he that Layes claime to the goods Shall be Esteemed the Importer; w'th Submission I presume this is meant where there Is an Importer and by Some Clandestine means has Landed ye good on Designe to Defraud the Officers of the Imposition; but may it please your Hon'r none of these fraudulent designs are in this Cace; to all this it might be Objected y't the words of the Law are Generall & saith from any port or place whatsoever, to w'ch it might be Answered that ye Reason of y't might be that without Such Generall words Those persons that bring Negros from fouraine Countreys might have Landed y'm Ither in North Carroliner or in Mary-

land and So have made y'm Travell here by Land and by that Means have Defeated the Whole Intent and Meaning of ye Law, May it please your Honour, I have always understood that it was the policy of all Statesmen to Lay the greatest Impossession on y't Commodity that was Like to Overburden there Nation & by which they could hope to raise most Money to Defray publick Charges & if Soe by Maryland Negroes they Could never Expect to Raise Much Money and as to ye other Reason one coming & another going In his room has made no Addition to the Countrey; and to take any Law by the Strick words without the Intent would many time make that which was Intended for good prove Evill; for may it please your Hon'r, Should a man out of this Countrey travell Into Carrolina, Penselvanie or Maryland, &c., and one of his Negros born in this Countrey to wait on him and after Ither send him or bring him into this Collony per ye words of ye Law he must pay five pounds; or if a man Living here has a plantation In Maryland and Send Some of his Negros there for a short Time and After send for them back againe, he Imports them, & must pay five pounds, which could never be the Meaning of the Law makers no more then to think to Raise Money for Negros borne in Maryland. I have always thought it (and I hope will your Hon'r), that it is a good and pious rule to Straine the Strings of ye Law to ye Highest tune to bring in wilfull Offenders; and if Innocent persons be relived by Equity from the Strick words of the Law, I hope it will be my fourtune; upon these and the Like Consideration your petitioner went to Mr. Thomas Lee, Naval Officer and acquainted him with ye truth of the Cace as it is here Represented who Considering the Same told your petitioner that I would doe well to Represent it to your Hon'r. And that he was willing to stay till I could Conveniently doe the Same and Desired to have it done before the Generall Court; and Said y't Considering the Innocece of the fact; was not Satisfied, That it Lay within the Meaning of the Law; whereupon y'r most humble petitioner Craves Leave to Lay this paper at your Hon'rs feet beseech-

ing you to pardon all Imperfection & Impertinances here inscribed, and to make Such award, Order, Judgm't or decree as to your Hon'r Shall Seem most Meet and Convenient, and your petitioner further prayes y't y'r Honour would Send y'r pleasure to Mr. Thomas Lee Navall Officer and your petitioner as in duty bound. Ever Shall Most Humly Pray,

[Endorsed]

Petition of John Ingram, Rec'd Sept. 10th, 1713.

COMMISSION PRO TEM. OF JAMES BLAIR⁵ AS DEPUTY AUDITOR.

Alexander Spotswood, Her Majestys Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

To James Blair Esq'r, Greeting:

Whereas William Blathwayt Esq'r Surveyor and Auditor of her Majestys Revenues arising in America did by Commission under his hand and Seal bearing date the fourth day of October, 1711, nominate Constitute and appoint Philip Ludwell Esq'r to be Deputy and Under officer to inspect examine State and audit all accompts of all Rents Revenues prizes Fines Escheats Seizures Forfeitures Dutys and profits whatsoever arising & growing due to Her Majesty within this Colony and Dominion of Virginia to have & enjoy the said Office as long as the said William Blathwayt should please & think fitt. And whereas the said Philip Ludwell is lately departed out of this Colony for Great Brittain where his affairs may require his abode for some time, whereby the s'd office of Deputy Auditor of her Majestys Revenues is during his absence become Vaccant and it being necessary for her Majestys Service that ye same be speedily supply'd. I therefore reposing special Trust and confidence in your loyalty prudence and fidelity, Do by virtue of the authority to me granted by her Majesty hereby Constitute and appoint You to execute the s'd Trust and office of Deputy Auditor

⁵ This was Dr. James Blair, President of William and Mary College.

of her Majestys Revenues And to inspect examine and State and audit the accounts of all Rents dutys and profits arising or falling due unto her Majesty within this her Colony & Dominion. To Have, Hold and enjoy the said office and Trust untill the arrival in this Colony of the s'd Philip Ludwell or some other person duly constituted & appointed to execute the same. And you are hereby directed during your continuance in that office to observe the Rules and directions mentioned in the afore recited Commission to Philip Ludwell Esq'r, and all other Instructions given by the said William Blathwayt for the better management of the s'd Trust. And for so doing this shal be your Warrant.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Colony this thirty first day of July 1713 in the Twelfth year of her Majestys Reign.

A. SPOTSWOOD.

[Endorsed]

Commission to James Blair, Esq'r, to be Deputy Auditor—
1713.

JOHN WALLER⁶ TO GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD, 1714.

To the hon'ble Alexander Spotswood, her Ma'ty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of Virginia, in Council:

John Waller.

Humbly sheweth,

That Your Honour having granted him the Agency of Queen's Storehouse on Mattapony River, he the said John Waller after acknowledging with all gratitude Your Hon'rs favour therein, humbly takes leave to acquaint you that he is very desirous to relinquish the said Storehouse, and prays Your Hon'r would please to accept of such Relinquishment.

And he shall pray, &c.

⁶ John Waller, of King and Queen county—afterwards of "Newport," Spotsylvania county—where he died in 1754.

[Endorsed]

John Wallers' pet'n for a Relinquish't of Agency, Oct'r,
1714.

RELIEF FOR VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS⁷ IN SOUTH CAROLINA SERVICE, 1715, (FROM GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD?)

Gent'n.

Being exceedingly concern'd for the unjust delay w'ch the Govern't of South Carolina hath used in performing the Engagements to the Voluntiers listed in this Country, and being sensible that the Wives & Familys of many of them suffer through that disappointment I am desirous to advance a Sum of money for the Relief of such of them as are most in necessity, as I have already done to some who have made application to me, upon the Credit of what their Husbands are entitled to for their service; but because it is better known to you than to me, which of 'em are fittest objects of Relief, I desire you will appoint two or three of yo'r bench at some convenient time and place to examine into ye Circumstances of the Familys of such of the s'd Voluntiers as were listed in yo'r County, and accordingly to return the names of those you judge most necessitous, that I may give Orders for their Relieff. At the same time you will give notice to all persons who have Assignments upon the pay of those Voluntiers, either as Creditors or Attorneys to deliver in to the Gentlemen appointed by you an accompt of their Respective Claims or pretensions, of which I desire you will cause a true Report to be made to me.

⁷ In 1715 the Governor of South Carolina, then engaged in an Indian war, requested assistance of men from Virginia. South Carolina proposed, in order to pay the men, to send to Virginia slaves to the number of volunteers, to work on the plantations for their benefit. The Council agreed to comply with the request, and to defray the charges incurred until the men should reach South Carolina; and for this purpose the Governor and Council postponed the payment of their own salaries. Early in July Spotswood dispatched a number of men and arms.

[Endorsed]

Letter to York Justices to Certify ye Objects of Relief in
ye County—20th feb'ry, 1715.

PETITION OF THOMAS MEADES TO THE GOVERNOR.

Feb'ry, ye 2nd, 1715.

Essex County, Ss.

To The Hon'r'ble Alexander Spotswood, His Maj'tys Lieut.
Govern'r and Commander In Chief of Virginia:

The Petition of Thomas Meades,

Humbly Sheweth:

That Whereas your petitioner being Summons'd by the Sheriff of ye Said County to appear and Serve as a Juryman to Lay of ye Land In Difference between Mr. Thos. Corbin & James Walker: your petitioner at ye Same Time Informed ye S'd Sheriff y't he was willing to Serve provided he was able at ye Time appointed but much Doubting y't he Should by reason your petitioner has for these Several years been afflicted with a very Lame Legg w'ch is Reduced to y't weakness that a very Little Thing puts my knee out of joynt which hapned ye Very Day before ye jury was to meet; Which Rendered your petitioner Wholly incapable of any Such Service. Notwithstanding ye Sheriff Returned your petitioner summons'd and ye Hon'r'ble General Court has Fined your petitioner Two Hund'd and forty pounds of Tobb'o and your petition'r Very unable to pay the Same Most Humbly begs that your hon'r will be pleas'd out of your Clemency to Remit ye Said fine and your petitioner Shall in Duty bound Ever pray.

THOMAS MEADES.

[Endorsed]

Tho's Meads pet'n for remitting a fine—1715.

[INSTRUCTIONS TO THE COMMANDER OF THE VIRGINIA SOLDIERS SENT TO SOUTH CAROLINA IN 1715.]

Instructions to Capt'n Peter Evans.

You are upon your going on board the Sloop William with the men under your command to take an acco't of the quantity of Provisions of each species laid in for the Subsistance of the said men on their Voyage to Charlestown, and to take care that ye same be equally distributed among the men so far as shal be necessary without any wast or Embezzlement; and upon y'r arrival at Charlestown to take also an acco't of the quantity of each species then remaining, which acco'ts respectively you are to sign jointly with the M'r of the Sloop, and by him transmitt to me that the quantity of provisions expended may be the better known.

Upon y'r arrival at Charlestown you are to apply to ye Governor or in his absence to the Council, and communicate y'r Powers and Instructions.

You are to take charge as well of the Forces already sent from hence to South Carolina as those you now carry with you, and to instruct both the officers and soldiers in Military Discipline; and in the first place that part of the Exercise whereby they may become most ready at Loading and firing and in marching.

You are in drawing y'r men together for Exercise to have regard to the disposition the Governor of South Carolina hath made thereof in the Garrisons, or shal hereafter make till they take the Feild and in all cases so to forme y'r designs of disciplining y'r men to Suit the measures taken by that Government for the defence of their Country.

Whereas sev'll men were Embark'd at Hampton on board the Morant, whose names I do not certainly know, you are by the first opportunity to transmitt to me an Exact Muster Roll of all ye men sent from Virg'a and you are also from time to time to take an acco't of and transmitt to me the day of the death or desèrtion of every one of the s'd men who shal happen to desert or dy in this Service.

And whereas I have received Overtures from the Cattabaw, Cherokee, & other Indian Nations living to ye Northwest of that Province for setting on Foot a Treaty of peace. You are to apply y'r self to ye Governor of South Carolina so

to dispose of the Virginia Forces as that they may not act offensively against those Indians untill A reasonable time be allow'd for their Messengers who set out from hence three days ago to communicate my orders for a Cessation to their Several Towns but that the said Forces may be employed rather ag'd the Yamoosees or other Southern Indians till y't said time be expired and that it be known whether ye said Northern Indians will remitt their hostilities.

And you are by all opportunitys to communicate to me all remarkable Occurrences, and whatever else you judge for the advantage of the Service wherein you are engaged.

Dated in Virg'a ye 22d July, 1715.

[Endorsed]

Instructions to Cap't Peter Evans—1715.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Head Quarters April 30, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to-morrow McIntosh.

F. O. Lieutenant Colonel Harmer & Maj'r Buchard.

Brigade Major McComack.

The Inspector from the 2d Pennsylvania Brigade.

found near Gen'l Woodford's Brigade a small Seal set in pinch-beck one side plane the other a head with two faces—it is with the Commanding Officer of the Brigade.

	S	S	C	P
for Guard	I	I	o	6
Command . . . .	...	...	I	I
fatigue a week . . . .	...	...	...	I
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . .	...	...	...	9
	—	—	—	—
	I	I	I	17

May 1st, 1778.

B. O. The Brigade to hold themselves in readiness to be Mustered on monday at 10 O'Clock.

G. O. Head Quarters May 1, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Muhlenburg.

F. O. Colonel Courtland & Lt. Col. Innis.

Brigade Major Ogden.

Inspector from Poors Brigade.

The Brigade Quarter Masters are dayly to attend at the Orderly Office for the Orders of the Quarter Master General precisely at 3 O'Clock in the afternoon. It is expected this order will be strictly Complyed with or the delinquent may depend upon being severely noticed by the Q-M. Gen'l. As the Adg't General is now furnished with the names of all the men in the Hospital and the Regiment they belong to also, of those Dead Deserted and was discharged from them at different times. Officers Commanding Regiments and Companies are therefore desired immediately to apply to him and get an exact account of their men before they attest their Muster Rolls for the last month, and every month hereafter, as such Returns are to be made regularly for the future to prevent the uncertainty heretofore experienced. The Muster Master also and his Deputies are Ordered to be more Carefull hereafter and not to Certify any Muster Roll unless the duty every absent man is on or the Hospital he is in is mentioned in the Muster Roll on the day of

Muster the men are to be brought on the parade Clean, dressed in their Regimentalls and with their arms and accoutrements, they are to be drawn up in the Order which they stand upon the Muster Roll with arms shouldered and Bayonets fixed. Officers take post in front of their Companies and to Continue their during the time of Muster, the field and Staff Officers are to attend and no Officer or Soldier to be absent unless on duty or prevented by sickness, the Rolls must be maid out with all possible fairness and agreeable to the directions given by the Officer of Muster.

A certain number of Picketts will be fixed up in front of the lines by the direction of the Inspector General, a sufficient number of Centinalls from each Brigade are to be posted with strict Orders to prevent their being removed.

A General C. M. whereof Maj'r Forest is appointed Presid't is Ordered to set to morrow at 10 O'Clock A. M. at the Gulp to try such Prisoners as shall be brought before them.

	S	C	P
for Guard	1	0	6
Gen'l Muhlenburg	1	1	9

[Here one of the manuscript volumes ends, and another begins which extends from June 4th to July 4th, 1778, inclusive.]

[The first pages are mutilated; . . . indicate such places.]

G. O. Head Quarters Valley Forge, June —.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Scott.

F. O. Lt. Colonel North & Maj Haws.

Brigade Major Berryan.

Inspector from Muhlenburgs.

The following Resolve of Congress, the opperation of which has been heretofore prevented by the perticular Circumstance of the Army is to be in future observed. In Congress, November 19, 1776. Resolved, that on any Sick or disabled N. C. Officer or Soldier being sent to any Hospital or Sick Quarters the Captain or Commandant of the Troop or Company to which he

belongs shall send to the Surgeon or Director of the said Hospital or give to the Non Commissioned Officer or Soldier sent to the Hospital or Quarters a Certificate by the Pay Master of the is due such N. Commissioned Officer or Soldier at the time of his entering the Hospital or Quarters and the Captain or Commandant of the Troop or Company, shall not Receive the Pay of the said Soldier in Hospital or Quarter or include him in any pay during his Continuance their in & in Case the N. Commissioned Officer or Soldier shall be discharged from the Hospital or Quarter unfit for the Service a Certificate shall be given him by the Surgeon or Derector of what Pay is then due them and the said Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier so discharged shall be intitled to Receive his Pay at any Pay Office or from any Pay Master in the service of the United States, the said Pay Master keeping the Original Certificates to prevent the N. Commissioned Officer or Soldier his discharge or a Certified Copy their of mentioning at the same time his haveing been paid,— that this Resolution be transmitted to the Commanders in Chief in the several departments to be by them given out in Orders and then delivered to the directors of Hospitals in each Department who are to Cause the same to be fixed up in some Conspicuous place or places in every Military Hospital for the information of all Concerned.

Commanding Officers of Regiments are immediately to make Returns to the Commissary of Military Stores of the arms actually wanting in their respective Corps to Complete the number of Men fit for duty in each agreeable to which the Commissary is forthwith to Issue the Arms All Persons whatever are forbid selling Liquors to the Indians if any Suttler or Soldier shall presume to act Contrary to this prohibition the former will be dismissed from the Camp and the latter Receive seveir Corporal punishment.

On the March Lt. Colo. Flury will be attached to General Lee's Division Lt. Colonel Davis to General Sterlings Lt. Colonel Barber to Gen'l Mifflins Turnant to Gen'l De La Fayitt Lt. Colonel Brooks to Gen'l De Calbs and as they will not be employed on the March in exercising or manoeuvr-

ing the Troops they are to fill the Office of Adj. Generals each in his respective Devision.

	S	S	C	P
For Guard . . .	1	1	...	8
3 Days Com'd . .	...	...	...	3
In Guard . . .	...	1	1	8
Quarter Guard . .	...	...	1	6
	—	—	—	—
	1.	2.	2.	25

G. O. Headquarters June 5, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to Morrow Huntington.

F. O. Lt. Colonel Vost Major Peterson.

Brigade Major Stagg.

Inspector from late Conways.

A Court of Enquiry whereof Colon'l Wigglesworth is appointed President will set to morrow morning at 10 O'Clock at the Presidents Quarters at the Request of Lt. Col. Duplessis to Enquire into his Conduct on the different occasions mentioned in a letter from the Commander in Chief to Congress in his behalf and into the Truth of the facts on which the Representations contained in it were founded, and of the several matters urged by the Officers of Artillery to the Contrary in a letter from them to the Commander in Chief, all persons concerned will attend. Lt. Colonel Durben & Butler Major Hay Campbell will attend as members. Capt. Lawrence Keen of the Regiment late Pattons is appointed Aid de Camp to Major Gen'l Mifflin and is to be Respected and obeyed as such—a Capt. from Weedons and a sub from the 1st Pennsylvania Brigade are to repair immediately to the Hospital at the Yellow Springs to releve Captain Wallace & Lt. Swearingam, they will attend the Orderly Office for instructions.

At a Gen'l C. Martial May 27, 1778 Colonel Chambers President Lieut. McDonald of the third Pennsylvania Regim't Tried for un Officer & un Gentlemanlike behaviour in taken two Mares & One Barrell of Carpenters Tools on the Lines which Mares

he Convayed away and Sold the Tools at private . . . with Insulting behaviour and Refusing to Comply with his Arrest—after mature Deleberation, the Court taken into Consideration several Circumstances are unanimously of opinion that altho' Lt. McDonald is Guilty of the facts alledged against him in the first Charge that it does not amount to one un Officer or un Gentlemanlike behaviour and do acquit him of the first Charge—likewise of the second.

The Commander in Chief is far from 'being satisfied of the propriety of Lt. McDonald's Conduct he knows of no authority under which he had a right to Seize the Horses in Question, and to apply them in the manner he did, he approves still less of the measures taken in respect of the Tools. If the probability of their being Carryed into the Enemy arrises by a disaffected Person, justified the Ceizer nothing can justify the converting them as appears to have been intended to private immolliment to the injoury of the right owner who was an absent and innocent Person and who had only lodged them in the Care of others during his absence, thay immediately ought to have been taken to and deposeted with the Q. M. Gen'l. Lt. McDonald is Released.

Generals Poors, Varnom, Huntington 1st Pennsylvania and late Conway Brig'es and the Artillery are to Receive their Pay for the Months of Feb'y & March this day. Woodfords, Scotts & the N. C. Brigades the 6 Instant. Glovers Pattersons & Leornards the seventh. Weedons Muhlenburgs the 1st & 2nd Maryland the eight.

				S	C	P
for Guard	.	.	.	I	...	9
In Guards	.	.	.	...	I	8
Q. Guard	.	.	.	...	I	6
				<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
				I.	2.	23

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

REPORTS OF COLNELS CHRISTIAN¹ AND LEWIS DURING
THE CHEROKEE EXPEDITION, 1776.

Six Mile Camp, October 6th, 1776.

Honourable Sir:—

I have advanced six miles from Fort Patrick Henry which

¹ In the early summer of 1776 a party of seven hundred Cherokees advanced against the Watauga and Holston settlements with the design of destroying everything as far as New River, but the men on Holston, on both sides of the Virginia line, hastily assembled, and, under the command of Captain Thompson, defeated the Indians in a hard-fought action at Long Island of Holston (Kingsport, Tenn.) About the same time the fort at Watauga was unsuccessfully attacked by the Cherokees, who, however, ravaged the settlements in various directions, killing one man and wounding others at the present site of Abingdon, Va. At the same time other bands of the tribe were raiding the frontiers of the Carolinas and Georgia. The States whose territories were endangered determined to strike such a severe blow at the Cherokees that they would no longer be a source of peril. In the summer of 1776 four expeditions were sent out by Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. In August the North Carolina army, under General Griffith Rutherford, 2,400 strong, crossed the Blue Ridge at Swannanoa Gap and destroyed every Indian town—thirty-six in all—upon the Oconaluftee, Tuckasegee, the upper part of the Little Tennessee and Hiawassee. At Waya Gap, in the Nantahala Mountains, there was a hard fight, in which the Cherokees were repulsed; but the North Carolinians lost forty men.

On September 26th the South Carolina army, under Col. Andrew Williamson, 1,860 strong, joined Rutherford near the present Murphy, N. C. The South Carolinians had destroyed the lower Cherokee towns near the head of the Savannah River, and had several sharp fights.

In July the two hundred Georgians, under Col. Samuel Jack, had destroyed two towns at the head of the Chattahoochee and Tugaloo rivers.

The Virginia forces, after rendezvousing at the Long Island of Holston, followed the well known Indian war-path to the crossing of the French

Lieutenant Colonel Russell² has called the Fort at the great Island.³ I will inclose you herewith a return of the Army with me, besides which about 100 men are left at the Fort to Guard the Stores there. Lieut. Colo. Morgan⁴ of Colo. Lewis's Battalion is on his march with about 140 men officers included but I doubt is too far behind to have any probability of overtaking me.

I came to the Island on the 21 of September, since which time several parties of the Enemy have been about us; they killed one Soldier and one of the countrymen near the Island

Broad, near the mouth of what is known as Dumplin Creek, and proceeded onwards to the towns on the Little Tennessee. The Island Town, the last point reached in the reports as far as here published, was about thirty miles from the present Knoxville, somewhat to the west of south. Not long after the date of Christian's last letter, printed above, the Cherokees begged for peace. This was granted on condition that all prisoners and captured stock were given up, and that as soon as the representatives of the tribes could meet in the spring all the disputed territory in the Tennessee settlements should be ceded to the whites.

Mooney (19th Annual Report, Bureau of Ethnology,) says: "The effect upon the Cherokees of this eruption of more than six thousand armed enemies into their territory was well nigh paralyzing. * * * From the Virginia line to the Chattahoochee the chain of destruction was complete."

For accounts of these campaigns see Mooney, as above: Ramsey's *Tennessee*, pp. 150-159, and other authorities cited in Mooney's *Myths of the Cherokees*, 47-53. For Christian's expedition he only refers to Ramsey and Roosevelt (*Winning of the West*).

² William Russell, son of Col. William Russell, was born in Spotsylvania county in 1735. He was educated at William and Mary, served as a captain in the French and Indian War, and in 1770 removed to South-western Virginia. He was actively engaged in exploration and in the protection of the frontier. He was appointed Colonel of the 13th Virginia on December 19, 1779, transferred to the 5th Virginia September 14, 1778, taken prisoner at Charleston May 12, 1780, exchanged November, 1780, and served to November 3d, 1783; brevet Brigadier General November 3d, 1783. He died January 14th, 1793, and has many descendants. See *William Russell and His Descendants*.

³ The Long Island of Holston, now in Tennessee. In 1760 Col. William Byrd, commanding Virginia forces, had built Fort Robinson here.

⁴ This was probably Daniel Morgan. He was released on parole from his prison at Quebec in the summer of 1776, and it is likely had been duly exchanged by October.

and took another prisoner who escaped the second night after he was taken, but was not able to give me any information, more than, that the party were twelve in number and making homewards. Several of the country people have been also fired upon and some wounded since I came to Holston. The Enemy generally fire from behind Logs and bushes, and seldom at a greater distance than eight or ten steps; last tuesday three of them fired upon two men and broke one of their arms but they got away, nothing has been done since. I have no intelligence from Brigadier Rutherford⁵ since his letter of the 27th of August. I will inclose you both his letters, and my answer to his first. The last I have not answered. If he is an enterprising man he may finish the Campaign before I get to the Indian Towns. The difficulty of marching from the valley Towns to the Overhills is not half so great as from Green Bryer to Point Pleasant.

I shall march in less than an hour and take with me 30 days flour and seventy days Beef. I hope to cross Broad river the 15th Instant where it is most likely I shall be attacked or meet with proposals of peace. The men who have fled from the Towns say that the Indians will surely fight desperately; which they promised Stewart⁶ the King's Superitend't to do; and Camron his deputy who remains amongst them is daily encouraging them to defend their country against a parcel of Rebels. I Heartily wish that they may first attack me; and it is the wish of the Armys. Camron being an awful man, may invent measures to delay our march if the Indians will execute them with dexterity, but still I have no doubt of returning to the Island in five weeks from this time; six at the farthest.

Yesterday I sent four of my Scouts to the Towns to endeavour to take a Prisoner, that I may know what the Enemy are doing,

⁵ Brigadier General Griffith Rutherford, of North Carolina, who was wounded and captured at the battle of Camden, August, 1780, and died December, 1799.

⁶ John Stuart, who was prior to the Revolution General Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern Department of North America, used his utmost endeavors after the outbreak of the war to instigate the Indians to attack the revolting colonies.

but the attempt being new, and the probability of meeting some of them before they can reach the Towns so great, that I have but little hopes of success. I have promised the four men £100 if they succeed.

I have also sent another party of Scoutts, about Eighty miles from here & within fifty miles of the Towns to watch the path.

If anything new occurs at Broad river I shall send you an Express as speedily as possible. If I am attacked there and my march delayed I must send back to the Island for more Flour.

Mr. Madison⁷ the Commissary in chief will write you fully about the Provisions, so that I will not trouble you and the Honourable Council on that head.

The people on Holston and Clinch from ten miles above Stalnakers⁸ downwards are in Forts, the number of souls contained in them, I am told amounts to more than 3000 their distress is very great; I called at such as are upon the main road and found many in want of provisions, great numbers sick, and heard of many that had died; occasioned I suppose by their close confinement & being too much crowded together. I ventured to direct that a few loads of Flour should be distributed amongst the Wives and Widow mothers of those men who are with me, and gave orders to the Commissary to keep an account thereof, that the men may be called upon to pay for it, or such other steps taken therein as your Excellency and the Honourable Council shall please to direct.

In all Probability there will be more Flour than I shall want for the Expedition. It might prevent great distress if your Excellency and the Hon'ble Council would allow some of it to be sold to such of the Inhabitants as have lost their Crops by the War.

Lieut. Colo. Russell who was much disappointed, especially in the County of Fincastle about getting three hundred men or-

⁷ Thomas Madison, of Augusta county, was the paymaster of the Cherokee expedition. He was a son of John Madison and a brother of Bishop James Madison.

⁸ The home of Samuel Stalnaker, on the Middle Fork of the Holston, a few miles above its junction with the South Fork, was long a famous place on the southwestern frontier. See this Magazine, XIII, 252, 253.

dered by the Convention; took into the service a great part of the men in the Forts; that step, and that alone, prevented the people from starving or getting out of the Country altogether.

I should have written your Excellency several times since I wrote to his honour the President, but I really did not know well what to say; I could not until within a week past speak with such certainty as I wished to do.

I am sir your most obedient

Humble Servant

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN.

[Directed]

Our Publick Service.

To His Excellency Patrick Henry, Esq'r,
Governor of Virginia.

Bank of Broad river,⁹ October 14, 1776.

Hon'ble Sir:—

I am now encamped with the Army on the Bank of Broad river next the Cherokee Nation. On the 12th in the evening just before I was about to Encamp, a white man with a Flag met me about five miles from the river. He said that the Nation desired peace, and that the Raven Warrior of Chote in particular had sent him to desire he might speak to me & that he did not doubt but that we should agree in case I would treat upon reasonable terms. He told me moreover that the advanced parties were at my present camp and that the whole strength of the Nation were expected here that evening in order to oppose my crossing, which was easily to be done at this Foarding without great loss.

Yesterday about twelve O'clock I came to and formed my camp on the other side from where it was discovered there was Indians here. I sent up and down the river to search for foardings one was discovered above by our men seeing four Indians pass over, and Below a place unfrequented was found which it was supposed could be crossed at Ten O'clock at night I set off with betwixt

⁹ Broad River, on the French Broad, is a well-known and picturesque affluent of the Tennessee River, in the eastern part of the State of Tennessee.

ten and eleven hundred men, 200 of them mounted on Horses and by one o'clock in the morning got over with much danger and difficulty; the river being so Deep and rapid that none of the men could waid, the night was so very dark I was obliged frequently to make lights: the river about half a mile counting the several windings we were obliged to make. About an hour before day I marched within a mile of this spot where I expected the enemy were, and at Sunrise surrounded the place; but found no enemy. Upon this I ordered the remaining part of the Army with the Provisions and Baggage to be brought over, which is now effected.

At twelve o'clock the three men mentioned in my former letter returned; without a Prisoner, but with intelligence (but the manner of getting it, I must not now mention, least this may be mis-carried,) that the whole Force of the nation is now near me, with a determined resolution to attack me, and to skirmish at me from here to the Towns; aiming to destroy the Cattle & Horses and in obedience to Stuarts orders (now at Mobille) never to make peace; to Fight and retreat on. It appears also that the Flagg was disapproved of by most of the Towns except three, under the influence of the Raven; that him his Broth. & Capt. Gist were here, when the white man was Sent home with the flag. I forgot above to mention my answer to the Raven's message, it was: How can he send to me for peace before he has delivered up Camron that enemy to white and red people. How can the Nation think of asking peace of me when they retain our Prisoners. How can they ask a peace when they have the assurance to assemble their men to Fight me, if they should dislike my terms. That I would cross the river and that I would Proceed to the Towns—That mercy and Bravery was the characteristock of the States of America—and that I should distinguish betwixt these Towns who had behaved well towards us; and others who had not done so, They have not sent to me since; but it seems more than Probable that the Proposals although really the Sentiments of three Towns, that the majority hoped to take me unguarded while a Treaty was on Foot. Six Indians were seen this day one six miles down the river where I crossed last night and four within half a mile of this Camp. I shall look

for an attack to-morrow. However I judge the enemy will be vexed and disconcerted at finding me here to-day. It will I dare say take me four or five days to reach the Towns as I must March Slow and always in order.

It is reported in the Towns that Stuart is sending 800 Creeks who are to be there in a few days. However be as it may I shall proceed and endeavour to have matters settled before I return.

General Rutherford has returned to the Senaka Towns somewhere about Keonee after laying waste * * * the Valley, one of my * * * say that he has sent a woman Prisoner with proposals of Peace, another says He has not. This is all I can hear But I believe it to be certain, he has returned. Perhaps another Flagg may come as the Indians say we travel as fast as them and seem very impudent. They attended me all the way from the Island but seldom came nearer than to hear the Tapping of the Drums, which was pretty constant, in order to keep the several lines in order.

It is now evening and I intend to March tomorrow by ten o'clock if possible. Should anything new occur before then I will add it.

I am sir your most obed. Servant,

WM. CHRISTIAN.

Capt. James McCall of South Carolina who was taken Prisoner the first day of July last by the Cherokees is now with me & a brave man. He has a wife and five children and wishes it to be Published in the Gazette that he is here and well, by this means it will get into the Carolina Paper & reach his family.

Camp on French Broad River, Oct. 17, 1776.

May it Please your Excellency :

Yesterday about noon our whole Army arrived at the river but from the accounts Colo. Christian received from one Harland a white man who the Indians sent with a Flag of Truce, he did not think it prudent to attempt crossing in the day. Harland told us there were 7 or 800 Indians lying on the opposite

bank of the River, and that he overtook several parties of them as they came from their Towns, on their way to the river. About 8 o'clock at night Colo. Christian took about 1,100 men with him and marched down the river about 4 miles to a Ford the spies had discovered, though there was no appearance of its ever being used; crossed safe with all the men, and after a most surprising march through the woods arrived at the place the Indians were said to be at before sun rise. But instead of a general engagement as was expected, the banks of the river was found clear and no signs of more than three or four Indians. Upon which the Colo. ordered the rest of the army to cross which was done today and the whole in good order.

From the accounts Colo. Christian received to day from three men he had sent to the Cherokee Towns we have the greatest reason to expect an attack in a day or two. Our men are in high spirits and really wish for an attack that they may have it in their Power to Chastise the cruel villians.

I am sorry to tell your Excellency that from sickness and deaths I have not been able to bring but a little more than 300 men of the 2nd Battalion on this important expedition. The men being so very sickly while they were in the service below gave the people of the Counties that composed the Battalion such a distaste to the minute service that a very few new recruits could be raised by the officers. But the deficiency has been amply made up by the activity and good conduct of Colo. Christian in raising the men in the back Counties.

I am yr. Excellency's most obedient humble serv't,

CHAS. LEWIS.

To His Excellency Patrick Henry, Esq., Governor in Chief of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

Bank of Broad River, Oct'r 15, 1776.

Hon'ble Sir:

I wrote to you yesterday evening what news I then had. This is a little after sun rise and I am preparing to march! About an hour after dark last night Captain Gist came in

with a Flag from the Raven Warriour to intercede for Chote. He seems to doubt my other Intelligence that the whole force was to fight me. He says from the answer I gave the first Flag that the Raven had hopes and had turned all he had influence over; the enemies forces were encamped about four miles from here; that when his party drew off the others followed, and that yesterday morning great numbers were moving off their families & corn. He says that Camron offered a great reward for his Head and the man who brought the first Flag. That he advises the Indians to burn their Towns and Corn; because they must then depend on him for ammunitions to get meat & by that means to continue the war. He says that one thousand of the Carolina Gide Indians are over on this side. He says that Camron will try to assemble them all somewhere about Highwassey & to defend that place or to bring them to fight. I intend to speak to some of the Warriours to catch him if possible. He says there are several small parties about us, who will do what harm they can, but that no General Battle will be fought except when I cross the Fences or towards Highwassey, if I follow there. He says that the whole people of the Valley and lower settlements have come over and quit that country. That their loss of men was very inconsiderable. I judge the Flag was only an excuse for him to get with me. I believe he is sorry for what he has done. I did intend to have him put in Irons, but the manner of his coming I believe will Prevent me. The officers tell me that the Camp is in great confusion about him, some think there are many favorable circumstances attending him—And many for killing him; of the last the Greatest part. I spoke but little to him & don't know whether he wants to go back or not. He says the Creeks are expected soon. I believe I shall push first for the Island Town & those who bred the war & have thoughts of sparing Chote.

I am sir Your mo. obet. & H'b'le Serv't,

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN.

To His Excellency Patrick Henry, Esq.,

Wms' Berg.

The Island Town,¹⁰ Oct. 23d, 1776.

Hon'ble Sir:

I crossed the Tenessee on the 18th Instant passed through the Town of Toquo and encamped in the Town of Tornattee on the 19th I moved from Tornattee here after passing through the Town of Fuskeeg & a Town on Tilliko river. This Island Town is about six miles from Toquo, where I crossed the River; and it is the lowest on the River except a new Town opposite to the lower end of it called Uivle. I met with no opposition in crossing the River and found the Indians had ran off hastily, some of them had shut their doors and some had not: they had carried off their cloathes & best of their Household goods but took but little provisions, the greatest part of them I judged went off in Canoes down the Tenessee. They left Horses, Cattle, Dogs, Hogs and Fowls, The crops of Corn and sweet potatoes are very great. It appears to me that in the Towns on this side of the Hills, there must be between forty and fifty thousand bushels of Corn and ten or fifteen thousand Bushels of Potatoes.

Harlin, the man who met me with the Flag at Broad river says that every party he delivered my answer to Turned about and ran home as quick as possible that he rode fast from Broad river to the Towns, and that some of them kept up with him on foot. That the next day after all the people in the Towns packed up and Fled; those that did not go down the river went to the Highwassey river, where there is a Town on the path to the Creeks, that Camron employed some of the Indians to kill him and Gist for being concerned in talking of peace; but tha he kept out of their way: on the 21st I sent two men towards Highwassey and two up this river in order to meet with some of the Indians & tell them that as they refused to fight I would now hear what the Raven and the other chiefs had to say.

The men that went towards Highwassey returned last nigh and informs me that ten miles from here they met an old woman and two children who had been there six days and nights in the woods without Fire or provisions other than Grapes and Hawes; the two men made them a Fire and gave them victuals

¹⁰ The Island Town appears to have been about thirty miles S. S. W from the present Knoxville.

they then proceeded ten miles farther and met a young man who had lost his wife and was then in search of her; as soon as they saw him they called to him to come in; which he clubbed his Gun & came up. His information was that the Indians were so much afraid that they would fly before us wherever we went that Camron had pushed off for the Creek Nation as soon as he knew I had crossed Broad river with only his own family and two or three of his wife's relations; one or two white men and a young woman daughter to one Captain Smith in South Carolina. She was taken prisoner by the Indians and bought by Camron from them. He treats her well; she told him when it was reported I was coming that she would run to the army as soon as she could; He answered she must not for the rebels would murder all without distinction.

I wrote to the Raven that, as he wished to speak to me I was now here and found His Nation would not Fight that I was willing to hear him & the other chiefs that I did not come to War with women and children but to Fight with men. That his people had better be upon their Guard, Because if they did not comply with my terms after seeing me that I should see them safe from my camp, and then consider them as enemies.

Three white men who had always been our friends with their wives and children and the woman and two children I mentioned above are to be in my camp this morning; they were within three miles last night. Tomorrow I expect the Raven Occunas-tota the Carpenter & many others of the chiefs, and I suppose that in three days after I can open a treaty or begin to destroy the Towns and pursue the Indians towards the Creeks. I know six that I could kill & take Hundreds of them, and starve hundreds by destroying their corn: but it would be mostly the women and children as the men could retreat faster than I can follow and I am convinced that the Virg'a State would be better pleased to hear that I showed pity to the distressed and spared the suppliants; rather than that I should commit one act of Barbarity in the destroying a whole nation of Enemies. I believe that all the old Warriours and all the women in the Nation on this side of the Hills were averse to the war; and that the rest were led on by Camron, sometimes by Bribing them and at others by threatning them a chief called the Dragon

Canoe lately raised to Power went to Mobile last spring & came from there with Henry Stuart, and through the Chickasaws where Gist joined them they brought in about Three thousand Pounds of good powder & a good deal of other presents. This chief was the principal agent in hastening the War. I came through other towns without touching any thing in them and am now destroying his. I intend to destroy some others that was under his influence whether I make peace or not, particularly a Town in which a man was burnt that was taken at Watuga.

It is said here that M. Wilkinson the Agent for South Carolina in lower Towns has all along corresponded with Camron & from several circumstances I believe it to be true. One McClean at Augusta Town in Georgia it is said has also corresponded with Camron. I find his intelligence has been pretty good. He told the Indians that the Carolina Armies would be about 4000 and the Virginia Army about 2000 men. When the Shawnese came here with the war belt they told these people that they meant to amuse the White people with treaties and then fall on them When unexpected. But amongst them there was not one chief or a man of note, nothing has been heard from them since.

When the Carpenter was at Mobile perhaps between three weeks & a month ago he was informed that the English men of war had taken a number of vessels belonging to the Continental Fleet near that place several small vessels were brought up to the Town and shewn him [illegible] as I hope in a week more to know what is to be done; I do not send this letter by a particular Express but by a few Drovers who intend to move their families to Kentucky this fall they will carry it to Botetourt from whence I will direct it to be sent by Express to Augusta or Bedford to which place a post comes with the News Papers. I have now written to the Commanding officer at the Great Island to let me know by Express whether the Shewnese has broke out or not.

I forgot to mention in any former letters that I had left with the Lieutenant of Botetourt 200 lb. Powder, with the Lieut. of Fincastle 300 lb. that I had distributed some amongst the Forts on Holston and that I had sent to the people of Harrodsburg on

the head of Salt river near Kentucky 100 lb. Powder & 176 lb. lead. I sent it by Capt. Harrod & Capt. Benj'a Logan who came unto the Inhabitants to procure some and followed me to the Island on Holston on that account. I expect to be in Botetourt by the 20th of November Whether I treat or not unless I am detained along the Fronteers of Fincastle and Botetourt by the Shawnese being broke out.

Mobile is an object worthy of the Publick's attention more so than Detroit. There is great quantities of Indian goods there. I hope to gather a good deal of information respecting the American affairs to the Southward before I go down. The report is here that the Indians say that they thought Colo. Henderson was sent by Government to buy land from them. The two members of the Convention that are with me will get what information they can about that affair as they expect to be at Wms' Burg early in December & reckons the Convention will not rise until Christmas or after it.

If the people can settle in peace I fear differences about land near the Carolina line will grow high if Something is not done about it.

I think these Towns are about 60 miles from Boundary betwixt Carolina & Virg'a when extended South Carolina formerly gave laws to the White people & regulated the Indian Trade but if No. Carolina is only one Degree wide it will take in Tennessee here. If North Carolina can take a Degree & half Which it is said by one of its officers with me; it will have a most valuable part of the back country. I like it better than the Virginia part of this side of Ohio.

I am Sir your most obed't Servant,

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,
not before printed).

ROBERT PARKER. Will 13 November 1671; proved 4 April 1673. To my wife and fellow traveller Jane Parker the rents of free land in Bosham during her life according to lease granted by she and mee to my son George Parker and by him to be paid to his mother Termina vite. To said wife in free land or Burgage Tenure in Meadhurst during her life or the minority of her and my sone John. To said wife the third part of free land in Southampton during her life. To said wife the third part of profits de claro from land in Virginia. As my wife has desired to have only left her Twenty five pounds per annum during her life with a room or two furnished. To the which is she so pleases she acquitting her former bequests above mentioned charging my son George who is of best ability and all the rest of her and my children to have speciall care of their dear mother. To my son John Parker £100 at 21 years besides his living at Medhurst. To my ingrateful son John Martin 13 pence which with £120 which he have already with my eldest daughter Abigail is too much. To my daughter Margaret £60 at 21 years. To youngest daughter Constance Parker £60 at 21 years. If any of my daughters are willing to renounce their legacies in England and go to Virginia that daughter shall have for her portion rights due to me, with Plantation, housing and stocks to her and her heirs for ever with Patent in the hands of Mr. John Wise at Oenacot in Northampton County in Accomake the plantation in Anduen River. To Margaret Sherlock my apprentice 20s. To each of my servants 5s. To 8 poor men 8 pence apeece in the parish of Bosham. My grandfather John Parker did give 13s. 4d. to St. Laurence in Southampton ever out of demise in tenure of Mr. Petter Clarke where he and my father both lye buryed to be further continued as it hath been before. My son George Parker executor. Mr. William Peas-

cod of Bosham and John Rawlings of Southampton take my son John Parker into their tuition and shall be overseers. Witnesses: William Silverlock Henry Payell and William Pescodd.

Pye, 49

[Though the records, which have been examined, do not specifically state that Robert Parker was brother of George Parker, ancestor of a well known Eastern Shore family, there seems no doubt that he was so. The testator was an example, of which there are many, of a resident of Virginia who owned land in England. It is evident that Robert Parker was of a Hampshire family, as his father and grandfather were buried in the Church of St. Lawrence, Southampton. This English town seems also to have been his own home. In the records of Northampton county, Va., is a certificate, dated December 29, 1650, to Mr. Robert Parker, proving that he might obtain a land grant, the importation of certain persons. Among these, in addition to himself, were Jane Parker, John Waler [Waller?], Henry Etheridge, &c. This date doubtless indicates the time of his removal from England to Northampton county. In the same county is recorded a deposition, dated January 30, 1653, of Robert Parker, aged thirty-two years. On December 8, 1654, Robert Parker made a deed of gift of a heifer to John Elzey, George Parker a witness, and on the next day John Elzey conveyed the same heifer to George Parker, Jr., son of Robert Parker, and, if he died, to his sister Abigail Parker, George Parker being again a witness. On March 21, 1656, Robert Parker, of Northampton county, Va., gave a power of attorney to Mr. Richard Cornelius, of the town and county of Southampton, England, merchant, authorizing him to ask and receive all such rents "as shall be due me" from William Shawcroft [or Chawcroft] for a tenement or farm called Copers Hall [or Sopers Hall] now in his tenure by lease from me, and also unto me from one Mendhurst from rents "for lands in his tenure and occupation of my Lord Montague's holding," and also to dispose of said lands for tearme or time, and to make absolute deeds of conveyance and sale. Robert Parker's wife, Jane Jones, John Elsy and George Parker witnesses. On January 28, 1658, Mr. John Parker, attorney of Mr. Robert Parker, by power of attorney from Jane Elzey of Old England, petitioned Northampton Court that Mr. John Elzey, executor of Mr. Ralph Barlow, be ordered to pay to said Jane Elzey 500 lbs. tobacco given her by the will of said Barlow. Robert Parker probably returned to England at the Restoration, as on November 12, 1660, there was a suit by the wife of John Hould for her freedom from being a servant to Mr. Robert Parker. The suit was brought in his absence, and he proved by evidence taken before Mayor of Southampton, &c., that her service was not yet completed. He was, however, apparently in Virginia at a later date, as there is recorded in Isle of Wight county a power of attorney, dated January 27,

1661, from Robert Parker, of Northampton county, to his friends, Mr. George and Mr. John Norsworthy, authorizing them to demand of Thomas Parker, of Isle of Wight county, any papers concerning the said Robert Parker which might be in his hands.

There is in Northampton county a deposition, dated April 25, 1654, of Mr. George Parker, aged 28, or thereabouts. Also two depositions of Mr. John Parker, dated in 1663, in one of which he states that he is 28, and in the other 29. George Parker, in his will dated 1674, names his brother John.]

RICHARD DAVYES, now of St. Leonards, Shoreditch, county Middlesex, late of Peankatanke River in Virginia, Planter. Will 25 August 1660; proved 5 July 1661. All debts to be paid. To my wife Joane Davyes, my plantation of 220 acres in Peankatanke River in Virginia, all my stock of Tobacco by crop and due unto me be specialtyes and my stock of cattle and hogs, all household goods and make her my executrix. Witnesses: Edward Boswell, Edward Tudman, William Davis, Adam Eve, Serp.

May, 107.

WILLIAM FILLETER of Southampton. Will 15 December 1657; proved 23 February 1658-9. To my son Edward Filleter £5 and my best cloak, and to his son William 20s. To my daughter Anne who liveth in Virginia £10. To my daughter Joyce Crooke 40s. To my godson Benjamin Crooke 40s. To my son Peter Filleter £15. Son Isaak Filleter £15. Son George Filleter £15. Daughter Susanna Filleter £40. To Anne Filleter, daughter by my third wife £60. To a protestant Minister for a funeral sermon 20s. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Anne Filleter my wife. Overseers: Mr. John Holloway of Winton, Mr. John Clerke of St. Crosses and William Harvey of Whitewell Isle of Wight. Witnesses: John Holloway, John Clarke, William Harvey.

Pell, 106

WALTER IRBYE of the parish of Akeemacke, County of Northampton, County of Virginia, Planter. Will 24 September 1651; proved 30 July 1652. To my mother Olive Irbye als Cooper, widow, all my goods and chattels in Virginia, my lands and tenements in Hoggstrapp County Lincoln, now in tenure of Ann

Dobbett, widdow, for life and at her decease to the heirs of my late Aunt Anne Irbye. Risiduary Legatee and Executrix: Mother, Olive Irbye. Witnesses: Rebecka May, Thomas Welson, scrivener.

Bowyer, 149

ELIZABETH WINCH of the parish of Great Alhallowes, London, Spinster being now bound for Virginia in the parts beyond the Seas in the good ship the "Recovery." Will 9 January 1659-60; proved 9 May 1661. My grandmother Martha Rowse of Whitewaltham, county Berks, deceased left me a house now in possession of John Brooks tenant thereof, the said house in White Waltham having paid all legacies except £3 to Thomas Winch, my Brother I leave to my Brother Richard Winch and Brother John Winch. Executors: Brothers Richard and John. Witnesses: William Trigge: Francis Bartlett, Scrivener at Holborne Conduite.

May, 83

HENRY ROACH, mariner of parish of Abbots Ley. Will 16 April 1677; proved 24 March 1678. To poor housekeepers of Bristol £20 at discretion of Mr. Ed: Fielding and Mr. Wm. Scrynimer. Poor housekeepers of Abbots Ley £30 the interest to be distributed for ever. To Dorothy wife of John Sanders, Shipwright, 20s. per annum. To each of her children £5. To the children of Thomas Fry deceased £5 each. To Joane Stone wife of John Stone £10. To Hester wife of George Cable £10. To each of the children of Henry Roach formerly of Wapping, London £15. To Ann daughter of Richard Towne £10. To the Minister of Abbots Ley £20, the profits to be used therefor for a sermon in the Parish Church every year on 27 December. To the Poor £5. To each of my godchildren £5. To my cousin Samuel son of my Brother John Roach £500 when 21. To Ann daughter of my Brother Jm. Roach £300 when 18 and if she marry with her father's and mother's consent on the day of her marriage. To my sister Martha wife of John Roach £20. All my lands and goods, parts of ships, cargoes, etc in Kings dominions, Jamaica or Virginia or any other place to my residuary Legatee and Executor: my Brother John Roach. Over-

seers: Mr. Edward Feilding, and Mr. Wm. Scrymner. Witnesses: Robert Kirke, Sarah Wilsham.

King, 36

ROBERT THURSTON the younger, late resident in St. Pulckars parish, London, Armourer, but now bound forth on a voyage to Virginia where I am to remaine. Will 17 August 1669; proved 7 January 1677-8. Sole legatee and Executor: My Brother in Law: Thomas Wilde of Milend, parish of Stepney, county Middlesex, Armourer. Witnesses: Thomas Draycott, John Carvuer, William Deane, William Waterman.

Reeve, 9

SIR HENRY HYDE, Knight. Will 1 March 1650-1; proved 23 June 1660. To be buried in the Cathedral Church of Salisbury near my deceased parents and when the times bee safe with an inscription that I suffered temporal death for loyaltie, my debts viz: £100 to Dr. Thomas, £100 to Dr. James Hyde, £20 to Mrs. Frauncis Vivian, widow and £15, 10 groats to Dr. Hyde to be paid out my estate due from the Turkey Company and others "at hower of my execution." My lands in the Somer Islands and Virginia to my godson William Hyde and my houses and vineyards (and all Turkish papers) etc in Greece to him after decease of my Brother Dr. Thomas, in case he be a merchant and live there and in defect to the heirs male of my father's family, but never to bee alienated from Christs Church. To Godson Henry Crow £10. A mourning ring to every Brother and to my sister Gounter and her husband and my executors and overseers. Executors: Dr. Thomas and Dr. James Hyde. Overseer: Dr. Edward Hyde. Subscribed at the Tower 25 February 1650 in presence of John Browne, John Ward, William Edwards. I desire my executors to preserve the Tyn case left with the French consull of Singrua and ordered to be sent to Doctor Thomas at zant and to take out his Majesties Royal Instructions and Commissions and present theme to the King or princepall Secretary of estate humbly thanking his Majesty for his good opinion of and graces done vnto me who most contentedly suffers what his enemies enlicts for his loyaltie and praies for his felicitie, hee is the best master in all

the world. Mr. Abbotts commission for Egypt may bee given him gratis if hee bee aliue and bee a good subiect, my red covered booke in 4^o I desire may remaine in my Executors hands only that account thereby may bee given to the King or whom he shall comand of my faithfull endeavours to his service however iniured by the Turkish company and Sir Thomas Bendysh for whom I humbly begg his Majesties pardon in what relates to my particular. mourning rings for my Lord Treasurer, Lord Jermyn, Sir Sack: Crow, his Lady and my Godson Harry Collonell Edwards, Mr. Maurice Abbotts, Mr. James Franes, Sir Edward Hyde and his sister Mrs. Susan Hyde, my cousin Mr. Richard and the two Laurence Hydes. The Master of St. Cross and Resident of Pavina, Cousen Edward and William Hyde, Mr. Woodarfe, Mrs. Andrews, Mrs. Vivian, Mrs. Saintloe, all my Brothers their wives and my godduaghter Margaret, Sister Gounter, and her husband, Brother Humphries, and godson Will, Brother Radford, Widow Hyde of Heale and her Brother Dr. Thomas Hyde.

Nabbs, 95

[Sir Laurence Hyde, of Salisbury (uncle to Edward, Earl of Clarendon,) had many sons, one of whom was Sir Henry Hyde, Ambassador to Constantinople, who was beheaded on Cornhill, London, March 4, 1650-1, and was buried at Salisbury. He was condemned by the new High Court of Justice of having accepted an embassy from the King. It is possible that there may have been some relationship between Sir Henry Hyde and Robert Hyde, a prominent lawyer in York county, Va., about the beginning of the 18th century.]

CHRISTOPHER PERKINS late of the Borough of Norfolk in the Colony of Virginia, now of London (St. Annrew. Holborn-Probate Act), Merchant. Will 27 July 1765; proved 5 December 1765. To Brother Thomas Perkins my little Close in the Crook adjoining on the Garth of Mr. William Hall on the South side, also fiue Pasture Gates and two Days works, parcel of eight Days works in the Low Field, which I am entitled to as Heir at Law of late Brother William Perkins, deceased, under will of late dear Father deceased, also two other Days work (parcel of ditto) devised me under said will, all for his life, then to my Brother Hutton Perkins. To friend John Langdale, late of Norfolk in Virginia, now of Haddon Field in West New Jersey

£20 Virginia currency to buy a piece of plate, to be paid by friend Colcnel Robert Tucker of Norfolk in Virginia. To Brother Thomas Perkins and Sister Hannah Perkins £200 sterling each as soon as effects recovered from Virginia. To Nephew William Perkins and Neice Elizabeth Perkins each ditto. To Neices Ann and Mary Perkins, ditto. Plate, Jewels, Linne, etc to Nephew William Perkins and Neices Elizabeth Anne and Mary. Residue to Brother Hutton Perkins of Barnard Castle, County Durham, executor. Witnesses: Joseph Bambridge, Ann Bambridge, George Perkins.

Rushworth, 462

ANDREW CADE of East Betchworth, county Surrey, Esq. Will 30 September 1662; proved 23 October 1662. To my wife Magdalen Cade the interest I have in a Brewhouse in Rigate. To my cosen Andrew Cade son of my nephew Walter Cade, deceased, after decease of my wife the house I now dwell in called the Manor of Wonham late bought of William Wanham of this parish and all the lands I bought of Arnold the butcher of this parish, and after his decease to Henry Cade, Brother of aforesaid Andrew Cade now dwelling in Virginia to his heirs for ever. To my Brother Simon Cade £10 yearly for life and yearly to Henry and Peter Cade Brothers to said Andrew £10 each. To 1 poor of Betchworth for a stock £20. Poor of Reigate likewise £20, and to the poor of Betchworth yearly £5 and forever. Poor of St. Thomas the Apostle £10, St. Laurence Poultney £10, St. Martins le Ongar £10, all these last named parishes are in London city. To the poor of the Company of Drapers of which I am a member 20 marks. To a poor child born in Betchworth called Anne Vernon when she shall be 18 £20. To my servants William Bishopp, Roger Lincock, Stephen Burrell, Richard Namdred, and Ralph Friday 20s. apiece. To my Sister Mary Hopgood, Brother Simon Cade, Cozen William Chilcott, Cozen Robert Chilcott 40s. each. Residue and debts owing, vizt: Richard Savadge deceased of Reigate William Otway, and Jane his wife in Astred, Giles Thornton of Reigate to my wife and executrix. Witnesses: Charles Hoodman, Francis Bryant, John Friday, Peter Monck.

Laud, 124

THOMAS MATHER, Commander of the Ship Pitt of London, now bound out on a voyage from London to Virginia. Will 29 March 1766; proved 16 February 1767. To my wife Margaret Mather all my household goods and £40 and all the produce of my whole estate for one year. To my mother Mrs. Frances Mather of Newcastle on Tyne £20. To my 4 sisters Jenny Grundy of Newcastle, Becky Watson of Plymouth, Nancy and Francis Mather of London £1 each. Residuary Legatees: my children. Executor: Mr. James Mather of London, Merchant. Witnesses: Daniel Frazier, Thomas Briant.

Commissary of London (Town) Register No. 83, no folios.

WILLIAM WATSON of the ship Ratchell now bound to Virginia, Captain John Armstrong. Will 24 September 1750; proved 22 April 1756. All to wife Katherine of Dover, county Kent, Executrix. Witnesses: George Green, Robert Richardson.

127 Glazier.

GEORGE DOBBIE, Mariner of London, now living in Well Close Square. Will 27 January 1776; proved 13 April 1776. Executors: Mr. John Hyndman, Mr. Thomas Main, Mr. Edward Staple, and M^r. Robert Howden of London, and Mr. Robert Shedden and Mr. John Brockenburgh of Virginia. To my wife Sarah Dobbie £100 and my house No. 44 Well Close Square, two tracts of land in Halifax County, Virginia, one on Sandy Creek and the other on Buffalo Creek. My wife to educate and apprentice my children and my estate to be divided among them at her death viz. George Dobbie and William Hugh Dobbie or any others I may have. If they die, half at her own disposal, the other half to my neece Elizabeth Morton, Mantua maker, if she die to my granddaughter Sarah Susannah Dobie, daughter to Rev. Mr. John Dobie of the Magdalen, and Elizabeth Sussanna Robinson, daughter to Samuel Robinson of St. George in the East, Coal Merchant. Witnesses: Elizabeth Martin, Ann Reid.

Bellas, 171

REVOLUTIONARY PENSION DECLARATIONS FROM PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA.

(FROM COPIES ON FILE AT PITTSYLVANIA C. H.
CHATHAM, VA.

JOHN SMITH.

State of Virginia,
Pittsylvania County.

On the 17th day of September 1832, personally appeared before the County Court of Pittsylvania John Smith a resident of the County & State aforesaid aged 88 years, who on his oath made the following declaration,—

That he was drafted in the Virginia Militia under Capt. James Brewer of the County of Pittsylvania in the year 1781—the names of the lieutenant & ensign he does not recollect, that he marched first to Halifax Co. House in the State of Virginia where he met the regular Army under the command of Gen'l's Greene & Stephens—thence he marched with the main Army by the Red House in the County of Caswell in the State of N. C. and by the High Rock on Dan River in the State of North Carolina to the battle of Guilford in that State. In that battle he was in the company of Captain Black, his former captain (Brewer) under whom he was drafted having returned home. After the battle of Guilford Capt. Black was discharged & William Dix became his Captain. He then marched from the battle ground with the main army under General Green to the head waters of Rocky River—thence down that river to its confluence with Deep River in the state of N. C.—thence down Deep River as far as the neighborhood of Chatham Co. House in North Carolina. On Deep River he left Genl. Green with the main army & he marched with Col. Cocke to Haw River in N. Carolina. There he left Col. Cocke and received a discharge from his Capt. Wm. Dix, which discharge is now filed & shown to the Court, dated Mar. 30th, 1781.

He afterwards was drafted under Capt. William Dix in the

fall of the year 1781, and marched immediately to York Town, and remained there with the Army until the Surrender of the British under Cornwallis. From York Town he marched as one of the company who were sent to guard the prisoners at Noland's ferry. On the Rappahannock his Captain William Dix was taken sick and Charles Williams was appointed Captain from whom he received his final discharge now filed and shewn to the Court.

His
JOHN X SMITH.
Mark

JACOB ANDERSON.

Pittsylvania Co.,
State of Va., to wit.

On 22d day of August Personally appeared in open Court Jacob Anderson, a resident of said county & State aforesaid (aged Seventy years) made following declaration on his oath—

That he entered the service of the U. S. drafted in a Company under the Command of Capt. John Marshall and marched about the first of April 1778 in the said Company from the County of Caroline direct to Williamsburg & was stationed at that place forty five days. He does not now recollect any of the Officers or soldiers that were there then, except the Captain that he marched with, that he was discharged at Williamsburg about the 1st of June 1778, that his discharge is lost or mislaid and cannot be found. He does not know any living person that served with him on that tour, the whole time of service rendered including the time of travelling home was upwards of two months.

He again entered the Service of the United States as a Soldier being drafted & marched from the County of Cumberland Some time in the year 1779 in a Company commanded by Capt. Richard Allen, Lieut. Glenn, and Ensign John Daniel—through the County of Goochland and joined Col. Skipwith's [Henry Skipwith] Regiment as well as he now recollects, in the County of Hanover, and then marched to a place called Morben Hill about 17 miles below Richmond, and was Stationed at that Place under Baron Steuben for Sometime but frequently marched

about the Surrounding County untill our term of Service expired, being three months. He does not recollect whether he received a Written discharge or not, but believes they were discharged by entire companies. He has no discharge in his Possession, but the tour of Service is Proved by Charles Allen who was an Orderly Serjeant in the Same Company with him.

He again entered the Service of the United States about the last of August 1781 being drafted as a Soldier and marched from the Said County of Cumberland in a Company of Militia commanded by Capt. Creed Hankins [Haskins] thro the Counties of Powhatan & Prince George to little York and was attached to Col. Skipweth's Regiment, and was Stationed at that Place until Lord Cornwallis Surrendered himself and his Army to General George Washington. He was discharged at that Place by Colo. Skipwith on the 20th of October 1781 the whole time of Service rendered on this tour including the time to travel home was at least two months—his discharge is lost or mislaid but the service rendered on this tour is proved by Charles Allen, who was with him Stationed at the Same place.

He was born in the County of Caroline in the State of Va. He supposes in the year 1760 but has no record of his age—He lived in the County of Caroline when he first entered the service of the U. S. in the year 1778. He moved to the County of Cumberland in the winter of 1779 and lived in that County when he entered the service of the U. S. last & resided in Same County until the year 1784. He then removed to the County of Pittsylvania & has lived there ever since.

Sworn to & Subscribed the day & year aforementioned.

His
JACOB X ANDERSON.
Mark

ROBERT FERGUSON.

Pittsylvania Co.,
State of Va.

On this 22d day of August 1832 Personally appeared before the Court of Pitts. now sitting, Robert Ferguson, a resident of

Said County & State aforesaid, aged Seventy Two years, and made the following declaration on his oath—

That he entered the Service of the U. S. some time in the year 1779 as a Substitute for Bozaliel Wier & marched from the County of Pitts. in a Company of Militia commanded by Capt. Witcher to Salisbury in the State of N. C. & joined the N. C. Militia in that place under Colo. Mason, he was stationed there two or three months, then marched to Charlotte in said State N. C. & remained at that place a few days, they were marched from there for some time in various directions untill they arrived at Stone Inlet on coast of S. C. & were stationed near that place until their term of service ended, being Six months, that his discharge is lost & cannot be found. He does not know any person living that was with him in that tour but the Service rendered is Proved by Bozaliel Wier who employed him as his Substitute.

In the Spring 1780 he was employed by Joseph Terry to assist him in driving a Parcel of Cattle into the State of N. C., when they arrived at Wilks Court House about the 15th day of May 1780. He again entered the Service of the U. S. as a Volunteer Soldier, and marched from the Said County of Wilks in State aforesaid in a Company commanded by Capt. Wm. Cleveland & joined the Regiment Commanded by Colo. John Cleveland, that they continued marching in various directions, Sometimes down the Catawba River, not being stationed long at any One Place, they were Principally engaged in Searching for, and taking Torys untill about the first of October, they returned to said Wilks C. H. & were there discharged by Colo. Cleveland, the whole of the time rendered on this tour was at least 4 months & 15 days, his discharge is lost & cannot be found.

About the first of December 1780 he again entered the Service of the United States as a substitute for Wm. Bennett & marched from the County of Pitts., State of Va., in a Company of drafted Militia commanded by Capt. John Winn to the Island Ford on Dan River from there to the great falls on the said Dan River where Danville is now situated, from there they marched to the State of N. C. & joined the Main Army under Gen'l Stephens & Gen'l Lawson, he was then transferred to a Company Commanded by Capt. Wm. Dix and marched with him in the Army

as aforesaid in various directions, not being stationed long at any one place, but sometimes marched nearly all night, untill they met with Lord Cornwallis in the County of Guilford, when a severe Battle was fought, the Americans were defeated in that engagement & retreated to Troublesome Iron Works near Haw River, where they were again Organized and marched from that place under Gen'l Green in Pursuit of the British untill they arrived at Rumseys Mill on Deep River in State of N. C. He was discharged at that Place by Capt. William Dix in month of April 1781, the whole tour of service rendered on this tour is at least four months. His discharge is lost but his service can be proved by James M. Williams, who was a soldier with him at same time & place.

About last of April 1781 he was drafted as a soldier & marched from Co. of Pitts. in a Company of Militia commanded by Capt. Henry Burnett thro' Halifax Co. to Charlotte C. H.—joined the army at that place under Gen'l Lawson, was transferred to a comp'y Commanded by Capt. John Buckley attached to the Regiment commanded by Maj'r Purnell, from there was marched to Prince Edward C. H. & from there through Cumberland Co., crossed James River at Carter's Ferry & continued to march until they came to Dandridges Old field in Hanover County when he was again transferred to a Company commanded by Capt. Wm. Clark. He marched with him under Maj. Purnell in said Army to a place called Morben Hill about 17 miles below Rich., was stationed there several weeks, then marched the whole Army under Baron Steuben, Gen'l Green, Stephens & Lawson to Jamestown; a Battle was fought at that place, after which they went back to Morben Hill where they were stationed until he was discharged by Capt. Wm. Clark about last of July 1781, the whole service rendered on this tour was three months, his discharge is lost & cannot be found but the service Rendered is proved by Leroy Shelton who was a soldier with him in same Companies & at same time.

That as soon as he returned home from Serving the above tour which was in the month of August 1781 he enlisted with Wm. McCraw who was a Deputy Quarter Master for the Southern Army at Peytonsburg Pittsylvania Co. Va., during the war & remained in the service of the U. S.—engaged a waggoner

driving the public teams under the command of the said Wm. McCraw untill after the end of the War, the whole time service rendered under this enlistment was at least one year. His discharge is lost, but his service can be proved by Jas. M. Williams who was in same service with McCraw.

Was born in Co. of Halifax State of Va.—year 1761.

Lived in Pitts. Co. when entered the Service of U. S., & has lived in said Co. ever since.

Sworn to & Subscribed the day & year aforesaid.

His

ROBERT X FERGUSON.

Mark

ABRAHAM CHANEY.

Pitts Co., State of Va.—to wit:

On the 22d day of August 1832 Personally appeared in open court before Dan'l Coleman, Jas. Logan, David H. Clark & Wm. D. Pannill the Court of Pitts. now sitting Abraham Chaney a resident of said county, aged 72 yrs. & made following declaration on his oath—

That he entered the service of the U. S. as a Volunteer Soldier in a company of Militia Commanded by Capt. John Donaldson jr. Lieut Moses Hutchings & Ensign Joseph Williams & marched from the County of Pittsylvania on the 9th day of April 1776 & went thro Franklin Co. crossed the Blue Ridge at Magotty Gap, New River at English's Ferry & continued on to the Islands of Holston River & was stationed on that river in a fort, from that Place, Capt. Donalson with 15 men of whom he was one, went out to search for the Cherokee Indians ranging Principally thro the woods in Various directions for about two weeks when they returned to the same fort where they remained until their tour of duty being for three months expired—When he was discharged by Capt. Donalson at that place in the Month of July 1776, about 300 miles from home making in all the time rendered on this tour including the time to travel home at least 3½ months.

His discharge is lost or mislaid so that it cannot be found but

the Service rendered is proved by Joshua Dodson who was a soldier with him all the time.

He again entered the Service of the U. S. as a soldier in a company of Militia Commanded by the same Capt. John Donalson jr, Lieut. John Gwinn & marched from the said Pittsylvania Co. on 7th day of April 1778 went thro the County of Franklin to Colo. Preston's in Montgomery, remained near his House a few days & marched from there to Hatfield Fort on Stoney Creek near New River in said Co. Montgomery—& was stationed at that place under the said Officers (no other troops being there) until the 12th of Aug. 1778, when he was discharged by Capt. Donalson, the time of this tour being four months & 8 days, his discharge is lost but proved by John Neal and John Forthing who were soldiers with him at that place.

In the winter of 1781 he was drafted as a Militia soldier & marched from the Co. of Pitts. in a Company under the command of Capt. Clements thro the County of Halifax into N. C. to Hillsborough & was there taken sick & Placed in a Hospital near that Place & was confined there two months & 15 days, when he hired his Brother Joseph Chaney to take his place—Joseph was received as a Substitute for him & he was discharged from the service being still sick. His discharge is lost & cannot be found.

Relinquishes pension in other Rolls of Agency.

Sworn to & Subscribed the day & year aforesaid.

his
ABRAM X CHANEY.
mark

DANIEL BRADLEY.

Pitts Co., State of Va.

On 22 day of August 1832, personally appeared in open court before David Clark Wm. L. Pannill & ————, county court of Pitts. now sitting Daniel Bradley, a resident of the Co. of Pitts. & made following declaration—

That he first enlisted & entered the service of the U. S. as a

regular soldier in the 1st Va. Regt. of Southern Army, was enlisted by ensign Belew in Cumberland County Va. where he then resided, on the 1st of July 1780, engaged to serve for 18 Mo's, & was marched by Capt. Alexander Gwthemy from Cumberland Co. to Chesterfield C. H.—the place of rendezvous where he was put under command of Capt. White whose command was attached to the armed force commanded by Col. Campbell, Mulenburg the commanding general, from there he marched under the command of Col. Campbell & Capt. Morton to Guilford C. H. or its neighborhood & was engaged in the Battle of Guilford commanded by Maj. General Greene, from thence after that Battle he marched under Colo. Campbell & Maj. Gen'l Greene & Capt. Morgan, who fell in on the way to ninety-six where he remained 31 days the whole month of May 1781—from thence he marched under the same General officers, Campbell & Greene, skirmishing & taking by the way Scotch lake Fort, Friday's Fort, Thompson's Fort, Augusta Fort, the Blockhouse to Camden where they were stationed for 10 days—from thence he was marched under the same officers, Capt. Morgan, Colo. Campbell & General Greene to the Eutaw Springs, where on the 8th of Sept. 1781, he was engaged in that Battle, from there they reconitered about that section of the country, checking the enemy, during which time they remained several weeks on the High hills of Santee, the Place of Rendezvous, from there they were marched under Lieut. Greene, Capt. Morgan being wounded at Eutaw Springs to Stone, from thence to Salisbury in N. C. where he was discharged by Lieut. Greene—That his discharge is mislaid or lost, that he has no documentary evidence to prove the facts required.

his

DANIEL X BRADLEY.

mark

(TO BE CONTINUED)

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

LAND GRANTS TO GILES BRENT, HIS SON GILES BRENT, JR., AND HIS SISTERS MARGARET AND MARY, 1651-1662.

[From the Virginia Land Books.]

(Vol. 2, p. 359.)

Lieut. Col Giles Brent, 1040 acres in the county of Northumberland on Potomac River—one of the lines is stated to be near the house of the said Brent. Granted Aug. 20, 1651. Head rights: Daniel Gardue, Barbara Hales, Morris Owin, Aplier Gouch, Wm. Milton, John Frederick, Wm. Williams, Dorothy Lewis, Henry Biggs, Edward Huntley, Grace Browne, John Raven, Richard a Welchman, Josee Do: Bottomly, Elenor Colt, Mary Cuneday, Coran, Irishman; Latta his wife, John Hutchinson.

(Vol. 3, p. 134.)

Mary Brent 1640 acres in Northumberland County on the Potomac River and on Ouiough River [Aquia Creek] adjoining the land of Captain Giles Brent. Granted Oct. 17, 1652. Head rights: Mr. Wm. Ayres, Richard Jones, Robert Camfrey, Wm. Archey, 3 negroes, Joanne Dennis, John Coventon, Richd Walerman, John Norton, Elizabeth Busby, Katherine Cordes, Joyce Pep, Chas. Chamblick, Wm. Martin, Stephen Benson. Richard Paskall, Matthew Stratton, Wm. Bedham, Wm. Sebockee, Captain Brent, Mrs. Margaret Brent, Mrs. Mary Brent, Mrs. Mary Brent wife to Captain Brent, Mary Kendall, Thomas Foster, Wm. Clarke, John Williams, Richard Purlonge, Jane Gilpin, Mary Outis, John Fleet.

(Vol. 3, p. 192.)

Captain Giles Brent 300 acres in Northumberland on Ouiough River, adjoining his own land. Granted May 4, 1653. Head rights: Thos. Conapsacke, Anne White, Frances Kinge, Frances Anduile, Richard Colleford, John Boshwood.

(Vol. 3, p. 210.)

Mr. Giles Brent Jr. 800 acres on the south side of Potomac opposite the Indian town of Paspetansy. Granted Sept. 11, 1653. Head rights 16 persons, names not given.

(Vol. 3, p. 212.)

Mrs. Mary Brent 600 acres on Potomac at a place called Mathias Point [now in King George County] granted Sept. 11, 1653. Head rights: John Saysell, Thomas Gregson, Richard Ridges, John Anderson, Grace Woodrose, Ann Badger, John Coleman, Rachael Ashton.

(Vol. 3, p. 225.)

Mrs. Margaret Brent, 700 acres in Westmoreland County in the Freshes of Potomac, beginning at the mouth of Hunting Creek, [near the present Alexandria] and lying on Potomac River. Granted Sept. 6, 1654. Head rights: John Ranalls, Wm. Bonce, Robert Lawrence, Daniel Kellie, Walter Donell, Wm. Wright, James Bryce, Richard Conners, Richard Coleman, James Ramsay, John Mason.

(Vol. 3, p. 303.)

Lieut. Colonel Giles Brent, 1518 acres in Westmoreland County, viz: 768 on Potomac River and on a branch of Potomac Creek and Ouiough River [this is in the present Stafford] and 750 on Potomac and adjoining another tract of the said Captain Giles Brent and lying on Potomac Creek, &c. Due as follows: 768 acres formerly granted him by patent Aug. 20, 1651, and 750 acres formerly granted to John Rookewood Aug. 20, 1651, and by him deserted and then granted to the said Brent by order of Council of the present date. Patent dated Nov. 27, 1654. [The head rights are as given in the former patent.]

(Vol. 3, p. 308.)

Captain Giles Brent 300 acres in Westmoreland County on the Oqui River and adjoining his own land. Granted July 6, 1654. Head rights: Rooke Asson, Richard Hampton, David Henry, Robert Matthews, David Lamking, Walter Rawlins.

(Vol. 3, p. 365.)

Mrs. Margaret Brent, 1000 acres in the County of Lancaster on the the south side of the Rappahannock River about a quarter of a mile above the falls of the same river. Dated Sept. 4, 1655. [This was just above Fredericksburg.] Head rights: Richard Cherry, James Hamilton, John Martin, William Cooper, one negro woman, Mr. John Underhill, Henry Jones, Giles Wright, John Randall, John Hutchinson, Henry Newly, Thomas Allen, James Muller, James Leman, Richard Good, Walter Olnier, Francis Greasly, Mary Wagstaff, John Mayne, Edward Cooke.

(Vol. 3, p. 373.) [Indexed as "Giles Brent, Jr."]

Mr. Giles Brent, son of Captain Giles Brent 1000 acres in Westmore-

land on Potomac River and Hunting Creek. Dated Sept. 6, 1654. Head rights : Captain Robert Felgate, his son Erasmus twice, his wife Sibilla, Toney Bass, and Maria, Thomas Hall, Wm. Burford, Richard Wells, Henry Morgan, Francis Sharp, Grace Head, Mary Hayes, Wm. Hilliard, Thomas Bassett, Robert Tyler, Edward Fenner, Mary Play, Francis Hansworth.

(Vol. 4, p. 134.)

Giles Brent Esq 1340 acres in Westmoreland bounded as follows :— 1040 formerly granted to him Aug. 20, 1651 (it lying on Potomac River and adjoining his dwelling house) and 300 acres now granted to him June 6, 1654. Date of this patent May 25, 1657.

(Vol. 4, p. 425.)"

Margaret Brent 1000 acres on the south side of Rappahannock River—a regrant July 20, 1662.

(Vol. 5, p. 240.)

Margaret Brent 700 acres in Westmoreland in the freshes of Potomac and on Hunting Creek, formerly granted her on Sept. 6, 1654. Now re-granted Nov. 20, 1662.

(Vol. 5, p. 652.)

Captain Giles Brent 1000 acres in Westmoreland at the head of Aquia River and at the head of Chappawamsic, formerly granted to John Harrison Sept. 4, 1654, and for want of heirs of his body, descended to his sister Mrs. Frances Harrison and for want of heirs of her body, came to Captain Giles Brent. Date of this patent March 29, 1666. [This evidently refers to Frances, widow of Dr. Jeremiah Harrison. John and Jeremiah must have been brothers. This shows that Frances had no children.]

(Vol. 5, p. 239.)

Lieut. Col. Gyles Brent 1518 acres in Westmoreland County on Potomac River, Potomac Creek and Oquio River being two tracts formerly granted him on Nov. 29, 1654. Now regrant Nov. 20, 1662.

(Vol. 5, p. 190.)

Mrs. Mary Brent, 1644 acres in Northumberland County on Potomac River and Ouiough River and adjoining the land of Giles Brent Esqr., formerly granted to her Nov. 11, 1652, and now regrant Nov. 28, 1662

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1668),
OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

(CONTINUED.)

II.

WILL OF WILL'M PLESANTS, 1583.

Extracted from the District Registry at Norwich.

In nomine dei amen the tenth day of September in the one and twentie yeere of the reigne of Elizabeth by the Grace of God Quene of Ingland ffrance & Ireland defender of the ffaith & in the yeere of our Lord god 1579 I Will'm Plesants of ye Parush of St. Poules w'th in the Cittie of Norwich now being sicke in body and in good and p'fect minde & memory thanks be given to god for the same do ordeyne declare & make this my last will & testam't in this forme following that is to saie first & before all things I will and bequeath my soule into hands of Allmightie god my Savior Jesus Christe by whose death & passion once offered uppon the Crosse for me and all mankinde I trust to be Saved and my body to be buryed in the Churche Yarde of St Poules aforesaid. I'tm I give and bequeth towards the reparations of the Church of St Poules v s. to be paid w'thin one yere after my decease by my Executor. I'tm I give and bequeathe unto Thom's Pleasants my Sone Twentie marks of Currant English mony to be paid to him by my Executors in this sorte viz. att that time he shall attain unto his age of XXte yeres fyve marks and from thenceforth yeerly and every yere one yere after another v marks until the said XXte mks be paid Provided and my will and minde is that if he dye before the said age of XXte yeres that my Executor shall reteine it to himselfe or in so much of the said XXte mks as att any time Shallbe behinde after the said Thom's shall come to the said age of XXte yeres and happening to dye during the tyme and continuacion of the yerly payment of v mks aforesaid and I give and bequeathe and my will and minde is that John Parke and Johanne his wife shall have my tenem't w'th th app'tences wherein I now dwell to them during their lyves and the long'r liver of them So as they keep it in suche reparations & also inhabite in it themselves or ells lett it to the greatest price they can and allowe to my sonne Robrt Pleasants iii s. viii d. every yeere that they or either of them lett itt and if they dwell in it them selves then they are to alowe nothing and the rest of all my goods & Chattells debbts duties & in demanddes of what kinde or qualitie so ever they be of I give them unto the said Rob't Pleasants my sonne whom I constitute & make of this my last will and testam't my sole Executor he to take my debbts & paie my debbts and see my body honestly brought to

ye grounde. Witnesses of the same—Richarde Keche, Will'm Lose, Will'm Clarke & others.

Proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Norwich 18th October, 1583.

III.

EXTRACT WILL OF ALYCE PLESANTS, WIDOW, 1585.

Alyce Plesants of Norwich, wydowe. Soul to God & Body to the Earth; to poor people of the Parish of All Saints in Norwich 10s. yearly till 40s. be paid: to kinswoman Amy Walker £4, cubberd brasse pott the greatest that I have two pewter platters and two kettles, &c.; residue to John Walker and John Chase equally and appoints them Executors. Will dated 2 January, 1583.

(Not signed.)

Witnesses—John Kyrbye, Scr. John Berrye, Thomas Reeve.

(Codicil.)

To John Berrye son of John Berrye of St. Peter of Mancroft, Norwich, one brasse pott and one pewter dyshe left me by John Kirbye.

To Robert Newham son of William Newham 20s.

(No date or signature.)

Witnesses—Edward Atwood, Francis Gryppe.

Proved Norwich Archdeaconry, 30 April, 1585.

IV.

EXTRACT WILL OF ROBERT PLESAINTE, 1591.

Robert Pleasainte of Norwich. Soul to God & body to be buried in Church Yard of All Saints Norwich to eldest son John house in parish of All Saints aforesaid for ever at 21, wife Johan use until such age; devise of house &c. in occupation of Peter Steward of Norwich Clothier situate in said Parish of All Saints from William Fiddell, of Gornston Suffolk by deed of feoffment to son Henrie at 21.

to eldest daughter Martha two tenements purchased of Thomas Turrolde and Agnes his wife for ever at death of said Wife Johan to said wife Johan house or tenement purchased of Robert Welch & Katherine his wife situate in said Parish of All Saints for life then to daughter Anne for ever.

to said wife Johan house in said Parish of All Saints in occupation of Phillipp Foster for life then to youngest daughter Lydia for ever.

to said wife all interest in lease from William Bleverhayset of Norwich Esquire of houses &c. tenements in St. Pauls, Norwich.

residue to Wife and appoint her Sole Executrix also Gregorie Newhouse of Norwich Worstead Wea. Supervisor with 51s.

Will dated 24 May, 1591.

(Not signed.)

Witnesses—Robert Withers, clerk—George Burie John Andrews—
and Richarde Parson.

Proved Consistory Court of Norwich 23 June, 1591.

V.

WILL OF JOHN PLEASANCE, 1640.

Extracted from the District Registry at Norwich.

In the name of God Amen y'e first day of November in the fifteenth yeare of Rainge of o'r most gracious Soveigne Lord King Charles of England Scotland france & Ireland defend'r of the faith & Anno Dni 1639 I John Pleasance of the Citty of Norwich Worsted weav'r being of good & p'rfect memory (praised be God) doe declare & make this my p'resent Testam't & last Will in mann'r & forme following.

Imprimis & before all earthly & transitory things in the world I comend my Soule unto God the father maker & Creator of all things and unto God ye sonne my Saviour & unto the holy Ghost my Comforter being the blessed Trinity Three p'sons & one God hoping to be saved at the day of Resurrection amongst other faithfull & penitent sinners in by & throwgh the merritts death & passion of Jeusus Christ my onelyv Saviour and my body I comitt to the earth there to be interred in Christian buriall at the discretion of my Executor. Item I give to the Minister for a Sermon to be preached att my buriall Thirteene shillings & foure pence and to the poore people inhabiting w'th in the s'd Citty of Norwich forty shillings to be distributed amongst them att the discretion of my Executor And alsoe to the poore people inhabiting w'th in the p'ish of All Saints in Norw'ch Twenty shillings. Item I give & bequeath unto John Pleasance my sonne & to his heires for ev All that my messuage or Tenement w'th the Garden grounds entries buildings & app'rtenances therevnto belonging now rinted unto the p'ish of St. Saviour in Norw'ch w'ch I lately purchased of George Grundy Clarke To have & to hould the same to him the s'd John my sonne his heires & Ass's. upon condicon that he the s'd John my sonne his heires executor's admis's or Ass's. shall pay or cause to be paid unto Robt. Pleasance my sonne the some of forty pounds of lawfull english money in mann'r & form following vidzt within one whole yeare next after the decease of Anne my wife Twenty pounds & within twoo yeares next after ye decease of ye s'd Anne my wife Twenty pounds in full payment of the s'd forty pounds and if default of paym't shall happen to be made of ye s'd forty pounds in mann & forme afores'd that then he ye s'd Robt. my sonne or his ass's shall enter into all my s'd messuage or Tenem't w'th their & ev'y of their app'rtenances & of ye p'fitts thereof he the s'd Robt. shalbe fully paid & satisfied ye s'd forty pounds & evry p't thereof (any thing before to the contrary notw'thstanding)

Item I give & bequeath unto ye s'd Robt. my sonne fforty pounds more of lawfull english money to be paid him w'th in one whole yeare next after the decease of me ye s'd John his father. Item I give & bequeath unto the s'd Anne my wife fouer pounds yearly & ev'y yeare during her n'rall life to be paid her or her Assignes quart'rly out of the afores'd messuage or Tenem't in liew & respect & in full satisfaccon of her dower or thirds issueing or to be issueing out of the same. Item whereas in consideracon of Marriage w'th ye s'd Anne my wife I have ent'red a wrighting obligatory & am become & stand bound unto Robt. Allen & Peter Stringer for the paym't of ffifty pounds of lawfull english money w'th in six monthes next after my decease. My-will & meaning is that my executor hereunder named shall pay or cause to be paid the s'd ffifty pounds in such mann'r & forme as thereby I am bound as afores'd. Item I give and bequeath unto Margaret Pleasance my daughter fforty pounds of lawfull English money to be paid her w'thin one yeare next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto my daughter Martha the wife of John Wilkinson twenty pounds of like money to be paid her or her ass's w'th in one yeare next after my decease. Item I give unto my daughter Marye Pleasance the some of fforty pounds of like money to be paid hir w'th in one yeare next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Pleasance ye summe of ffifty pounds of like money to be paid her w'th in one yeare next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto Lidea Wilkinson widow ffive pounds of like money to be paid her by Tenne shillings a yeare if she be living. Item I give unto my sister Martha Carrington Twenty shillings to buy her a ring. Item I give unto Ledia Wilkinson the daughter of Ledia Wilkinson widow, Twenty shillings to be paid her w'th in a yeare next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto John Homes Three pounds of like money to be paid into the hands of the Churchwardens & Ouseeres at the p'ish of St. Augustine in Norw'ch towards the binding forth of the s'd John Homes to some tradsman they shall think fitt. Item I give & bequeath unto the child that Martha Willkinson is now bigg withall ffive pounds of like money And my meaning is that John Wilkinson husband of the s'd Martha uppon the receipt of the same ffive pounds shall enter into bond to my executor to pay the same to the s'd child at its age of one & twenty yeares the residue of all my goods Chattells wares merchandizes money plate household stuffe Implem'ts debts moveables & unmovables whatsoev. I give & bequeath unto the s'd John Pleasance my sonne which s'd John my son I ordaine & make sole executor of this my last will & testam't he to receive my debts & pay my debts & legacies formerly given & to see my body decently brought to the ground. And I doe entreate my brother Thomas Carrington to be ayding & assisting unto my said executor as my Supervisor And I give to him for his paynes

Twenty shillings in wittnes to this my last will & testament conteyned in three small sheets of pap. to ev'y of w'ch I have sette my hand writing & putte my Seale ioyntly to them all the day and yeare first above written & doe publish declare & deliv'r the same as my deede.

By me JOHN PLEASANTES.

In the pr'sence of Will'm Read-Henry Weedes & me John Manning.

Proved in the Consistory Court of Norwich the 21st day of December 1640.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

(The instalments for July and October, 1908, were contributed by Dr. S. V. Brooke, Sutherland, Va.)

HUMPHREY BROOKE, OF FREDERICK COUNTY.^a

Humphrey Brook, of Frederick, is said to have been born about 1752. He was the son of Robert Brooke, of King William county, by his first wife, Anne Aylett.^b He married Sallie Page dau. of Robert Page of Broadneck. His granddaughter, writing under date of 13th May, 1905, says: "My cousin, Mary Braxton Page, asked me if my grandfather deserted the British Navy. I remember my grandfather perfectly; he *told me* he resigned from the British Navy in Colonial times." This settles the question that he was in the British Navy. This writer wrote to the Secretary for Naval Affairs, British Ministry, for proof that Humphrey Brooke was a midshipman in the British Navy in Colonial times but received no answer. But the tradition that he had been a student of Oxford is not well founded. In the large library of the Union Club at Oxford are several large volumes containing the names, ages and dates of matriculation of all the students of Oxford from the year 1500 to 1886. There are pages of Brookes with the final "e"—138 in all. The only one named "Humphrey" is entered as follows: "Humfrey s. of Robert of London, gent, St. John's College, matric 12 May 1637, aged 16—fellow College of Physicians 1674." In the library of Cambridge this writer could find no volumes containing the names of students other than graduates. Humphrey Brooke's name was not among those. If he was at school at all in England it seems probable that he was at some such school as Rugby, Eton, &c. Nor can this writer verify the tradition that Humphrey Brooke was a volunteer aide on Washington's staff,

^a Clarke county was not cut off from Frederick county until 1838.

^b See this Magazine, October, 1902, p. 197; *Ibid*, January, 1907, p. 327.

or that he was captured by the British and treated with harshness.^c Rev. J. William Jones, the distinguished Secretary of the Confederate Memorial Association, writing under date April 21, 1905, says: "He (Humphrey Brooke) died in Clarke county, at Gaywood, near Millwood, the residence of my wife's father, William T. Helm. I used to hear my wife's sister, Miss Sallie Page Helm, speak a great deal of her grandfather. He was an accomplished scholar, a graduate of Oxford, England, and a great book worm. A story is told of him that, under the then existing law, he was imprisoned at Berryville, then called Battle Town, for debt, and as he denied the justice of the claim against him, he said he would rot in jail before he would pay it. A few days after he went to jail one of the lawyers who represented the creditor in riding out from Battle Town met Mr. Helm's large ox cart with four oxen hitched to it and a cart body filled to the brim with books. He asked the negro driver where he was going. 'Going up to Battle Town, sir.' 'What are you going to do with all of those books?' 'Carry them to ole Marse, sir.' 'Why what does he want with all those books?' 'Well, sir, he say he gwine spend his life in jail, and he cannot live without his books.' The lawyer immediately said, 'Now you turn right around and carry these books back home. If your old master gets his books he will live always in jail at our expense, and I am going to have him turned loose to-morrow!' Accordingly this was done."^d Humphrey Brooke lived in King William county before moving to Frederick.^e Humphrey Brooke is said to have died in 1840.

Robert Brooke, of King William county, was brother of Col. George Brooke, of Mantapike, and of Humphrey Brooke, of Fauquier, and of 'Mollie' Brooke, who married Dr. Robert Baylor.^f These four were the children of Humphrey Brook, Sr., who was brother of Robert Brooke, Jr., Knight of Golden Horse Shoe, and of William Brooke, I, and of Mary who married Leonard Tarrant, Sr.;^g these last four were children of Robert Brooke, Sr., whose wife was Catherine *nee* Booth. Robert Brooke, Sr., (b. 1652) was probably brother of Richard Brooke ^h (living in Essex in 1699) and probably sons of William Brooke (clerk of

^c This Magazine, January, 1902, p. 316; July, 1902, p. 89.

^d The writ of *capias ad satisfaciendum*, the old imprisonment for debt writ of execution, was not abolished in Virginia until 1850. c o

^e See this Magazine, April, 1904, p. 445.

^f See this Magazine, October, 1902, p. 197; Ibid, July, 1903, p. 95; October, 1903, p. 202; Ibid, January, 1904, p. 338; Ibid, July, 1908, p. 103.

^g This Magazine July, 1902, p. 88; Ibid, January, 1902, p. 315; Ibid, October, 1904.

^h The documents at Brooke Bank, Essex county, prove that Richard Brooke is properly spelled with a final "e" not with a final "s." See this Magazine, January, 1902, p. 316; Ibid, July, 1902, p. 88 (3).

Essex county in 1665)ⁱ and grandsons of the William Brooke who came to Virginia in 1621,^j or grandsons of some one of the six or eight Brookes who lived in Virginia before 1650. This Richard Brooke and his wife Rebecca were probably parents or grandparents of John William Brooke, the great-great grandfather of Hon. A. J. Montague.^k

DESCENDANTS OF HUMPHREY BROOKE, OF CLARKE COUNTY, VA., AND
HIS WIFE SARAH WALKER PAGE, DAUGHTER OF ROBERT
PAGE, OF BROADNECK, HANOVER COUNTY, VA. *a*

Their children: (I) Mary Page, (II) Elizabeth White, (III) Ann Aylett, (IV) Robert, (V) Sarah, (VI) Walker.

(I) Mary Page Brooke m. William T. Helm, of Clarke county, Va. Issue: (A) William Brook; (B) Sarah Page; (C) Meredith; (D) Ann Braxton; (E) Carter Page; (F) Mary Brooke; (G) Eliza Roberta; (H) Judith Page; (I) Elizabeth Brooke; (J) Virginia Walker. (A) William Brooke Helm m. Mrs. Martha Prince, of Carroll county, Miss. Issue: a. William Brooke, d. y.; b. Martha, m. James Duncan, of New Orleans, La. Issue: 1. Brooke; 2. Arnold; 3. Harrold; 4. Donald. (F) Mary Brooke Helm m. her cousin, Robert Helm, of Virginia. Issue: a. Thomas Carter; b. William; c. Chisolm; d. Lucy; e. Sarah Page; f. Robert; g. Harry. a. Thomas Carter m. Mary Kimbrough. Issue: Thomas Carter. b. William Held m. Miss Otey. Two children, names not known. c. Chisolm m., but wife's name not known. Issue: Two children, names not known. d. Lucy Helm m. Chapman Jones, of Virginia. Issue: 1. Florence Page; 2. Lucy; 3. Brooke; 4. Helm. e. Sarah Page Helm m. Sturges Jones, of Virginia. Issue: 1. Nellie. g. Harry Helm m. Anna Bell Stokes, Bolivar county, Miss. Issue: 1. Mary Blanch; 2. Henrietta Harding; 3. Ida Crome; 4. Charline Scott; 5. Ida, d. y. (H) Judith Page Helm m. Rev. John William Jones, of Virginia. Issue: a. Rev. Carter Helm Jones, D. D., pastor of Broadway Baptist Church, Louisville, Ky., (1901), m. Ann McGowan, of Virginia. Issue: 1. Catherine Page; 2. Carter Brooke. b. Rev. Edloe Pendleton Jones, D. D., pastor of Baptist Church, Owensboro, Ky., (1901), m. Fannie Royal, of Savannah, Ga. Issue: 1. John Page; 2. Mary Royal; 3. Edloe Pendleton; 4. Horace; 5. Sarah Brooke; 6. Francis Carter; 7. William Stillman. c. Francis William Jones; not

ⁱ This Magazine, April, 1903, p. 443.

^j This Magazine, January, 1902 p. 314; *Ibid*, October, 1907, p. 201.

^k This Magazine, October, 1907, p. 200.

^a This genealogical table of the descendants of Humphrey Brooke was prepared by Mr. Robert Doane Shaw, Sr., of Carrollton, Miss., grandson of Humphrey Brooke.

married; practicing law, New York (1901). d. Meredith Ashby Jones, D. D., pastor of the Leigh-Street Baptist Church, Richmond, Va., (1901), m. May Turner, of Richmond, Va. Issue: 1. Cyrus Turner. e. Rev Howard Lee Jones, D. D., pastor of the Baptist Church of Epiphany, cor. 64th street and Madison avenue, New York (1901), m. Mary Brockenbrough, of Lexington, Va. Issue: 1. Louise Brockenbrough; 2. Page Helm; 3. Thomas; 4. Semmes.

(I) Elizabeth Brooke Helm m. Bayliss Prince, of Carroll county, Miss. Issue: a. William Berry; b. Mary Brooke; c. Ann Meredith: d. Martha Terry; e. Elizabeth Bayless; f. William Berry, not married. b. Mary Brooke Prince m. Lucius McShane, of Greenwood, Miss. Issue: 1. Bayliss Prince. c. Ann Meredith Prince m. Guthrie M. Turner, of Kentucky. Issue: 1. Ann Elizabeth; 2. Francis Guthrie. d. Martha Terry Prince m. David Nichols, of Greenwood, Miss. e. Elizabeth Bayliss Prince m. P. A. Malone, of Greenwood, Miss. Issue: 1. Susan Margaret; 2. Bettie Helm. (K) Virginia Walker Helm m. Edward Tevis, native of Germany. No issue.

(II) Elizabeth White Brooke m. Thomas Blakemore, of Virginia. Issue: (A) George Brooke Blakemore m. Miss Cad. Issue: 1. Robert, d. y. (B) Marcus Hanson Blakemore m. Kate Buck (think from Kentucky.) Issue: a. William; b. Susan; c. Frank. (C) Robert Brooke Blakemore, d.; single. (D) Alexander White Blakemore m. Ann Martin (birthplace not known.) Issue: a. Virginia Brooke; b. Anna Martin; c. Thomas Martin. (E) William Blakemore m. Miss McFarland, of New Orleans. Issue: a. Page; b. Bruce; c. Elizabeth Dudley.

(III) Ann Aylett m. Oliver Abbott Shaw, of Massachusetts, at Oakley, Clarke county, Va., Dec. 27th, 1825. Issue: (A) Son, d. y. (B) Humphrey Brooke Shaw, b. at Richmond, Va., Dec., 1827, d. at Philadelphia in 1836. (C) Joanna Maynard Shaw, born at Richmond, Va.; m. Selden Stuart Wright, of Essex county, Va., at Lexington, Miss., October 15th, 1846. Issue: a. Mary Stuart, b. Aug. 17th, 1847, Lexington, Miss., d. Sept. 2, 1878, at San Rafael, Cal. b. Robert Walker, b. at Lexington, Miss., Sept. 27, 1848; d. at Lexington, Miss., July 11th, 1850. a. Mary Stuart Wright m. William B. Hooper at San Francisco, Nov. 31st, 1867. Issue: 1. Mary Stuart Wright m. William B. Hooper at San Francisco, Nov. 30, 1867. Issue: 1. Mary Stuart Hooper, b. at San Francisco, Cal., Aug. 15, 1868, m. Cavalier Jouett, Berkeley, Cal., March, 1889. Issue: William Hooper Jouett, b. at Berkeley, Cal., Dec. 9, 1889; John Hamilton Jouett, b. at Berkeley, Cal., May 14th, 1892. 2. Catherine Burchell Hooper, b. at San Francisco, Cal., Nov. 26th, 1869, died in California, April, 1888. 3. George Kent Hooper, b. in California, April 22, 1871. 4. Lallie Hooper, b. at San Francisco in 1873, died at San Rafael, Cal., 1877. 5. Selden Hooper, b. at San Francisco Nov. 6, 1874,

d. at San Mateo, Cal. 6. Rosa Hooper, b. July 19, 1876, m. Charles Plottner. Issue: Selden Plottner, b. at Chicago, 1905.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

9. BENJAMIN⁶ ROBINSON (*Christopher*⁵) born 1689 (*chart*), was bequeathed by his father 1,200 acres, part of Moone's Mount estate, in Essex county, and 900 acres adjoining which had been lately patented. Benjamin Robinson lived during his whole life at this place, which later, by the formation of a new county, was in Caroline. He was sheriff of Essex, 1724 and 1725, and clerk of Caroline 1726-1761. He married Sarah Ring, evidently of the family of the name in York county. He died in 1761.

As the will books and early marriage records of Caroline county have been destroyed, it would have been difficult to trace the descendants of Col. Benjamin Robinson had it not been for the fortunate discovery of a suit in the records of the old Fredericksburg District Chancery Court, which concerned his family and estate. The suit was Lyons, representative of the estate of Speaker John Robinson *vs.* Anthony Thornton adm'r of Capt. Joseph Robinson. It appears that Benjamin Robinson had borrowed money from his nephew the Speaker. There are references made by witnesses in the suit to the intimacy between Benjamin Robinson and Charles Carter of "Cleve" King George county. One of the papers recorded is a mortgage, dated April 18, 1749, with Charles Carter as trustee, in which Benjamin Robinson and Sarah his wife, conveyed for the benefit of Humphrey Bell, of Great Britain, the estate called Moone's Mount, Caroline county, which had been devised by Christopher Robinson to his son, the said Benjamin. There was also filed a letter from Anthony Thornton of "Ormsby," Caroline county dated 1787, in which he states that Captain Joseph Robinson, son of Benjamin, was in his last illness. Thornton, in his answer in the suit, stated that he understood that Benjamin Robinson and Charles Carter married sisters, that they were very intimate and that Joseph Robinson died about 1787.

Edmund Pendleton testified that Col. Benj. Robinson lived at "Moone's Mount" and that he died about 1761. He also stated that Benjamin Robinson's legatees were his wife Sarah, his eldest son and heir Joseph Robinson, daughter Mary, and Sarah and sons Benjamin, Charles and Thomas. Mrs. Robinson died in 1765. Lawrence Battaile, gentleman, married the daughter Sarah Robinson. Another deponent mentions a daughter Hannah, though this may have been an error.

The issue of Benjamin and Sarah (Ring) Robinson were:

26. Captain Joseph,⁷ Clerk of Caroline county, 1763-1780, died unmarried and intestate in 1787.
27. Benjamin,⁷ married Susanna, daughter of Joseph Brock, of Spotsylvania county, but died without issue, having survived his wife. His will was dated August 11, 1785, and proved in Spotsylvania December 1, 1795. His legatees were his brother Charles Carter Robinson and sister Sarah Robinson.
28. Dr. Charles Carter,⁷ (of whom hereafter).
29. Thomas,⁷ no information.
30. Mary,⁷ born September, 1729, died unmarried July 17, 1813 (*a family Bible*).
31. Sarah,⁷ married prior to 1765, Lawrence Battaile, of Caroline county.

20. CHRISTOPHER⁷ ROBINSON (*Christopher*⁶) was born in 1705 (*chart*); died July 2d, 1768. His seat was "Hewick," Middlesex county. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex at the sessions of February, 1752, November, 1753, February, 1754, August, 1754, October, 1754, May, 1755, August, 1755, October, 1755, March, 1756, September, 1756, April, 1757, and March, 1758. His will, as that of "Christopher Robinson, Esq.," was dated July 17, and proved in Middlesex, December 6, 1768. He directs his estate in Yorkshire to be sold and the proceeds laid out in lands and negroes in Virginia for his son Christopher. To his wife Sarah one third of all his estate, real and personal, in England and Virginia, (except the parts he had given to his daughters Mary and Betty), for her life. To his daughter Mary Robinson all his land in James City county, and certain negroes. To his daughter Betty Robinson certain negroes and £800 sterling. Rest of the estate to son Christopher.

The will of Sarah, widow of Christopher Robinson, was dated December 6, 1771, and proved in Middlesex February 5, 1772. She left her estate to her daughter, Elizabeth Robinson, and son Christopher.

In 1774 is recorded in Middlesex an account with the estate of Christopher Robinson, deceased. The rents of Hewick, Yorkshire, are stated to have been as follows: In the year 1771, £415; in 1772, £425.17.9; in 1773, £433.14 11, and in 1774 £424.14.6, all sterling. Christopher Robinson is stated in the chart to have married, first—daughter of Col. Barclay. The parish register gives the name of this wife as Mary. She was no doubt one of the Berkleys of "Barn Elms," Middlesex. Edmund Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," who died in 1718, had a daughter Mary. The parish register corrects the chart in some respects. Christopher Robinson married secondly (marriage bond dated May 6, 1750,) Sarah, daughter of John Wormley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex. She was born March 23, 1717.

Issue of Christopher Wormeley (by first marriage):

32. Judith,⁸ "daughter of Chistopher and Mary Robinson," born June 2, 1736 (*Register*), and married (marriage bond dated Middlesex, June 16, 1755,) Carter Braxton, afterwards signer of the Declaration of Independence. Her portrait is now in the possession of her descendant, Mrs. Edgar A. Pole, Hot Springs, Va.
33. Christopher,⁸ "son of Christopher and Mary Robinson," born March 9, 1737-8 (*Register*). He must have died young.
34. Lucy,⁸ "daughter of Christopher and Mary Robinson," died March 7, 1734 (*Register*).

By second marriage :

35. Christopher,⁸ born 1754, made his will, which was proved in 1784. Unmarried (*Chart*). Named in father's and mother's wills.
36. Mary,⁸ named in father's will.
39. Elizabeth,⁸ named in father's and mother's wills. She married on May 19, 1782, William Steptoe. She inherited the "Hewick" estate in Middlesex.

In accordance with the will of Christopher⁷ Robinson, his executors, Richard Corbin and Ralph Wormeley, sold, about 1776, the manor of Hewick, in Yorkshire, containing about 900 acres, to Sir Fletcher Norton for £17,000, and of this amount a portion was laid out in land in Virginia and the remainder invested in the English funds.

N. B.—The generation numbers of the children of John⁶ Robinson are wrongly given on page 217 of the October Magazine. They should be : 18. Christopher⁷, &c., instead of Christopher⁸, &c.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

PRICES AT NORFOLK AND RICHMOND, 1793.

Europeans have been very curious about America from 1775 and earlier to the present day. This is not surprising, since America is so largely Europe transferred. The early observers are perhaps the most interesting. They could comprehend at that time, whereas to-day the visitor is apt to be merely bewildered, like the natives. From 1778 to 1800 there were but two or three years in which a book of Travels in America was not produced. J. F. D. Smyth, Anburey, Chastellux, Dr.

Schoepf, Brissot, Isaac Weld, the Duke de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, John Davis, and others have assembled a body of information and impressions which is really the best history of this country for that period.

The following items, of a strictly realistic sort, were supplied by the Rev. Mr. Toulmin to Dr. Thomas Cooper and are found in Dr. Cooper's *Some Information Respecting America*, Dublin, 1794 *

Mr. Toulmin went West, and going into politics became conspicuous in Kentucky. Dr. Cooper, as is well known, was for many years President of the University of South Carolina. Dr. Cooper was of Manchester and his book is distinctly of that school.

Mr. Toulmin landed at Norfolk in July, 1793. His memoranda: "Animal food dear. Vegetables cheap. Horses cheap to purchase but dear to hire. The hire of a horse a dollar a day. They go unshod during summer. Board and lodging for adults in a plain but plentiful way, four to five dollars a week, for children two dollars, servants three dollars. Board and lodging per ann. 35l. 15s. The great influx of French emigrants from the islands had rather increased the price. Milk 6d. a quart, owing to carelessness and bad farming. Most of the houses wood; some brick. A neat house, 30 feet by 29 feet, 2 stories high, with a kitchen on one side and a smoaking room (for bacon, hams, &c.) in the yard, costs compleat 150l. Dress of the people much the same as in England."

Coming to Richmond Mr. Toulmin noted first the published prices at the Eagle Tavern:

Breakfast, 2s. currency—*i. e.*, 1s. 6d. sterling.

Dinner, with grog or toddy, 3s. currency—*i. e.*, 2s. 3d. sterling.

Cold supper, 2s. currency—*i. e.*, 1s. 6d. sterling.

A bottle of porter, 2s. 6d. currency—*i. e.*, 1s. 10½d. sterling.

A quart of punch the same.

A quart of toddy 1s. 6d. currency—*i. e.*, 1s. 1½d.

A quart of grog, 15d. currency—*i. e.*, 11½d.

A bed room furnished, if above stairs, 1s. 6d.—*i. e.*, 13¼d. sterling.

Horses kept at livery, 3s. (2s. 3d. sterling) per 24 hours.

Servants 3s. (2s. 6d. sterling) per day."

Dr. Cooper adds: "These prices are higher than in the Northern States. The tables are also plentifully supplied. In the article of breakfast, all over the American continent, are included ham, eggs, stakes, chops, &c.,—some or all of them. You are not obliged to drink after dinner. You have nothing to give the servants or waiters. In the article of supper, tea and coffee are usually included as accompaniments."

* Pp. 95 ff.

Mr. Toulmin resumes: "Prices of various articles at Richmond (sterling)—

- Indian corn 1s. 6d. to 1s. 10½d. per Winchester bushel.
- Wheat, 3s. 4½d. to 3s. 9d.
- Oats, 11¼d. to 1s. 4½d.
- Potatoes, 1s. 6d. to 1s. 11½d and 2s. 3d. per bushel.
- Flour from wheat, 19s. 6d. to 22s. 6d. per barrel of 196 lbs. net.
- Butter, by the cask of 60 lbs., 5½d. to 6¼d.
- Treacle, 1s. 6d. to 2s. 3d. per gallon, by the hhd.
- Sugar (brown), retail 6d. to 8½d.; loaf, 11½d. to 15d.
- Virginia peach brandy, 3s.
- Whiskey, 3s.
- Madeira, 45l. to 50 guineas per pipe. Beer not used.
- Cyder, per gallon, by the cask or hhd., 3d. to 5½d.
- Beef, grass fed, 1½d. to 2¼d.
- Stall, or winter fed, 2¼d. to 3d.
- Veal, 3½d. to 5d.
- Pork, of excellent quality, 11s. 3d. to 17s. per cwt by the hog.
- Bacon and hams, 3½d. to 5¼d.
- Turkeys, 1s. 6d. to 3s. 4½d. each.
- Fire wood, 7s. 9d. to 9s. a cord—that is a load—8 feet long, 4 feet high, and 4 feet broad.
- Coals, 7¾d. per bushel.
- Hats (country-made wool hats), 1s. 10½d. to 4s. 6d.
- Fur hats (raccoon and fox), 15s. to 27s.
- Horses, fit for the wagon or plow, 7l. 10s. to 15l.
- Working oxen, 9l. a pair.
- Sheep, 4s. 6d. to 12s. each.
- Waggons, with geer compleat, for four horses, that will carry a ton and a half, 12 to 18l."

The traveller could live at the Eagle Tavern, in 1793, for little more than \$2 a day, including a quart of punch. A horse could be hired for a dollar a day and be fed corn at 40c. Wheat and flour were about as now. Butter was cheap, sugar extremely high, good beef was cheap, excellent pork was cheap, turkeys and firewood were very cheap, and a good horse could be had for \$75. The extraordinary item is that of 150l., at Norfolk, for a two-story house 30x29, with kitchen and smoking-room.

ALFRED J. MORRISON.

THE GODWINS AND BORLANDS.

Patience Godwin who married James Gregory was the daughter of Thomas Godwin and Mary Godwin. This Thomas Godwin was presumably the son of the Edward Godwin whose will was probated on

on the 24th of June, 1713, and who was a son of Thomas Godwin, the first settler. Thomas Godwin, the original settler and ancestor of the Godwins of Nansemond county, represented Nansemond county in the House of Burgesses in 1658 and other years. In the act of 1674 (*2 Hen- ing*, 318) ascertaining the bounds of the counties of Isle of Wight and Nansemond, he is designated as "an ancient inhabitant of the Nansemond Countie Court"—and the act directed that the boundry line should be so run as to leave the house and cleared land of Capt. Thomas Godwin within Nansemond county. His will is dated March 24th, 1676-7.

Joseph Godwin, son of the said Thomas and Mary Godwin, was a brother of the said Patience Gregory, *nee* Godwin. His will dated October 12th, 1747, provides:—"Item, I give to my sisters Mary Holladay, Patience Gregory and brother Jeremiah each fifty shillings to buy them a mourning ring." The Jeremiah Godwin here mentioned, son of Thomas and Mary Godwin, married Mary Holladay, and had among other children, Jeremiah Godwin, designated as Jeremiah Godwin, Jr. Jeremiah Godwin, Jr., married Sally Wilkinson and had among other children, David and Harriet. David married Cherry Kelley, and had among other children David Jeremiah Godwin, who married Lucrece P. Wilson, daughter of W. H. Wilson and Ellen Keeling. He was an eminent lawyer, Lieut. Col. of 14th Va. Inf.; and afterwards Col. of 9th Va. Regt. C. S. A.; and became Judge of the Corporation Court of Norfolk city on the 1st of February, 1880.

Harriet Godwin married in 1805 Dr. Thomas Wood Borland. Of this marriage there were three sons, Roscius C. Borland, born 1807; Euclid Borland, born in 1809; and Solomon Borland, born August 8th, 1811, all of Suffolk, Va. Of these the late Thomas Rocius Borland, in a letter dated January 19th, 1897, says: "The oldest son Rocius C. Borland studied law under Chancellor Wythe, and after moving to Murfreesboro, N. C., was married to Temperance Ramsay, April 25th, 1837; the said Roscius, who was my father died in 1845; he had four children of whom I am the sole survivor; my full name is Thomas Roscius Borland, I was born March 3rd, 1844."

"Euclid Borland, the second son of Dr. Thomas Wood Borland and wife, married Elizabeth Moore. By this marriage there were four children, the youngest, Euclid Borland was born February 7th, 1844, and died at my house September 26th, 1896. He was the only living child of Dr. Euclid Borland."

"The third son of Dr. Thomas Wood Borland and wife, Solon Borland, had an adventurous career; he was educated as a physician, and graduated in Philadelphia; was afterwards editor of newspapers in Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Arkansas; was Major of Cavalry in the Mexican War; was United States Senator from Arkansas; Min-

ister to Central America; Brigadier General of Cavalry in the army of the Confederate States, and died in Texas during the war."

GENERAL JOHN HODGES, FATHER OF MARGARET HODGES CROCKER.

General John Hodges descended from William Hodges, of Hodges Ferry plantation, on the Western Branch of the Elizabeth River in Norfolk county, Virginia. The said William Hodges left a son, John Hodges, who married Lydia Thomas on the 4th of July, 1760, and had a son William Hodges, who married Sally Deans, and had John Hodges, the father of Margaret Hodges Crocker, who was born 31st December, 1786. On the 25th of August, 1812, he married Ann Carney, *nee* Ann Northcott, who died on the 7th of March, 1814, without issue. On the 15th of June, 1816, he married Louise Harrison, the daughter of William Henry Harrison, of Nansemond county, whose ancestors were from Isle of Wight county. She died 4th of July, 1826. He had by her several children, but only two survived him—William Henry Harrison Hodges and John H. Hodges. William Henry Harrison Hodges on the 13th day of May, 1856, married Mary A. Griswold. He died the 27th of January, 1880, leaving surviving him his widow and two children—Mary Louisa, who married Robert J. Armistead, and Susan Green, who married William T. Baker. John H. Hodges married Eliza F. C. Benn, June 16th, 1842, and died 27th of April, 1863, leaving his wife and children, Frederick, Mary E. and Maggie E. surviving him. Gen'l John Hodges on the 28th of February, 1828, married Jane Adelaide Gregory, the widow of Dr. Richard Baynham Gregory, of whose issue an account is given above. Gen'l Hodges died 31st July, 1855. Gen'l Hodges was one of the most noted citizens of Norfolk county for his high character, intelligence, wealth, social position and for his public services. For a number of years he was a member of the County Court. He served in the General Assembly of Virginia. In the war of 1812 he, as captain, commanded a company attached to the 30th regiment of the third requisition for the State of Virginia, commanded by Maj. Dempsey Veale, and mustered into the services of the United States at the camp near Fort Nelson on the 26th day of April, 1813, which was engaged in the battle of Craney Island. A list of his company was found among his papers, and is published in Col. W. H. Stewart's valuable History of Norfolk County. He subsequently held the commission of Colonel in the 7th Regiment of Virginia Militia and later was elected, on joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly, brigadier-general of the Ninth Brigade in the Fourth Division of the Militia of the Commonwealth, and commissioned by Gov. John Tyler on the 7th day of January, 1826. The venerable editor of the *Norfolk Herald*, T. J. Broughton, in its issue of August 2d, 1855, says:

"It was not in his nature, however, to court or seek distinctions, for

he was modest and unobtrusive; and though decided in his political principles, was not in the common acceptance of the term a politician. While enjoying the unlimited confidence, respect, and esteem of his fellow-citizens he felt no ambition to soar beyond the sphere of a useful, virtuous and exemplary citizen. In this sphere he passed through life, loved and honored by all who knew him, fulfilling the duties of husband, father, friend and neighbor, with a pure heart and the most devoted attachment."

JAMES F. CROCKER.

Portsmouth, Va., April 7th, 1905.

GREGORY FAMILY—CORRECTION—On page 91 in lieu of paragraph "3d" insert:

2nd. Margaret Gregory, born January 1st, 1785, married Gen'l Joseph F. Dickinson, of Winston, N. C., a brigadier-general in the war of 1812-14, and afterwards married Dr. Isaac Pipkin. She had no children by her first husband, but had by her last one child, Eleanor, who married Capt. William B. Muse, of the United States Navy, and had by him one child, William, who died young unmarried.

EXTRACTS FROM ENGLISH WILLS, &c.

(Contributed by Gerald Fothergill, 11 Brussels Road, New Wandsworth, London, Eng.)

WILL OF ANNE GARRARD, of Uplamborne, Berks., widow. Grand-child Ann Busher, daughter of said Abraham Busher, now wife of Thomas Hinton, gent., lately gone to Virginia, on whom I have lately bestowed a competent part of my estate at her going, only $\frac{2}{3}$ for a further remembrance.

P. C. C. 13 Aug. 1634-5.

G. Sadler.

[Thomas Hinton was appointed member of the Virginia Council in 1634.]

WILL OF FRANCES PLUCKWELL, of Allhallows Staining, London, Relect of George Pluckwell dec'd To Thomas Crane, son of Thomas Crane all such debts as are owing to me by bill or otherwise from Francis Poythress, now or late of James River in Virginia.

Proved 7 April, 1681.

Comm'y of London, 353.

RANDALL vs. BEALE.

14 May 1689 Orators Robert Randall of Southwark, Surry, in the colony of Virginia beyond the seas and Mary his wife, late wife and administratrix of Thomas Swan. Trade for many years between Thomas Swan and John Beale of London, Merchant. Object of suit to obtain

accounts of such trade. Deft. John Beale. *Chancery Proceedings begun 1714. Bridges 92, 115-116.*

SMITH-CRAWFORD.—Wanted, names of parents, etc., of the Elizabeth Smith who married Capt. David Crawford (d. 1762), of New Kent and Amherst counties.

BOWCOCK.—Is there a record giving names of sisters of Jason Bowcock (of Albemarle, I believe)? Had he a sister Susan, and whom did she marry?—and were they related to the Salem Bocock, of Louisa county, 1747?

JOEL JOHNSON.—Wanted, parents, etc., of Joel Johnson, who died in Spotsylvania county, 1733. Was he related to William Johnstone or Johnson, of same county (sheriff in 1731)?

E. CINCINNATI.

EMBRY.—I am convinced that Sarah Embry 1st Read, 2d Scott, was daughter of Henry Embry, Jr. Records show that Henry Embry, Jr., died 1753, his widow Priscilla Embry took out letters of administration. Henry Embry, Sr., died 1763. Mrs. Hill's will mentions only one living child Mary Merritt, and she is one of the executors, but he mentions "granddaughters Mary and Sarah Embry, daughters of my son Henry Embry."

Priscilla Embry, widow, married Wm. Hill, 1758 as shown by marriage bond.

October 6th, 1771, "Isaac Read releases John Coleman from Guardianship of his wife Sarah daughter of Henry Embry, deceased."

Bishop Meade said that Sarah Embry Read's father was Burgess at the same time with her husband's father Clement Read. I believe that both Henrys were Burgesses of Lunenburg and Brunswick. Henry Embry, Sr's., wife was named Martha; Sarah Embry Read named her daughter Priscilla, which was the name of Henry, Jr's., wife.

Have you information which will settle the matter?

X, Baltimore.

VIRGINIA CURRENCY.—There is in my possession a five-pound note, current money of Virginia, according to Acts of Assembly April 3, 1710 or 1770—can't tell which—and signed by some Hamilton as President and John Peyton, Treasurer. Also accompanying it is the copper plate from which the note was engraved. Can you give any data as to what date the act was passed, and at what time Hamilton was president and Peyton treasurer of the Assembly?

D. E. S., Bluefield, W. Va.

[There could have been no Act of Assembly dated April 3, 1770, for

the Assembly was not then in session, nor was there any session in April, 1710. No Hamilton was ever "president" of the Assembly, nor was John Peyton treasurer.]

DANIEL PARKER.—I note on page 106 of Vol. XI of the Virginia Historical Magazine that a correspondent signed "M," Montgomery, Ala., asks for information of a Daniel Parker. If "M," of Montgomery, Ala., will address me I can, I believe, give him the information asked, which I found in looking up my own people.

W. S. R. PARKER, Beaumont, Texas.

AYLIFFE.—William and Benjamin Ayliffe or Ayloff, successively baronets, of Braxted Magna, Essex, England, in letters written 1658-1675, refer to their cousin, Richard Ayliffe, as being in Virginia. Richard Ayliffe patented 800 acres in Northumberland county, Va., on the south side of Wicomico River, February 4, 1662, and 248 acres in the same county on the same day. The last tract was on the southward side of Great Wicomico River, adjoining the land of James Pope and that claimed by Mr. Peter Knight.

EXTRACTS FROM ACCOUNT BOOK OF THOMAS DAVIS, SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA.

Books Purchased.

1783.					
Jan.	10.	Books bought at Sale of Estate of L. Catlett, Jan'yry 10, 1783:			
		1 The Art of Surveying,			
		The Surveyor, 4 vols.,			
		Bailes Dictionary,			
		Shakespeares Works, 6 vol.,			
			£	S	D
		The Lott,	3	14	0
1783.					
Oct'br	8.	Blackwells Classics, 2 vol,		18	0
		Malvern Dale,		5	0
		Domestic Medicine,		12	0
		Common Prayer Book,		4	0
1785.					
Jan'yry	18.	Books bought at Perkins Sale :			
		Historys of Europe, 3 Vol.,			
		Robertsons His'r Scotland, 1 vol.,		10	0
1784.					
March	12.	Surveyors compasses, chains & implements,	8	6	0
1783.					
Feb'yry	17.	Paid for & brought home from Fred'ksb'g, my			
		Wedding Cloathes,	8	3	0

1 Black Velvet Coat,			
1 Green Silk Waistcoat,			
1 Pr. Black Cloath Breeches,			
1 Pr. Silk Stockings,		15	6
1 Hatt,	1	8	4

(He married Susannah Hyatt May 1, 1783.)

His First Household Goods.

1783.				
June	7.	1 Chest of Drawers,	3	4 0
		1 Mah'g Dressing Glass,	1	8 0
		1 cherry bedstead,	7	10 0
		1 large Table, cherry,	2	17 0
		1 small Do Do,		18 0
		1 bedstead & cord,	5	0 0
		1 small chest of Draws,	2	9 0
		12 Windsor Chairs,	5	2 0
		2 Leather Arm Do,	3	0 0
		1 Looking Glass, gilt frame,		12 0
		1 candle stand,		14 0
		1 Pr. brass candle sticks,		10 0
		12 Forks & Knives,		15 0
		1 Sett blue decr't'd dishes, 1 Doz. Plates, 1 do.		
		cups & saucers, 1 large dish, 3 small do., 1		
		Platter, 1 cream pot, 1 shugar dish, 1 Tea		
		pott, 1 doz. Glass Tumblers,	4.	3 6
		1 Pr. decanters,		6 6

Old.

1 cupboard, 1 Iron Kettle, large; 1 do. do., small;
 2 Pr. bras And irons, 1 coper stew pan,
 1 Pestel & Mortar, 1 large Skillet,
 7 Pewter dishes & 11 Table spoons,
 11 do. Plates & 17 Tea do.
 1 large Chaney Turene,
 1 Tea Board, 1 Brass Tea Kettle,
 1 Iron ladle & 3 bras c. sticks & snuffers,
 1 bedstead & cord, 1 Secretoire,
 1 Table & 5 stools, 5 Feather Beds,
 2 Pr. Dimity Bed curtains,
 3 Table clothes, Fire shovel & tongs,
 Susanna's chest of sheets, coverlids, &c., &c.

1783.				
July	21.	50 lb, Sugar @ 8d.,	1	13 4
		½ Doz. Silver Table Spoons,	2	10 0
		1 do. do. Tea do.,	1	18 0

1 Ladle,	19	0
40 yds. negroe cotton,	5	0 0
30 do. Oz nab'gs, @ 2 |	3	0 0

Endorsed in pencil—"For Our First Baby's Clothes.

1784.

Aug't 7.	2 yds. Muslin, Fine, @ 10,	1	0	0
	4 yds. Edging @ 1 | 2,		4	8
	4 yds. Muslin at 7 | 2,		16	8
	1 hank pink silk,		1	0
	½ yd. Cambrick,		5	6
	1 Baby Silk Cap,		5	0
	1 do. shawl,		6	8
	2 pc. Nankeen @ 9 | ,		18	0
	2 yds. blew Persian at 12 | ,	1	4	0

1785.

Dec'br 20.	1 English Doll with red silk dress for Betty,	15	0
------------	-----------------------------------------------	----	---

1784.

Dec. 7.	Blooding Self,	4	0
	Asafididy,	2	0
	Cordial Drops, { For Betty, }	3	0

Betty, their oldest child, was born October 16, 1784, and evidently was "colicky."

The other entries consist of groceries, wearing apparel, farming implements, blacksmith repairs, &c., &c., and at a later date a list of his slaves, followed by a list of others born as late as 1828, after he removed to Kentucky.

SOLOMON.—The King Solomon Memorial Association of Kentucky is very anxious to ascertain if William (King) Solomon, who was born in Virginia in 1775 and died in this city, November 22, 1854, has any relatives now living in Virginia. As far as is known, Solomon never married, but he may have had sisters or brothers that did marry and left children that are still alive.

J. W. TOWNSHEND, Lexington, Ky.

ERRATA.—January, 1909, number: page 14, line 2, for "superceded" read "superseded"; line 4 from bottom, for "relation" read "relations"; page 30, line 5, for "Digsby" read "Digby"; page 32, line 19, for "Hammon" read "Hammond"; page 37, line 26, for "WOOL" read "COTTON"; page 56, line 1 of note, for "on" read "or."

FERRAR.—I have been looking up more details concerning the Ferrar family, and am engaged in writing a memoir of Doctor John Mapletoft Nicholas Ferrar's great-nephew and godson, who was brought up a

Little Gidding by his aunt, Mary Collet. John Mapletoft's sister Mary, born in 1629, and also educated at Little Gidding, evidently went out to America. She wrote to her brother from "Spesutia, Maryland," the letter is dated Feb. 26, 1662, and she signs herself Mary "Abie" or "Ubie." Would it be possible to identify the name, or to find out anything about her or her husband? In her letter she says "It hath pleased the Lord to visite us boath this last summer very much with sicknes. I was sick from June till december, & my husband 3 mounths. But now through mercy we Injoy our healthe againe, so have many thoughts & I greate hopes of seeing sweet england againe this yeare or next, but as yet cannot resolve, the poor juice of our sory comodity, unstable tobacco, makes us afraid to venture."

If you can in any way help me, by referring me to some authority in your country who would throw light on the name, I should be very much indebted to you. * * * Henley on Thames, England.

[John Utie, of "Utimaria," York county, Va., was member of the Council 1631, &c., and was dead in 1642. His son John and daughter-in-law Mary, his wife, sold "Utimaria," and the name disappears from Virginia. John Utie, the younger, evidently removed to Maryland. Nathaniel Utie, of "Spesutia," Anne Arundel county, was a member of the Maryland Council, and was no doubt son of John Utie, Jr., and Mary his wife, who appears from the above to have been Mary Mapletoft.]

NOTES FROM THE YORK COUNTY RECORDS.

Court held 16th June, 1646.

The estate of Thomas Smalcombe is debt'r to disbursements as followeth:

March the 10th, 1645.

	lbs. Tob.
To Thomas Gibson for two shirts.....	0,100
To Two p're of shoes.....	0,080
To Randell Revell for two barrells of corn.....	0,300
To two gall. & a half of sache bought of Thomas Broughton...	0,100
To one bottle of drames bought of Tho. Broughton.....	0,025
To cheese bought of Robert Lewis...	0,100
To beere sent him in ye tyme of his sickness.....	0,036
To the diett at ye ordinary at James City.....	0,035
To one blue scarffe.....	0,050
To diet five months at Gibsons.....	0,300
To tob. p'd John Brock.....	0,530
To his funerall charges—one steer about 4 years cld.....	0,700
To one barrell of strong beere.	0,260
To a coffin....	0,250
To two pounds of Powder spent at his funerall.	0,024

To the minister, clerk & sexton for his burial.....	0,040
Thomas Wilkinson as p. receipt.....	0,270
Thomas Taylor as p. bill & receipt....	0,330
To Mr. Gill as p. bill & receipt.....	0,310
To Robert Taylor as p. bill & receipt.....	0,475
To Robert Broughton as p. account & receipt.....	0,476
To Tho. Broughton for caske with the tobacco.....	0,030
To William Coxe as p. bill & receipt.....	0,090
To Mr. John Corker.....	0,161
To John Vaughan as p. bill & receipt.....	0,150
To Churchwardens for p'ish duties	0,014
To tobacco in roule lent him.....	0,020
To John Underwood as p. receipt.....	0,030
To Mr. Robert Vaus for Mr. Thomas Vaus for bill & acct. as p. receipt.....	1,022
To changes in * * * * will, with p'bate & recording will & sev'rall peticons.	0,300
To Mr. Deacon as p. receipt.....	0,213

6,701

The Estate of Thomas Smallecombe in Cr't's.

By tobacco allowed him by the Assembly for his services at fort Royall.....	4,000
By two Indians sold Sir Wm. Berkeley.....	0,600
By two Indians sold John Hanmon.....	0,500
By an Indian sold Capt. Thomas Pettus.....	0,600
By Inventory as appeareth.....	0,630
Sume is.....	6,330

June the 26th, 1646.

We find p. Inventory received ye estate cr'd.....	0,630
More by Thomas Gibson's acco't.....	5,700
	6,330

Estate debt'r by good proffe as bills taken in and receipts * *	lbs. Tob.
soe much p'd by Thos Gibson.....	3,581
Rests for the court to have Tho. Gibson prove p'd.....	3,120

The w'ch was this day proved by the oath of Thomas Gibson and allowed by the Court.

Teste me Ro. BOUTH, Cl. Cur.

The will of Richard Elrighton—dated May 26th, 1646, recorded June 16, 1646. Item: for my worldly estate I give & bequeath unto ———

— of St. Martins of the fields [London] tenn pounds sterling to be distributed to the sev'rall oldest men as far as it shall extend at twoe shillings sixe pence p. piece." To Anne Claxon "servant to Mr. Pryor" he gives "ye p'duce of one hoghe'ds of tobacco which was sent by me ye testator unto Mr. Ralph Barrett this last year;" gives three hogheds of tobacco to Mary Keton and all the rest of his property to Mr. Wm. Pryor and his daughters Mrs Margaret & Mary Pryor.

Inventory of personal estate of Thos. Broughten, dec'd.—Amounting to 3,858 lbs. tobacco.

Joseph Croshaw of Hampton parish in the county of Yorke in Virginia, planter, sells to Richard Croshaw of the same place, planter, 160 acres "situate on the north side of Queen's Creek, and adjoining to ye Indian field" (being portion of a tract granted to Joseph Croshaw October 29, 1643). Dated 14 June, 1646.

[July 25, 1646.]

John Brock's Judgement against Martin Westerlincke, Attorney of Alexander Gregory for "a watch and diamond-like stone," to be returned to him at the next shipping in 1647.

Inventory of personal estate of John Eaton dec'd—amounting in value to 2,702 lbs. tobacco.

John Brooke, of Bexford, in the county of Essex [England], Clothyer, appoints Henry Brooke, Marchant, resident in Virginia, his true and lawful attorney. States that Barnaby Brooke, brother of the said John, had died at sea on his way to Virginia. Acknowledged before John Emans, notary public in the city of London.

John Bell's deed to John Williams of 250 acres, which land was granted to Samuel Watkeys by patent in 1639 and sold to Bell June 10, 1641. This land is described in the patent "as lying and being in the County of Charles River in the florest adjoining unto the land of John Utye, extending itself from the head of King's Creek westerly to ye Mayden Swamp, adjoining to the land formerly granted unto him the said Watkins by assignment of Joseph Croshaw for ye transportation of five persons unto this Collony"—dated Oct. 1st, 1645.

An order that the difference between Capt. Robert Higgenson and John Wethersford be referred to the July Court "in regard ye dangerousness of the tyme will not permit [Higginson] to leave his Charge & Care of his undertaking at the Midle plantation pale this pr'sent Court."

The Court doth order according to an act of Assembly that John Hansford & Robert Lewis for Hampton p'ish; Samuel Salles and Jeffrey Power for Yorke p'ish; Edward Mitchell & Abraham Turner for Poquo-

son p'ish shall take a p'fect list of all the tytheable p'sons in ye s'd sev'rall p'ish, as alsoe of all cowes of three years old, horses, mares & geldings of three years old & upwards, sheep & goates, and that ye p'form ye same & deliver ye s'd list to ye sheriffe by ye 25 of this p'resent June, and that every man's name be taken p'ticularly.

Court held 24th July, 1646. Whereas John Underwood "who maryed the relict of William Caynhood," &c., an order entered for a quietus concerning the estate of the said Caynhood.

Whereas it appeareth to ye Court that Christ. Boyse standeth indebted to ye creditors of the estate of Sir John Harvey the sume of two thousand two hundred Eighty & fower [pounds] of tobacco stript & smothed, The Court doth * * * * order that the s'd Christopher Boyse shall make payment of the said [tobacco as stated] to the s'd George Ludlow, Esq., for the use of ye credi'rs as affores'd with Court Charges on ye Ninth of November next and that he be put in security for payment thereof (within tenn dayes) ells execucon.

Court Held July 25th, 1646. Present: Capt. Richard Townshend, Esq.; Capt. Nicholas Martian, Mr. John Chew, Mr. Hugh Gwin, Mr. Rob't Vaus.

The Court doth order that those forty men whoe weare by order and list appointed to pay work unto Francis Peper [indistinct] for his last march against the Indians small make payment of half a day's worke appeace to ye s'd Peper uppon demand, as also the sum of one hundred pounds of tobacco, the w'ch be layed out for his p'vision for ye s'd servis.

The will of Christopher Stookes of the new Poquoson in ye county of Charles River, dated June 8, 1646,

Leaves half of his estate to his wife Abiatrix Stookes, and the other half to his brothers William and Francis.

"Mr. Kiggan—my respects.—These are to intreate you to doe me the favour as to present my business in Court concerning Mr. Ludlowe. John Phillips was to have been my Attorney but hee is by accident fallen lame and therefore cannot appeare. And this note shall fully oblige me to stand to without any contradiction what shall be by you accomplished and ever remain yo'rs to Command,

CHRISTOPHER BOYSE."

"Mr. Hockadday. I would entreat you to acknowledge to ye Court that I am bound in bond to Mr. Pryor for nine hundred pounds of tobacco and caske. And for ye paym't of ye s'd nine hundred pounds of tob. & caske all my crophe of corn and tobacco, my house & plantacon,

my cattle, with all I doe possess is bound over to ye s'd Mr. Pryor, as witness my hand this 25th of July, 1646.

ELIZ. MORER [mark]."

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Trotter. Value 1,380 lbs. tobacco.

Debtor and Creditor accounts against the estates of Edward Percivall & Wm. Caynhood. Among items of the second account (Mr. Caynhood): "for funerall charges" 580 lbs. tob.; "for tob. p'd Mr. Lee for Physicke in the time of his sickness" 440.

"Mr. ffr. Willis—

Loveing ffriend, after salutacons, This is to accompany the inclosed acco't of Capt. Wormeley, as alsoe in my absence to Authorize to recover and receive it. Mr. John Chew the bearer hereof can testifie the after demand thereof, [&c.]

Y'rs to Command,

PETER KNIGHT."

Debtor and creditor accounts against the estate of Wm. Baulke, dec. Among the charges :

To funerall charges, sermon, with his buriall & grave digging....	1,000
To Henry Poole, Cler. of Eliz. County.....	0,192
To good man Christmas, p. order.....	0,080

John Brock's deed of gift of Cattle and "a stock of Beds," to his god-sons Joseph and Benjamin Croshaw, sons of Joseph Crosh—8th June, 1646.

25th July, 1646.

Goods that John Adison and some others tooke upp belonging to the estate of Edward Percivall, at ye s'd Percivall's Plantation w'ch ye affores'd Adison satisfied Ye men that weare in his company by giveing them five shoes. The p'cells of goods weare as followeth being brought to ye house of George Ludlowe, esq., in Mr. Mottrom's shallop there to be left untill any have power to clayme them.

Impr'is: 2 Runletts of Powder, about twenty pounds of shott, five paire shooes, one brasse kettle of twelve gallons, one iron pott of Eight gallons, sixe Iron wedges, three proves [?], two Iron pestles, five hundred of twenty peny nayles, one grind stone, one connowe 30 pole [?] long, one wascoate, one table cloath, one fier shovel, one iron dripping pann, one smoke, 1 pre Rider Irons, one dram Cupp.

More goods of the s'd Percivall taken upp by Richard Price and brought in Mr. Mottrom's shallop : 2 pewter dishes, 2 pewter porringers, 2 hollow [illegible], 1 Iron pott, one pre pott Hookes, one frying pann.

"Whereas Mr. Hugh Gwin hath made a debt appear to ye Court of Yorke county against the estate of Edw. Percivall, dec., These pr'sents

Assigne unto Mr. Henry [Hugh?] Gwin my Right of ye goods within specified for satisfacon of ye s'd debt I ye s'd Advisor being ye lawfull Administrat'r of ye s'd Purcivall. Witness my hand July 28, 1646.

JOHN ADISON."

Witness: Tho. Kobbs, Arthur Price.

24th September, 1646.

Susan English granted letters of Admin. on the estate of her deceased husband Wm. English.

"In the difference depending between Mrs. Sarah Googins, plaintiffe, and Mr. Nicholas Brooke defen't for & concerning a debt of five thousand pounds of tob. & cashe, the s'd Nicholas Brooke doth appeale to ye Governor & Council for tryall at ye next Quarter Court, &c."

[The plaintiff in this case was the daughter of — Offley, of London, and the wife, first of Captain Adam Thoroughgood, secondly of Captain John Gookin, and thirdly of Colonel Francis Yeardley. Her epitaph from an armorial tomb, formerly at Church Point, Princess Anne county, was printed in the Richmond *Critic.*—ED.]

September the 26th, 1646.

p'sent—

Capt. Nicholas Martian, Capt. John Chisman, Captain William Taylor, Mr. Row. Burnham.

Whereas Thomas Deacon did arrest Daniel Wilkinson servant to Francis Willis and there appeareing noe cause of accou. against him, The Court doth therefore order that the s'd deacon be non suited & pay the s'd Willis one hundred pounds of tob. for ye lost of his servant's tyme & charge he hath been at in diet dureing ye court—otherwise exec.

Be it knowne unto all men by these pr'sents that wee Henry Lee, and Richard Lee both of the county of Yorke, planters, doe acknowledge & confesse ourselves indebted unto Mrs. Sibella ffelgate the relict and late wife of Capt. Robert ffelgate gentle. deceased, the full some of twenty thousand weight of good and Marchantable tob. in cashe, to ye true p'formance whereof we binde ourselves, our heyres, execut'rs and Adm'rs firmly by these pr'sents. Wittness our hands and seals this 39th of January, 1644.

The condition of this obligacon is such that whereas the above bounden Henry Lee has received of the above named Mrs. Sibella ffelgate nine head of Cattle, belonging unto John Adkins (viz): sixe cowes, one twoe yeare old heifer, one yeareling heifer, and one cow calfe w'ch s'd cattle weare formerly in the custody of Capt. Robert ffelgate as having marryed the mother of the s'd John Adkins, whoe is the brother of Marah the wife of the above bounden Henry Lee; Now if the said Henry Lee & Richard Lee or either of there heires, &c., shall or save defend and keepe harmless, &c.

Witness: Hugh Gwin, Tho. Bassett, Wm. Lee.

Deposition of Nicholas Brooke, aged 28 years—25th Sept., 1646.

Deposition of Thomas Heath aged 36 years or thereabouts, sworne, saith :

"That Thomas Gibson did in Ano 1643, passe his bill unto Henry Brooke for fower thousand pounds of tobacco & cashe, for and in consideration of fower servants ; w'ch weare to be delivered at or before the nativity of our blessed Lord & Saviour Christ Jesus then next ensuing, w'ch servants weare never delivered as this depo't cann & doth testifie & further saith not.

THO. HEATH."

Bond, dated Apl. 16th, 1646, of Charles Smith of York to Francis Compton, binding the whole crop of said Smith & his "man Shephard." Amount 3,400 lbs. tob.

Att A Court holden for the county of Yorke the 20th October, 1646.

It is ordered with the consent of Mr. Edmund Chisman, father-in-law [step-father] to John Lilley, orphan; William Barber, father-in-law to the orphans of John Dennett, vizt : Thomas Dennett, Margaret Dennett & Sarah Dennett, & daniell ffox, father-in-law to the orphans of Clarke & Munday, that the estates belonging to the s'd sev'rall orphans w'ch this day they have given an acco't of to this Co'rt, shall henceforward, with all there increase freely come & belong unto the s'd orphans without any charges for the future subsistence or education of the s'd orphans or for there care, paines or charge in pr'serving & looking to ye s'd sev'rall orphans estates soe long as thay or any of them shall remaine under the tuition of ye above s'd Edmund Chisman, William Barber & Daniell ffox, The Male Cattle only excepted, w'ch belong to John Lilly & the orphans of John Dennett, and the orphans of ye s'd Clarke & Munday.

"The estate of John Lilly are as follows [8 head of cattle.]

EDMUND CHISMAN."

"The estate of Thomas Dennett is one cowe, twoe calves, one yearling.

Margarett Dennett's estate twoe cowes, one yearling.

Sarah Dennett's estate three cowes, one yearling.

being all giufts by god-fathers.

WM. BARBER."

[It was customary to make division of cattle before any other part of an estate.—ED.]

An order that John Shelley's Stock be kept by Henry Penntrey with his consent, without any charges for the same, or for the maintenance & education of ye s'd John Shelley soe long as ye s'd Shelley shall remaine with ye s'd Pantry, the male increase only excepted.

"The stocke of cattle belonging to John Shelly is nowe sixe cowes & one yearling heifer.

HENRY PANTRY."

Similar orders entered respecting the cattle of the orphans of Thomas Abbs, Robert Todd guardian; the orphans of Mary and Francis Allervell; Ann and William Wotten, Edward Grundy guardian; Francis Stookes, Edward Mitchell guardian; Argall Blackstone ("cattle given him by his grandfather"), Wm. Hawkins guardian; the orphans of John Davis and Humphrey Waldren, Ashwell Batten guardian; Katherine Pead orphan, George florde guardian.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

(It was intended that more extended notices of the books whose titles are given below should be published in this number, but circumstances compel us to postpone such publication to a future issue of the Magazine.)

THE RECORD OF THE CELEBRATION OF THE TWO HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTH OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN. Under the Auspices of the American Philosophical Society Held at Philadelphia for Promoting Useful Knowledge, April the Seventeenth to April the Twentieth, A. D. Nineteen Hundred and Six, and

CALENDAR OF THE PAPERS OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN IN THE LIBRARY OF THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY. Printed for the American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, 1906-1908, 6 vols.

HISTORY OF NORTH CAROLINA. By Samuel A'Court Ashe. In two volumes. Volume I, from 1584 to 1783. Greensboro, Charles L. Van Noppen, publisher, 1908, pp. xxiv, 724, with 46 maps and illustrations.

GENEALOGY OF JEFFERSON DAVIS. Addresses * * * By Wm. H. Whitsitt, Professor of James Thomas, Jr., School of Philosophy, Richmond College [Richmond] 1908, pp. 16.

JOURNAL OF THE ILLINOIS HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Vol. I, numbers 2 and 3. July and October, 1908. * * * Springfield, Ill., 1908.

HEADS OF FAMILIES. FIRST CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES, 1790. State Enumerations of Virginia; From 1782 to 1785. Washington Government Printing Office, 1908, pp. 189, with index and map.

THE ORIGIN OF THE BRITISH COLONIAL SYSTEM, 1578-1660. * * * By George Louis Beer, author of "British Colonial Policy, 1754-1765." New York. The Macmillan Company, 1908, pp. 438, with index.

INDEX TO ENROLLED BILLS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA, 1776 to 1862. Original Parchments. Compiled by John W. Williams, Clerk of the House of Delegates and Keeper of the Rolls. Richmond. Davis Bottom, Superintendent of Public Printing, 1908, pp. 941, with index.

A CALENDAR OF CONFEDERATE PAPERS, WITH A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF SOME CONFEDERATE PUBLICATIONS. Preliminary Report of the Southern Historical Manuscripts Commission. Prepared under the direction of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society. By Douglas Southall Freeman. Richmond, Va. The Confederate Museum, 1908, pp. 620, with index.

FREEMASONRY IN PENNSYLVANIA, 1727-1907. As Shown by the Records of Lodge No. 2, F. and A. M., of Philadelphia, from the Year A. L. 5757, A. D. 1757. Compiled from Original Sources. By Norris S. Barratt, Past Master Lodge No. 2; Julius F. Sachse, Past Master Lodge No. 91. Philadelphia, 1908, pp. xxiii, 477; 67 illustrations and *fac similes*. Presented by Lodge No. 2.

THE UNITED STATES AS A WORLD POWER. By Archibald Cary Coolidge, Harvard University. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1908, pp. vii, 385, with index.

COLLECTIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY, volume III. LINCOLN SERIES, volume I. THE LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATES OF 1858. Edited with introduction and notes by Edwin Earle Sparks, Ph. D., President of the Pennsylvania State College. * * * Published by the Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois, 1908, pp. xi, 627, with index and 25 illustrations.

JOHN WATTS DE PEYSTER. By Frank Allaben. * * * Frank Allaben Genealogical Company, New York [1908] 2 vols. pp. 323, 337, with index and 31 illustrations.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Hall of the House of Delegates, January 1, 1909,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1909.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Virginia Historical Society

IN

Annual Meeting held January 1, 1909.

The annual meeting was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates in the State Capitol, with Captain W. Gordon McCabe in the Chair.

The Chairman called the meeting to order at 8:30 P. M., and after referring to the absence of a President, introduced the speaker, Dr. H. Morse Stephens, of the University of California. The subject of the address was "The Napoleonic Empire versus Napoleon. A study in Historical Perspective."

Dr. Stephens' learned and eloquent address was heard with deep interest by an audience composed not only of members of the Society, but of other citizens of Richmond.

At the conclusion of the address the Chairman read the annual report of the Executive Committee, which is usually submitted by the President. It is as follows:

THE ANNUAL REPORT.

The sad event which occurred a little over a month ago deprived not only this Society, but this community, of one of its most intelligently active citizens. The press, the different organizations with which he was connected—indeed the people in all departments and walks of life, have spontaneously given loving evidence of the esteem in which our late President was held. On this anniversary of our Society, all who have assembled here for years will miss him

this evening—sadly miss his presence here; will miss the privilege of hearing the enthusiastic, the vigorous, yes, the triumphant reading of the annual report of this Society by one whose heart was in every word he uttered. How he would pause in the report, and in a conversational tone, with heartfelt delight, emphasize each item which gave evidence of interest on the part of the public in the work which was being done and in the prosperous condition of the institution over which he presided.

We, my friends, who were associated with him are better able to tell of his worth, and the Acting President has appointed a Committee from our Board to recount some, at least, of the good, loving work which he accomplished while serving this Society as its chief officer.

I will now proceed to read the annual report.

A year ago there was good reason for fear that this Society might be seriously affected by the extreme business depression, as membership in a historical society is regarded by so many people as a luxury to be dispensed with when there is need to economize. It is very pleasant to state, however, that the panic has injured us so little as almost to be negligible.

We were probably prevented from getting a few members, and it is known from the letters of most of those who have resigned that their action has been caused by hard times.

We have, again during this year, had a severe loss from deaths, which have been sixteen in number.

As usual we have had to drop some of those ladies and gentlemen who seem willing to receive the publications of the Society, but ignore year after year bills sent them.

The repetition is wearying, but we must again call attention to the fact that there is no excuse for any one to remain a member of the Society a day longer than he or she feels able to pay dues. A resignation is accepted at any time on payment of dues to its date.

With losses from all causes since last year our net decrease is only six, the present membership being 746.

FINANCE.

Our efficient Treasurer, Mr. Robt. A. Lancaster, Jr., is enabled this year to make a very gratifying report. It is as follows:

TREASURER'S REPORT.

Balance in bank November 30, 1907 ..	\$ 242 16
--------------------------------------	-----------

RECEIPTS.

Annual dues.....	\$3,011 39	
Life members.....	200 00	
Sale of Magazines.....	290 65	
Interest.....	510 92	
Sale of Publications	127 25	
Miscellaneous sources.....	4 00	
Advertising.....	45 00	
Gift of Byam K. Stevens, Esq., for Permanent Fund.....	400 00	
Bequest of Edward Wilson James, Esq., for Permanent Fund, estimated value.....	3,375 00	
	<u>7,964 21</u>	
		<u>\$8,206 47</u>

DISBURSEMENTS.

Salaries.....	\$1,761 58	
Wages.....	240 00	
For use at Jamestown Exposition.....	25 00	
Check unpaid.....	5 00	
Postage and express.....	111 75	
Repairs	131 86	
Sundry bills.....	277 30	
Insurance.....	55 00	
Magazine and other printing.....	1,114 50	
Certificate of deposit for Permanent Fund.....	700 00	
James bequest to Permanent Fund	3,375 00	
Attorney's fee in James' will case	150 00	
Payment in error returned.....	5 00	
Book cases.....	36 50	
Books, stationary and binding	41 00	
	<u>\$8,029 49</u>	
Balance in bank November 30, 1908.....		<u>\$ 176 98</u>

PERMANENT FUND.

Three per cent. bank certificate.....	\$ 900 00
Three per cent. Virginia Century Bond.....	100 00
Mortgage 5% running three years from May 10, 1907.....	5,000 00
Fifteen shares stock Citizens Bank of Norfolk, Va., paying ten per cent. dividends, estimated value.....	3,375 00
	<u>\$9,375 00</u>

It should be stated that \$182.92 of the interest reported were accrued dividends on the James' bequest. Since the end of the fiscal year that part of the permanent fund, which was in bank certificates and a Virginia Century Bond, both paying three per cent., has been converted into a \$1,000 real estate mortgage paying five per cent. Three hundred (\$300) dollars of the amount added to the permanent fund during the past year was appropriated from the regular income of the Society. The donation of our very generous friend, Mr. Byam K. Stevens, of New York city (to whom we now owe \$500 of the fund), the bequest of our colleague Mr. James, and the appropriation by the Society has increased our permanent fund during the past fiscal year by the very considerable amount of \$4,075.

Nor is this the only reason for gratitude. In 1907, omitting bookkeeping entries made necessary by altering the investment of part of the permanent fund, and amounts given by the Exposition Company, the Colonial Dames, and the A. V. P. A., for specific purposes, and which were entirely expended for such purposes, the receipts were:—

From gift to the permanent fund, \$100. From the regular sources of income of the Society, \$3,840.93. A total of \$3,940.93.

During 1908, the gifts to the permanent fund amounted to \$3,775, and income from other sources \$4,189.21, a total of \$7,964.21.

The income from regular sources this year exceeded that

of last year by \$348.28, or if we deduct the accrued interest on the James' bequest, by \$165.36.

Such a result during a panic year is most gratifying, and is a fine evidence of the position this Society holds in the estimation of its members and other friends.

Since the end of the fiscal year and since this report was submitted to the Executive Committee, Mr. Stevens has given \$100.00 more to the permanent fund, making his gifts amount to \$600.00.

The Society's building, dear to us as our first permanent home, as having come to us chiefly through the influence of our late beloved President, and as the residence of Gen. R. E. Lee, has, during the year required and received many repairs. The roofs, the three massive porches rising one above the other in the rear of the main building, the brick wall in several places in the rear building, and the flues in one of the chimneys have been repaired or renewed. The work on the back porches, which had begun in some places to show signs of decay, was quite extensive; but the most serious question in regard to the house, which the Executive Committee had to meet, arose from the building on the lots immediately adjoining to the west of the house, to be used as a temporary postoffice.

The excavations for foundations were to come so close to the western wing of our building, that it was very necessary that minute attention should be given to our walls during the course of the work, and every protection which might be needed, promptly given. As soon as it was announced that the work of clearing away the houses in the lots to be used for the temporary postoffice would be begun, a sub-committee was appointed to look after the interest of the Society and the protection of our building. The thanks of the Society are due to Mr. C. V. Meredith, the chairman of the sub-committee, for his constant and vigilant attention to the duties devolved upon his committee. A prominent contractor and

builder was engaged to watch and protect our walls in any way necessary.

GIFTS.

The Society is indebted for gifts or loans of objects of historical interest, manuscripts, or books to the following ladies and gentlemen: Mr. St. Geo. T. C. Bryan, brother of our beloved President, has evinced a constant interest in the Society. Among his gifts have been an ancient door-bell from "The Glebe" in Gloucester county; a Virginia penny of 1773; forty-two letters written in the early part of the Nineteenth Century, by Miles C. Wills, manager for the Cary family, of "Carysbrook," Fluvanna county, and containing interesting matter in regard to planting and economic conditions.

Mrs. Joseph Bryan gave an English stone weight, formerly one of the Colonial standard weights of Amherst county.

The largest gift of MSS came from Mr. Herbert Du Puy, of Pittsburg, Pa. These papers, 954 in number, comprise the business correspondence of Henry Banks, who was a prominent merchant of Richmond, from the period of the Revolution. They refer to business matters and land speculations from Charleston to Philadelphia and contain a great amount of material valuable to the student of the commerce of the times. To our collection of articles of personal use in days past was added a very old and quaint embroidered purse given by Mrs. M. W. Smithson, of this city.

Other donors of MSS were Mrs. Norman V. Randolph, of this city, and Mr. Wyndham R. Meredith, who representing the owner, gave a very interesting memoir of Conway Robinson, by Col. T. H. Ellis, together with notes by various persons on the bench and bar of Richmond in the past.

Mr. Robert Beverley Herbert gave a book plate of William Beverley, of Blandfield, with his arms and the inscription "Mr. Beverley, Trin. College;" and Messrs. A. G. Anthony and A. G. Anthony, Jr., of this city, gave a musket marked,

"Virginia Armory, Richmond, 1814." This is probably one of the very few remaining weapons manufactured at the old State armory.

Prof. William M. Fontaine, of the University of Virginia, has loaned to the Society that very interesting Huguenot relic, one of the original narratives in French, written by Rev. James Fontaine, who escaped from France at the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes.

Mr. Robert Reade Thruston, of Gloucester, has deposited several very old MSS. relating to that county.

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to our Library in books and pamphlets have probably been more numerous and valuable than in any preceding year. The additions number 686. Especial note should be made of the donation of Mr. Isaac Davenport, Jr., who gave 103 volumes of valuable books and has indicated his intention of further favoring the Society in this way.

Mrs. F. T. Boykin, of this city, gave during the year twenty volumes, most of them very old and interesting works.

Among those to whom thanks are due, chiefly for books and pamphlets, but in some cases photograph views, etc., are Mrs. F. A. Walke, Mr. Heth Lorton, Dr. S. C. Mitchell, The Chicago Historical Society, Capt. W. Gordon McCabe, Judge Geo. L. Christian, Hon. John Lamb, The John Carter Brown Library, Mrs. W. G. Standard, Mr. Gherandi Davis, The Wyoming Commemorative Association, Dr. Elmor J. Miller, Virginia State Bar Association, The Swedish Historical Society of Chicago; Mr. Malcom Macbeath, St. Nicholas Society of New York, Princeton University, President Lyon G. Tyler, National Society of Colonial Wars, Mr. J. S. Moore, Dr. L. V. Brooks, Mr. F. F. A. Jermain, Mrs. Susan C. Christie, Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, Mr. F. M. Farquhar, Mr. J. G. Leach, Prof. C. L. Beer, Dr. J. S. McMaster, Dr. B. W. Green, Mr. R. Winder Johnston, Mr. Clarence M. Burton, Mr.

Lawrence Washington, Burrows Brothers, etc., Mr. John D. Williams, Mr. A. C. Gordon, Lodge No. 2 F. & A. A. M., Philadelphia; the publishers of "Corks & Curls" at the University of Virginia, Professor J. W. Wayland, Washington, D. C., Society of Colonial Wars and Association for Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

Considerable work has been done this year in collecting the very numerous pamphlets in the custody of the Society and placing them in binders. There is much more of this yet to be done. Many of the very valuable periodicals obtained by exchange have been bound in past years, but there is a very considerable mass which still remains as issued. During the fall these were collected and a preliminary arrangement of them made. They will be bound as the means of the Society will permit; until this is done they will be placed together in chronological order so that they may be readily accessible.

There is not at present shelf room for all of these pamphlets and historical periodicals if they were bound. During the year the committee bought several sectional cases and these, together with some shelving in the third story, placed at the cost of a member of the Society, will enable us for some months to come to care for volumes already bound or which come in during that time.

Additional shelving might be placed which would accommodate all of the pamphlets and periodicals now in our possession, or what are likely to be received during the year.

The inability of the Jamestown Exposition Company to meet all of its obligations prevented it from carrying out its promise to our Society to pay for rebinding all the numerous MSS which were taken out for exhibition. This failure made it necessary for the work to be done by the Society. It was found that the best way to restore the MSS would be to mount them by entirely flexible and transparent hinges on sheets of paper larger than the MSS so as to serve as a guard.

This work is being done by the Librarian and his assistant. One volume has been completed and the sheets so arranged, bound, and another volume is well under way. The work requires care and time but will be finished at an early date.

Among the papers devised to the Society by the late Cassius F. Lee, was a large number of MSS chiefly of letters written by members of the Lee family. Part of these copies were in ink on paper with an inch margin, and others were in pencil, written close up to the edge of the sheet. The first class, has been bound and the others mounted in the manner before described. These Lee transcripts have been referred to, as frequently perhaps, as any papers in our collection and having them bound will be of great assistance to students. During the past year the letters of Richard Henry Lee were copied to form part of the edition of his papers which is projected. This will be a very valuable addition to American Historical Literature.

PUBLICATIONS.

The desire of the committee that the publication of a volume of the magazine should coincide with the calendar year instead of beginning with the July numbers as heretofore, was carried into effect by making the numbers for July and October, a separate volume. Volume 17 will begin with the number for January, 1909, and end with that for October of the same year. This two-number volume has, of course, a title page, table of contents, and full index.

As usual the magazine has been confined chiefly to hitherto unpublished documents, the true sources of our history. The publication of the minutes of council in Executive Sessions 1737-66, from fragmentary Journals in the State archives, was completed during the year.

There is much lacking for a full knowledge of the history of Virginia during the French and Indian war, especially after

the close of Dinwiddie's administration, when we lose the aid of his valuable letters.

Full copies of the council journals exist in the British Public Record office—and transcripts of these, together with the letters and other papers from Virginia during the period—are much needed material for knowledge of our history.

The Journals we have printed, though imperfect, have been of much value especially in regard to the history of the Western portion of this colony, and of the French and Indian war. An interesting contribution of documents on this latter subject was also made during the year by Mr. Chas. E. Kemper.

The last of the copies from Virginia Seventeenth Century records in the Library of Congress was printed in the January, 1908 magazine. These papers treated largely of the protection of the colony and of commerce during the war between England and Holland, 1665, etc.

In April, Dr. A. J. Morrison contributed a series of well selected and annotated extracts from the letters of Roger Atkinson, a prominent merchant of Petersburg. These give much information on business and politics between 1769 and 1776.

Probably no MSS. collection has been of greater value, or more frequently consulted by students of our Seventeenth Century History, than the volume in our library, known as the *Randolph Manuscript*. Much that it contains has been printed in widely divided places, and there is an equal amount which has never been in print. In the April number of the magazine, was begun a complete publication of the unprinted portions, together with a full list of papers already published, including a reference to the places where they may be found. We deem this perhaps as important a piece of work as we have yet undertaken.

Other useful contributions to Seventeenth Century sources, have been made in the publication of the Sainsbury ab-

stracts and full copies from the McDonald and DeJarnette papers, Virginia State Library.

The period of the outbreak of the Revolution has been illustrated by the Legislative papers, which are the important documents sent to the Convention Assembly, etc., in 1774, 1775 and 1776. These papers contain a vast amount of most interesting information in regard to the time they cover.

For the Revolution, there have been the Army Orders, 1777-78, and the pension declarations which tell of the militia service of which so little is known.

The "Gleanings" in England, kindly furnished by Mr. Lothrop Withington, have been published throughout the year, and to judge from comments made by many members, are regarded as among the most interesting features of the magazine.

There have been numerous other articles of interest which time will not permit us to mention, and for the same reason, the section containing notes and queries, genealogies, reviews, etc., must be passed with the simple statement that they have been up to the usual standard.

During the coming year it is proposed to publish large instalments of the "Randolph Manuscript" and to continue the Sainsbury abstracts and copies from the McDonald and DeJarnette papers. A large part of these papers will treat of the period, 1641 and 1660, during which so much of our history is obscure.

After the well-known "Calendar of Virginia State Papers" was completed, a number of important papers were found which would have been included in the calendar, had they been found in time. We have had for some years copies of these important documents and propose to print them in the coming year. Also included in the list for 1909, is a copy of a MS volume in the Virginia State archives containing important commissions, letters, etc., 1690-98.

It is very gratifying to the committee to feel that we are

at last within not distant view of the time when all the Virginia Seventeenth Century records in public offices, or in the collection of this Society, with the exception of council and assembly journals, will be printed, either in full copies or in abstracts.

When the Sainsbury Abstracts, the McDonald and DeJarnett papers, the Randolph Manuscript and the miscellaneous Virginia records, referred to, have been published by our Society, and the early Virginia records in the Library of Congress printed, as is proposed, by that library, students will have access to the material for a true history of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century.

Of course, the council and assembly records are of very great importance, but it is hoped that the copying and publication will be done by the State of Virginia in the same careful manner in which the late Eighteenth Century Journals of the House of Burgesses have been printed.

The Legislative papers, with their valuable information in regard to the early years of the Revolution, will be continued. A very interesting portion of the papers is the series of reports by Col. William Christian, of his campaign against the Cherokees in 1776. This important expedition secured the frontier for some years at a very critical period of the war, but no reports have ever been printed. It has sometimes been believed that these reports were lost.

The history of the Revolution will be given in the Army Orders, 1777-78, which will treat of the movements of Washington's army on leaving Valley Forge, and the Virginia pension declarations will tell how and where the militia of various counties served.

These are only a part of the valuable documents whose publication has already received the approval of the committee and which have not been used.

As in previous years the papers printed in our magazines have been constantly used by writers on Virginia history. It

can be stated with confidence, that no book on Virginia history, can now be published, which does not show how useful our magazine has been to the author. This has been one of the chief objects of the Society, and it is a source of deep gratification to us that our purpose is to this extent carried out. Many students have also used our manuscripts at the rooms of the Society.

DEATHS.

Joseph Bryan, Richmond, Va., President.

William Josiah Leake, Richmond, Va., Member Executive Committee.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.

Miss Frances M. G. Campe, Pittsburg, Pa.

Captain Marion J. Dimmock.

A. A. Folsom, Brookline, Mass. (died 1907.)

Mrs. O. F. Hauser, Helena Montana (died 1907.)

Mrs. W. D. Judkins, Danville, Va.

Mrs. Geo. A. Lyon, Richmond, Va.

James Mosher, Washington, D. C.

W. H. Snowden, Arcturus, Va.

Mrs. D. M. Simson, New York, N. Y.

Rev. A. E. Stone, La Porte, Ind.

Edward P. Valentine, Richmond, Va.

Everett Waddey, Richmond, Va.

Col. John H. Ward, Louisville, Ky.

Charles A. Welch, Boston, Mass.

This is one of the largest lists of deaths which the Society has had to deplore, but far more than these mere numbers was the character and influence of those who have been taken from us. This it is that makes it the saddest year in our history.

The Society's sense of sorrow and of its great loss in the deaths of its President, and of one of the most active and use-

ful members of its Executive Committee will be more fittingly set forth in the memorials which will be published in the magazine.

Our Society has for many years had a large membership of ladies and they have always been active agents in promoting our progress, but the quiet life of a woman rarely gives opportunity for comment such as is made here. An exception should be made, however, in the case of Mrs. Lyon; every work for charity, for the preservation of our antiquities or history, or indeed any work for public good, appealed to her generous sympathy and indefatigable energy. As a leader in all such, she will long be missed.

Mr. Folsom and Mr. Welch were prominent citizens of Massachusetts, who had long been interested members of our Society. To Captain Folsom we were frequently indebted for gifts of books and pamphlets.

Mr. Snowden had studied closely the local antiquities of the interesting neighborhood of Alexandria, and published valuable information in regard to them, and Rev. Dr. Stone was well-known to many people throughout the country as the Secretary and one of the leading spirits of the Stone Family Association.

Mr. Everett Waddey, one of Richmond's leading business men, was for many years a member and good friend of the Society, as was Col. Ward, of Louisville, whose close attention to his profession, the law, which he practiced with great success, did not prevent him from giving time to historical investigations. Edward Pleasants Valentine, who died in the prime of his manhood, was the successful head of a great business; he was foremost in every work for the good of the city, and was perhaps the most active of the Trustees of the Museum founded by his father, but that phase of his activity which can be most properly referred to here was his deep and most intelligent interest in Virginia history. He had for a number of years employed

competent persons to make copies and extracts from the Virginia county records and State archives, and these papers he had arranged and studied with unsurpassed zeal and intelligence. It was his purpose to take as a text the history of some thirty or forty Virginia families of varying social standing, and through these, by the use of his immense store of original material, to prepare a social history of Virginia from the early seventeenth Century down to the end of the first quarter of the Nineteenth. His papers have been given to the Valentine Museum, but the combination of his great knowledge, acute mind and love of truth and history will be hard to replace.

Captain Marion J. Dimmock, whose death occurred only a few days ago, was a gallant Confederate officer, a distinguished architect and a much beloved and highly accomplished Christian gentleman.

JAMESTOWN ISLAND.

It has been the custom of our President for some years past to refer briefly to the works of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. While the work of that Association during the past year had no features of especial interest, the fact that this report was not prepared by our late President enables us to make a statement which would never have been made by him.

The very striking statue of John Smith, now at Jamestown, and which unhappily could not be unveiled in his lifetime, was the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Bryan.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The next business was the election of officers, and, on motion, the Chairman appointed a Nominating Committee, composed of Messrs. Wm. Ellis Jones, Wm. Clayton Torrence, and Kirkwood Mitchell.

The Committee brought in the following nominations:

President—W. Gordon McCabe.

Vice-Presidents—Archer Anderson, Edward V. Valentine, Lyon G. Tyler.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Standard.

Recording Secretary—David C. Richardson.

Treasurer—Robert A. Lancaster, Jr.

Executive Committee—C. V. Meredith, B. B. Munford, C. W. Kent, W. Meade Clark, A. C. Gordon, S. S. P. Patteson, S. H. Yonge, Wm. H. Palmer, Rt. Rev. A. M. Randolph, John Stewart Bryan, Daniel Grinnan, and John Peyton McGuire, Jr.

Ex-Governor A. J. Montague was asked to take the Chair, and on the question being put, the persons named were unanimously elected.

The new President then resumed the Chair and in returning thanks, paid a tender and beautiful tribute to his predecessor, the late Joseph Bryan.

Mr. E. V. Valentine moved the thanks of the Society to Dr. Stephens.

The vote was given amidst applause.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1909.

President.

W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	S. H. YONGE, Richmond, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.	WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.	Rt. Rev. A. M. RANDOLPH, Norfolk, Va.
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.	J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.	DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va.
S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.	J. P. MCGUIRE, JR., Richmond, Va.

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries,
and Treasurer.*

LIST OF MEMBERS.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng.	Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.	Spofford, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Richmond, Va	Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
	Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Richmond, Va.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.	Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.	Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.	Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.	Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.	Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.	Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., Hyde Park, Mass- achusetts.	Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Ro- chelle, France.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.	Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.	Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.	Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.	Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Gilmer S. Louisville, Ky.	Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States Navy.
Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.	Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.	Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Andrews, A. B., Jr., Raleigh, N. C.	Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.	Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.	Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.	Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.	Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.	Graffin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.	Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.	Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.	Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.	Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal.
Bushnell, David I., Jr., Washington, D. C.	Hobson, Mrs. Henry W., Jr., Colorado Springs, Col.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.	Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.	Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.	Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Dallas, Texas.	Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., Saint Louis, Mo.	Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.

- Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Texas.
 Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.
 Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
 Lee, W. H., St. Louis Mo.
 Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.
 Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
 Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
 Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn.
 Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.
 Morse, Willard S., New York, N. Y.
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
 Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
 Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.
 Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.
 Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.
 Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
 Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.
 Woodson, Captain R. S., U. S. A., Fort McDowell, Cal.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

- Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
 Aguilar de, Mrs. F. B., New York, N. Y.
 Alexander, F. W., Oak Grove, Va.
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
 Alexander, Dr. W. T., New York, N. Y.
 Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
 Anderson, B. P., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Anderson, W. A., Richmond, Va.
 Andrews, Prof. C. M., Baltimore, Md.
 Antrim, J. Linwood, Richmond, Va.
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
 Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, England.
 Avery, Dr. Elroy M., Cleveland, Ohio.
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
 Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
 Barbour, John S., Fairfax, Va.
 Barr, H. D., Anniston, Ala.
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.
 Baskerville, Prof. Charles, New York, N. Y.
 Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va.
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
 Beer, George Louis, New York, N. Y.
 Bell, Robert O., Richmond, Va.
 Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.
 Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.
 Berry, Mrs. J. T., Dallas, Texas.
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
 Blackford, Dr. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
 Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
 Blaine, Mrs. E. Robert, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.
 Bland, Robert L., Weston, W. Va.
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
 Bondurant, Dr. Eugene D., Mobile, Ala.
 Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va.
 Boreman, R. J. A., Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Bowles, Henry L., Denver, Col.
 Boyd, Mrs. Fred. W., Waukesha, Wis.
 Boykin, Mrs. F. M., Richmond, Va.
 Boyle, Mrs. J. A., Davenport, Iowa.
 Bradford, James C., Nashville, Tenn.
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
 Brent, F. C., Pensacola, Florida.
 Brent, Frank P., Lancaster county, Va.
 Brent, Mrs. Henry M., Lima, Peru.
 Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
 Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.
 Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.
 Brooke, Prof. St. George T., Charlestown, W. Va.
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, Norfolk, Va.
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.
 Budlong, Mrs. M. J., Hartford, Conn.
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.
 Bukey, Mrs. John Spencer, Vienna, Va.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

- Bullard, Mrs. B. F., Savannah, Ga.
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Bullock, Talbot O., Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.
 Burwell, D. S., Norfolk, Va.
 Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.
 Byrd, S. M., Eastman, Ga.
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
 Cameron, Col. Benahan, Stagville, N. C.
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
 Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Cargill, Mrs. S. R., Mason City, Ill.
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Alexandria, Va.
 Carpenter, Franklin R., Denver, Col.
 Carruth, Herbert S., Boston, Mass.
 Carter, Frank, Asheville, N. C.
 Carter, Hill, Ashland, Va.
 Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md.
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
 Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va.
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ills.
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa.
 Chew, Philemon, St. Louis, Mo.
 Chilton, H. P., New York, N. Y.
 Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C.
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.
 Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y.
 Clark, Wm. Hancock, New York, N. Y.
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
 Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.
 Cole, J. Edward, Norfolk, Va.
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
 Cook, Mrs. A. W. H., Brookville, Pa.
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.
 Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va.
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
 Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France.
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.
 Craighill, Gen. W. P., U. S. A., Charles town, W. Va.
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
 Crozer, Wm. A., New York, N. Y.
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
 Culleton Leo., London, Eng.
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
 Cumming, Dr. Hugh S., Yokohama, Japan.
 Cutright, W. B., Buckhannon, W. Va.
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
 Dangerfield, Elliott, New York, N. Y.
 Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.
 Daspit, Mrs. Harry, Memphis, Tenn.
 Daughters A. R., Auburn, Ala.
 Daughters A. R., Washington, D. C.
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
 Dickey, Lyle A., Honolulu, H. T.
 Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga.
 Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.
 Donigan, Mrs. R. W., Louisville, Ky.
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
 Draper, Mrs. James R., Oxford, Ala.
 Drisdale, Mrs. G. M., Tusculumbia, Ala.
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
 Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.
 Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.
 East, John P., New York, N. Y.
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
 Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va.
 Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.
 Eggleston, J. D., Richmond, Va.
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.
 Ellett, John S., Richmond, Va.
 Ellett, Miss Virginia R., Richmond, Va.
 Ellinger, William, Fox Island, Va.
 Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
 Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Oatlands, Va.
 Evans, Dudley, New York, N. Y.
 Farragut, Loyall, New York, New York.
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
 Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.
 Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.
 Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Pittsburg, Pa.
 Fitzhugh, E. H., Montreal, Canada.
 Fleet, Col. A. F., Supt. Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana.
 Fontaine, W. W., Austin, Tex.
 Ford, Worthington C., Boston, Mass.

- Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Devon, Pa.
 Fox, W. F. Richmond, Va.
 Frances, Mrs. Charles E., Bedford, Ind.
 Freeman, D. S., Richmond, Va.
 French, Mrs. James H., Roanoke, Va.
 French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
 Frost, Mrs. George R., Houston, Va.
 Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.
 Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
 Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.
 Glover, Chas. C., Georgetown, D. C.
 Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va.
 Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va.
 Goodwin, Rev. W. A. R., Williamsburg, Va.
 Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.
 Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Graves Chas. M., New York, N. Y.
 Gray, Henry W., Jr., Hartford, Conn.
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
 Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va.
 Gregory, Edwin C., Salisbury, N. C.
 Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.
 Grundy, Barton H., Richmond, Va.
 Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.
 Hagner, Judge A. B., Washington, D. C.
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
 Hamilton, Peter J., Mobile, Ala.
 Harris, Graham H., Greenwood, Va.
 Harris, Mrs. Joseph L., New Orleans, La.
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Harrison, Francis Burton, Washington, D. C.
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.
 Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Jr., Helena, Montana.
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
 Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va.
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
 Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.
 Herbert, Colonel Arthur, Alexandria, Va.
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
 Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
 Hinton, Miss Mary H., Raleigh, N. C.
 Hitt, Isaac R., Washington, D. C.
 Holt, R. O., Lorton Valley, Va.
 Hood, Miss M. C., Birmingham, Ala.
 Hopkins, Mrs. John L. P., Onancock, Va.
 Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa.
 Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Alexandria, Va.
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
 Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.
 Huffmaster, J. T., Galveston, Texas.
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
 Hunt, George W. P., Globe, Arizona.
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
 Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Richmond, Va.
 Hurt, George F., Atlanta, Ga.
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
 Hutchins, W. S., Washington, D. C.
 Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.
 Irving, A. D., Irvington, N. Y.
 Jameson, Mrs. S. W., Roanoke, Va.
 Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.
 Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
 Jewett, W. K., Colorado Spgs., Colorado.
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
 Johnson, J. A., Covington, Ky.
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
 Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben., Richmond, Va.
 Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va.
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
 Jones, Rev. J. William, Richmond, Va.
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
 Junkin, Francis T. A., Chicago, Ill.
 Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kas.
 Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Keith, Albert G., Cambridge, Mass.
 Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C.
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
 Keyes, Miss Idelle, Brookline, Mass.
 Kidd, J. B., Richmond, Va.
 Kinney, Mrs. Harry W., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.
 Lamb, Col. William, Norfolk, Va.
 Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
 La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J.
 Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Landis, Mrs. Abb, Nashville, Tenn.
 Larus, John R., Baltimore, Md.

- Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
 Lee, Rev. Baker P., Los Angeles, Cal.
 Lee, Richard Bland, Jr., Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.
 Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax county, Va.
 Leftwich, Miss Nina, Tuscumbia, Ala.
 Le Grand, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Tex.
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
 Levy, Jefferson M., New York, N. Y.
 Lewis, Charles, Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Lewis, Mrs. Melissa L., Pueblo, Col.
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
 Lomax, E. L., Omaha, Neb.
 Lorton, Heth, New York, N. Y.
 Louthan, Prof. Henry T., Williamsburg, Va.
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
 Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.
 Lyster, Mrs. H. F. L., Detroit, Mich.
- Mabry, W. S., San Antonio, Texas.
 Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich.
 Maffit, Mrs. John N., New York, N. Y.
 Magill, R. E., Richmond, Va.
 Mallory, Lt. C. K., U. S. N., Syracuse, N. Y.
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A., Governor's Island, N. Y.
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
 Marshall, Thos. S., Salem, Ill.
 Martin, Mrs. Euclid, Omaha, Neb.
 Mason, Beverley R., Washington, D. C.
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
 Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
 Maloney, Mrs. Eva Grant, New Castle, Va.
 Mentz, Mrs. J. E., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
 Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Shreveport, La.
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
 Meysenburg, Mrs. D. C., St. Louis, Mo.
 Miller, Mrs. Anna M., Adrian, Mich.
 Miller, Frank H., Augusta, Ga.
 Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
 Mitchell, Prof. S. C., Providence, R. I.
 Moffett, Dr. L. V., Boston, Mass.
 Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.
 Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
 Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas.
 Morehart, Mrs. Lillian B., Mankato, Mo.
- Morfitt, Major Mason, St. Louis, Mo.
 Morton, Miss Helen, Birmingham, Ala.
 Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., Amelia C. H., Va.
 Mosher, Mrs. Anna M., Washington, D. C.
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.
 Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.
 McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
 McCabe, Mrs. Margaret V., Washington, D. C.
 McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.
 McConnell, Prof. Joseph M., Davidson College, N. C.
 McFadden, Charles, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
 McGraw, John T., Grafton, W. Va.
 McGuire, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va.
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
 McGuire, John Peyton, Jr., Richmond, Va.
 McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.
 McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
 McLellan, Mrs. Aurora P., Athens, Ala.
 McMurphy, Miss Mary O., Tinela, Ala.
- Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Naylor, Hugh E., Front Royal, Va.
 Nelson, Rev. James, D. D., Womans' College, Richmond, Va.
 Newton, Mrs. Virginius, Richmond, Va.
 Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Mateo, Cal.
 Niedringhaus, Mrs. T. K., St. Louis, Mo.
 Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y.
 Noblit, J. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Nolting, W. Otto, Cobham, Va.
 Norbury, Miss Elizabeth S., Denver, Col.
 Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Tex.
- Ogden, Robt. C., New York, N. Y.
 Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.
 Oliver, Dr. A. S., Elberton, Ga.
 Otter, John B., Louisville, Ky.
 Owen, Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.
- Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.
 Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.
 Page, L. W., Washington, D. C.
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
 Palmer, Mrs. Lucy Brent, Cambridge, Mass.
 Parish, Robert L. Covington, Va.
 Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethroe, Lancashire, Eng.
 Parker, W. S. R. Beaumont, Texas.
 Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.

- Patterson, Mrs. Lindsay, Winston-Salem, N. C.
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
 Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
 Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
 Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
 Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
 Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
 Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Washington, D. C.
 Phelps, Wm. B., Duluth, Minn.
 Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
 Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.
 Pittman, Miss Cora H. K., Keokuk, Ia.
 Pitts, A. D., Selma, Ala.
 Poindexter, Judge Miles, Spokane, Wash.
 Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
 Pope, Col. J. W., U. S. A., Denver, Col.
 Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.
 Powell, J. E., Washington, D. C.
 Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
 Price, Theodore H., New York, N. Y.
 Pritchett, Carr W., Independence, Mo.
 Pryor, Gen. Roger A., New York, N. Y.
 Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Purifoy, Francis M., Furman, Alabama.
 Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.
- Raines, Dr. Thomas H., Savannah, Ga.
 Ralston, Mrs. Lucy Boyd, St. Louis, Mo.
 Ramsay, Mrs. Wm. McC., Westover, Va.
 Ramey, George P., Tallahassee, Fla.
 Randolph, Beverley S., Berkeley Springs, W. Va.
 Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
 Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.
 Read, Samuel R., Chattanooga, Tenn.
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
 Reynal-Upham, W. H., London, Eng.
 Rice, James M., Peoria, Ill.
 Richardson, Albert Levin, Baltimore, Md.
 Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
 Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ills.
 Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
 Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C.
 Rixey, Surgeon-General P. M., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 RoBards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
 Robertson, Mrs. Fred. S., Manchester, Va.
 Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.
 Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.
 Robinson, Judge C. W., Newport News, Va.
 Robinson, F. M., Pittsburg, Pa.
 Robinson, P. N., Clarksburg, W. Va.
- Robinson, W. L., Concord, N. C.
 Rockwell, Mrs. Eckley, Washington, D. C.
 Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
 Roper, Bartlett, Sen., Petersburg, Va.
 Rose, Mrs. Charles A., Richmond, Va.
 Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Georgetown, D. C.
 Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Newport News, Va.
 Ryan, Thos. F., New York, N. Y.
- Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va.
 Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
 Schindel, Mrs. D. J. Byard, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.
 Schouler, Prof. James, Intervale, N. H.
 Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.
 Scott, W. W., Richmond, Va.
 Scruggs, Mrs. G. R., Dallas, Tex.
 Shelton, Mrs. Jane R. G., St. Louis, Mo.
 Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
 Sinclair, Mrs. G. A., Asheville, N. C.
 Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.
 Slaughter, A. D., Chicago, Ill.
 Sloan, Mrs. Homer F., Imboden, Ark.
 Smith, Mrs. Cabell, Martinsville, Va.
 Smith, Mrs. German, Winchester, Va.
 Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
 Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, Manilla, P. I.
 Smith, Commander R. C., U. S. N., Newport, R. I.
 Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.
 Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.
 Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va.
 Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
 Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
 Stephens, Prof. H. Morse, Berkeley, Cal.
 Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng.
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "
 Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
 Stith, Charles H., New Bern, N. C.
 Stokes, Mrs. T. D., Elk Hill, Va.
 Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C.
 Strater, Mrs. Charles G., Louisville, Ky.
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
 Summers, L. P., Abingdon, Va.
 Sydenstricker, Edgar, Lynchburg, Va.
 Symington, Miss Edith, Winston-Salem, N. C.
 Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.

- Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.
 Taylor, G. A., New York, N. Y.
 Taylor, Prof. T. U., Austin, Texas.
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
 Taylor, Mrs. Wright D., Weatherford, Tex.
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Pamplin Lake, N. J.
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
 Thompson, Mrs. Maurice, Crawfordsville, Ind.
 Thompson, Mrs. Wells, Bay City, Texas.
 Thornton, G. B., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Norfolk, Va.
 Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
 Torrence, W. Clayton, Richmond, Va.
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
 Tucker, H. St. George, Norfolk, Va.
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
 Tunstall, Richard B., Norfolk, Va.
 Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va.
 Turner, D. L., New York, N. Y.
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.
 Underwood, Gen. John C., Montclair, N. J.
 Underwood, William T., Birmingham, Ala.
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.
 Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.
 Valentine, Mrs. E. P., "
 Valentine, E. V., "
 Valentine, G. G., "
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.
 Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.
 Walke, Cornelius, Ossining, N. Y.
 Walke, Mrs. Frank Anthony, Norfolk, Va.
 Walker, G. A., New York, N. Y.
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessyngton, Tenn.
 Washington, W. De H., New York.
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.
 Wayland, J. W., Charlottesville, Va.
 Webster, Admiral Harrie, U. S. N., Richmond, Va.
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Columbia, S. C.
 Wellford, B. Rand., Richmond, Va.
 Wertenbaker, Prof. T. G., College Station, Texas.
 West, Miss Sarah K., Norfolk, Va.
 White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.
 White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
 White, William H., Richmond, Va.
 White, W. T., Waco, Texas.
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
 Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D. Richmond, Va.
 Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
 Whitty, J. H., "
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
 Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
 Williams, Mrs. Robt. K., Norfolk, Va.
 Williams, S. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Williamson, H. M., Portland, Oregon.
 Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.
 Wilson, H. Allen, Milwaukee, Wis.
 Wilson, Capt. Eugene T., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
 Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.
 Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.
 Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
 Wise, Jennings C., Charlottesville, Va.
 Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
 Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N.
 Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
 Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.
 Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.
 Woods, Hon. Micajah, Charlottesville, Va.
 Wrenn, John H., Chicago, Ill.
 Wrenn, Rev. Virginus, Amelia C. H., Va.
 Wysor, Harry B., Muncie, Indiana.
 Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va.
 Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.
 Young, Mrs. E. Alice, Milwaukee, Wis.
 Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.
 Zimmer, W. L., Jr., Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.
- Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
- Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.
- Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.
- Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.
- Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.
- Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
- Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ills.
- Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.
- Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
- Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
- Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.
- Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.
- Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
- Duluth, Minn., Public Library.
- Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.
- Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn.
- Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
- Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
- Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
- Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
- Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ills.
- Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ills.
- Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
- Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.
- Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.
- Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.
- Lexington, Ky., Public Library.
- Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
- Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.
- Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville, Ky.
- Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
- Mary Willis Library, Washington, Ga.
- Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
- Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
- Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
- Miller School Library, Miller School, Va.
- Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
- Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
- Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
- Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
- Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
- New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
- Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
- Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
- Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.
- Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
- Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
- Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.
- Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
- Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
- Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
- Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
- Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
- Philadelphia Institute Free Library, Chestnut and 18th Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
- Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
- Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
- Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
- Randolph-Macon Womens College, College Park, Va.
- Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
- Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.
- State Department Library, Washington, D. C.

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| Stanford University Library, Cal. | University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va. |
| St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis Mo. | University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va. |
| St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo. | |
| Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y. | Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn. |
| Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada. | Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. |
| Trinity College, Durham, N. C. | Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va. |
| Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn. | Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va. |
| Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va. | |
| University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal. | War Department Library, Washington, D. C. |
| University of Illinois Library, Urbana, Ill. | Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va. |
| University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind. | Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass. |
| University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich. | Workingman's Institute Library, New Harmony, Ind. |
| University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn. | Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa. |
| University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C. | Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn. |

LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| Astor Library, New York, N. Y. | Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa. |
| Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass. | New York State Library, Albany, N. Y. |
| California State Library, Sacramento, Cal. | Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va. |
| Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y. | Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va. |



George Thompson

Joseph Bryan.

Flos ipse Civitatis.

A BRIEF MEMOIR

BY

W. GORDON McCABE,
PRESIDENT OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Reprinted from the
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,
April, 1909.

Joseph Bryan.

And let me treat him largely; I should fear
(If with too prying lens I chanced to err,
Mistaking catalogue for character,)
His wise forefinger raised in smiling blame—
Nor would I scant him with judicial breath;
And turn me critic in an epitaph. . . .
I would but memorize the shining half
Of his large nature that was turned to me.

Thus Lowell, in his noble elegy on Agassiz, and such must be the scope and purport of this halting tribute to our noble "Virginia Worthy."

Since his death, the press throughout the whole country has teemed with appreciatory articles dealing with his marvellous energy, intuitive sagacity, bold initiative, and consummate administrative ability, as a man of affairs.

His success there was, indeed, brilliant, but it is the other "shining half" that shall abide with us, when its more material complement, if not altogether forgot, shall, perhaps, be unregarded.

Yet even here, there must needs be more or less of "catalogue," for 'tis a trite aphorism that "character," however virile and self-poised, always owes much to environment.

Joseph Bryan, eighth child of John Randolph Bryan and Elizabeth Tucker Coalter, his wife, was born at his father's plantation, "Eagle Point," in the county of Gloucester, Virginia, on August 13th, 1845. He died at his country-seat, "Laburnum," near Richmond, November 20th, 1908.

His father, John Randolph Bryan, godson and namesake of the brilliant and eccentric John Randolph of Roanoke, after re-

ceiving a sound education at excellent fitting-schools and at Yale, entered the Navy of the United States as Midshipman. at the age of seventeen, cruized in the Pacific, Mediterranean and elsewhere for six or seven years (with intervals of "leave"), rose to be Past-Midshipman, but resigned the service, and settled down as a planter, soon after his marriage to Mr. Randolph's favorite niece, Elizabeth Tucker Coalter, in January, 1830.

He was the very highest type of the country-gentlemen of his time—of aristocratic lineage (for he was the great-grandson of that "pestilential Rebel," Jonathan Bryan*,

*This Jonathan Bryan (grand-son of Joseph, the first of the name in the Colonies, who settled in South Carolina some time during the second-half of the seventeenth century) was born in 1708, left South Carolina (where he had several plantations) in 1733, joined Oglethorpe in Georgia, assisted him in selecting the site of Savannah, took part in his "expedition" against the Spaniards in Florida in 1736, and finally settled down on a plantation (which he called "Brampton"), on the Savannah river, a few miles above the newly-established town of the same name. He owned several other plantations in Georgia besides "Brampton."

For twenty years (1754-1774), he was a member of the King's Council of that Province, but he was "a furious Whig," and, on the first mutterings of resistance to the encroachments of the "Royal Prerogative," was so outspoken in his denunciations of any invasion of the rights of the people, that he was summarily expelled from that august body (1774). Whereupon, the "Union Society in Georgia," composed of equally recalcitrant gentry-folk, prayed his formal acceptance of a noble silver tankard of generous dimensions (still at "Laburnum"), on which one may see inscribed: *"To Jonathan Bryan, Esquire, who for Publicly Appearing in Favour of the Rights and Liberties of the People was excluded from His Majesty's Council of this Province, this Piece of Plate, as a Mark of their Esteem, is Presented by the Union Society in Georgia."*

Ita cuique eveniat de republica meruit."

Three years later (1777), we find him "Acting Vice-President and Commander-in-Chief of Georgia and Ordinary of the Same." He took a very active part in the Revolution, was a member of the "Com-

"Acting Vice-President, Commander-in-Chief, and Ordinary of the Province of Georgia" in Revolutionary days), of courtly manners—a fine classical scholar, who to the day of his death could read, if not his "Plato," certainly his Livy and Horace "with his feet on the fender," as Emerson neatly puts it—a keen sportsman, a devoted Churchman, a kind neighbor, and the very soul of hospitality.

The mother, "Betty" Coalter, allied by blood to what were

mittee of Public Safety for Georgia," and, when he was surprised and seized on one of his plantations by a raiding party of British soldiers, General Prevost in a letter to Lord George Germain rejoices at the capture of such "a notorious ring-leader of Rebellion." (One sees that our Joseph Bryan came rightfully enough by his "Rebel spirit!")

He, with his son, James, was sent northward, by sea, to languish on one of the dreadful "prison-hulks" lying off Brooklyn, but in 1780 they were exchanged, and Jonathan at once returned to his treasonable activities.

But while Jonathan Bryan is best known to us on his militant side, it should be added that he was a man of deep and fervid piety, as was also his brother Hugh, both of whom fell under the religious influence of John Wesley, and, later, of George Whitefield, and became their intimates. Whitefield, as is well known, was a thorn in the flesh of the clergy of the Established Church, both in South Carolina and in Georgia, reviled the memory of Archbishop Tillotson as that of a lukewarm "Laodicean," prayed *extempore* prayers in churches of his own communion, preached in "Dissenting" meeting-houses, and generally scandalized the gentry as well as the clergy of both Provinces, who regarded him as "a fluent mountebank." But Hugh Bryan became his most extravagant disciple, and, in the matter of censuring the clergy, out-heroded Herod. Doyle, indeed, calls him "a reckless partisan" of Whitefield, who stopped at nothing in his religious zeal. Because of a violent letter written by Hugh, and corrected by Whitefield for the press, both of them (together with the printer) were threatened with criminal proceedings in South Carolina. Nothing came of it, and Hugh eventually drifting into a sort of "Mysticism" wrote a book about it, which no one seems to have understood but himself, if indeed, he did.

known in Colonial days as "the grandees" of Tidewater Virginia, was a beautiful woman of rare culture, wrapped up in husband and children, known and loved through all the countryside for her gentleness, her ready sympathy, cheerful piety and unobtrusive benefactions. Wordsworth might, indeed, have had her in his mind's eye when he spoke of—

"Those blessed ones who do God's will and know it not."

Such was the refined, cultured, and wholesome home that

The family grew apace in wealth and influence, and Jonathan's grandson, Joseph (grandfather of our Joseph), being the only child and heir, was reckoned one of the richest planters in Georgia.

Joseph was a man of vigorous native parts, which had been sedulously cultivated by training in the best schools at home and abroad. After completing his academic studies at the University of Cambridge in England, he returned to America, and in 1793 studied law in Philadelphia under Edmund Randolph, at that time Washington's Attorney-General. Here, he had for his fellow-student (there were but these two), and room-mate, John Randolph of Roanoke, between whom and himself there sprang up a friendship that was romantic in its intensity. Mr. Randolph has left us a picture of him as vivid as any that was ever drawn by the hand of that eccentric genius—of his fine bearing and notable beauty of person, adding (and this should arrest the interest of students of heredity), "he was brave even to rashness and his generosity bordered on profusion." He further descants on the brilliancy of his intellectual gifts and on his sobriety of judgment, and declares "he has rendered me such service as one man can seldom render another." He does not enlighten us as to what that service was. *Apropos*, Moncure D. Conway, speaking of John Randolph, in his *Omitted Chapters of History, Disclosed in the Life and Letters of Edmund Randolph* (p. 137), says: "The Attorney-General's other student, John Bryan" (a slip for "Joseph") "got John Randolph out of a scrape so serious that neither would reveal it." This Joseph Bryan, after finishing his law course under Edmund Randolph, went again to Europe (this time for travel, not for study), "made the grand tour," and on his return to Georgia in 1802, was almost at once elected to Congress, in which he served for three sessions, but resigned on his marriage in 1805, and retired to one of

"Joe" Bryan (for no one ever called him Joseph) was blessed with in his boyhood, and, in the coming years, when tried by both extremes of fortune, remembering the lessons taught there, he showed himself equal to each and proved himself worthy of the noble stock from which he sprung.

When this lovely Virginia matron lay a-dying, she called her little brood about her, and taking them one by one in her arms, whispered, along with the mother-kiss, a few words of

his estates (known as "Nonchalance") on Wilmington Island, having decided that he would find his truest happiness in the domestic circle, and among his beloved books.

He died at the early age of thirty-nine, leaving a beautiful widow (who in time married Col. Scriven, of Georgia), and five small children, the oldest of whom was Jonathan Randolph Bryan ("Jonathan" after his great-grandfather, and "Randolph" after the father's bosom friend of "Roanoke"). The lad was always from the first called "Randolph" and, in time, the "Jonathan" was changed to "John."

A year after his father's death (1812), the little fellow was sent by his mother to school in Savannah. There he boarded in the family of a Madame Cottineau, who with her children, had fled to America from the horrors of the negro insurrection in San Domingo. Madame Cottineau's "spiritual director" was a certain accomplished French ecclesiastic, the Abbé Carle, who had accompanied the family in their flight, and under his care little Randolph learned to speak French with elegance and precision, besides being taught the rudiments of Latin.

At ten years of age (1816), Randolph, with a younger brother, Thomas, came to Virginia at the earnest solicitation of the master of "Roanoke," who wanted his namesake near him and who urged the better facilities for education in this State.

Here he remained at school for four years, he and his brother spending all their winter holidays and summer vacations at "Roanoke," and from that time Mr. Randolph always regarded and treated him as a son. At the expiration of this time, he returned to Georgia to be with his mother, and, after spending two years at school there, came North in the summer of 1822, where for a short time he attended a fitting-school at Repton, Conn., and in October of that year, entered Yale College at the age of sixteen.

loving counsel, well within their comprehension, then, smiling, quietly fell on sleep.

The memory of that scene and of her words never faded from heart or brain of "little Joe," and in the days of stress and storm (happily not many) he ever counted them a precious sheet-anchor in life.

On the death of his mother, he entered the "Episcopal High School" (near Alexandria, Virginia), then under the

He remained at Yale but a single year, for having applied for a warrant as Midshipman in the Navy, of the United States, his application was promptly granted, chiefly through the active interest of his father's old friend and neighbor, Col. Edward Tatnall, of Georgia, brother of Commodore Josiah Tatnall, of "Peiho" fame, afterward a distinguished officer of the Confederate Navy.

He remained in the navy little over seven years, seeing much active sea-service, but in January, 1830, he married John Randolph's "darling niece" (as Randolph calls her in his letters), "Betty Coalter," at her father's home, the historic "Chatham," opposite Fredericksburg, and almost immediately thereafter resigned his commission, the young couple taking up their residence at "Eagle Point." There were ten children born of this union.

Mrs. John Randolph Bryan died at "Eagle Point" in 1856. Her husband survived until 1887. They sleep side by side in the beautiful old family burying-ground almost within a stone's throw of the home of their married life.

There is no need of any note touching "Betty Coalter's" family. The history of her family is, in great measure, the history of the Colony and of the Commonwealth.

[I am indebted for the larger portion of *data* relating to Jonathan Bryan and his descendants to the courtesy of the Rev. C. Braxton Bryan, D. D., of Petersburg, Virginia, a younger brother of the subject of this slight memoir. Dr. Bryan is a keen antiquarian, and by patient industry has collected a great mass of most interesting and valuable papers and records touching his family. As he has "the pen of a ready writer," it is greatly to be hoped that he may be induced to publish in this, or some other historical magazine, or even in more ambitious guise, the results of his researches concerning the Bryans of Georgia and Virginia and their times.—W. G. McC.]

headmastership of the Rev. John P. McGuire, and remained there until the beginning of the war (1856-1861).

Though not sixteen when the war began, he was eager to enlist at once, but he was a delicate lad, and, as an ever obedient son, he yielded to his father's earnest wishes in the matter, and remained with him at "Eagle Point," and, later on, at another of his plantations, "Carysbrook," in Fluvanna county (whither they went on the occupation of the former by the enemy), until the autumn of 1862. In October of that year, he entered the Academic Department of the University of Virginia, where he remained until July of '63. He was now keener than ever to be "at the front" (as the phrase was then, instead of the modern "on the firing line"), when, by an untoward accident, he broke his bridle-arm badly, and was again condemned to inaction, while his brothers were winning "glory" in the field. He felt that he must do something; so he took service for a few months in the "*Nitre and Mining Bureau*," donned his grey uniform and was assigned to duty in Pulaski county, Southwest Virginia.

In May 1864, he got leave of absence, immediately volunteered with the "Second Company, Richmond Howitzers," and took part in the sanguinary engagement of May 18th at Spotsylvania C. H. On the expiration of his leave, he had, of course, to report for duty to his chief in Pulaski, but his arm was now sound again, and after a few months' time he joyfully took service as a simple trooper in Captain Mountjoy's Company of Mosby's command.

He had not been in the command a month, when he was shot twice and sent back to "Carysbrook." But his wounds soon healed, and back he went to Mosby, and from that time to the very end was to be found riding hard by the bridle-rein of that brilliant partisan officer in all his daring raids and desperate hand-to-hand encounters.

No more devoted soldier of "the Lost Cause" ever wore his country's gray. He believed in the righteousness of that Cause with all the passion of his mighty heart, steadfastly counting it worthy all the splendid sacrifices made for it by his people, for in it, and through it, as he clearly discerned, had been developed to heroic pitch by fire of battle the noblest virtues that God has allowed to mortal man.

Unless forbidden by the imperious demands of great interests (in which were involved, apart from his own, the interests of others), he never in all the years missed a "Re-union" of Lee's veterans. To any one of these veterans in want, his purse was always open, and the writer of these lines happens to know that when, at last, fortune was lavish of her favors, he gave a trusted comrade, with characteristic prodigality, *carte blanche* to relieve the necessities of every indigent Confederate soldier, or widow of such soldier, in his county, instructing him to "draw at sight" for whatever amount he deemed proper. This comrade expended literally thousands of dollars in this noble benefaction, which, it is safe to affirm, is here made known for the first time to even the intimate friends of Mr. Bryan. He made but one stipulation—that neither they nor anyone else was to know from whom the money came.

It would take pages, indeed, to set down like good deeds which he did by stealth, and of which there is no record save in hearts grateful to the unknown donor.

Yet, strong and unwavering as was his conviction of the absolute righteousness of our contention, with that sanity of vision and breadth of tolerance, which characterized him in things, great and small, he loyally accepted the results of the unequal contest, and, with broad patriotism, urged by pen and tongue a thorough reconciliation between the sections.

It was mainly because of his belief that the various "pa-

triotic societies" throughout the country were no mean agents in fostering this spirit of reconciliation, that he joined "*The Society of Colonial Wars*" (of which he was made President), "*The Society of the Sons of the American Revolution*," and became a member of "*The Society of the Cincinnati*." He also took an active interest in the affairs of the "*Phi Beta Kappa*."

The disastrous end of the war found his father broken in fortune, as was well nigh every man of former affluence in the State. "Carysbrook" might be held with rigid economy, but "Eagle Point" had to go. To anticipate a little—that was, indeed, a day of (what the Romans would term) "pious happiness," when "Joe" Bryan, having surmounted earlier difficulties, was enabled to buy back his boyhood's home, remodeling and refitting its interior with such faultless taste and luxury, as must have compelled a nod of approval (could they know) from departed "grandeeds," who "rarely hated ease," and had been wont to live "in a manner becoming a gentleman of fortune."

Just before the end came, a band of Mosby's men had captured a Federal paymaster, plethoric with "greenbacks," and Joe's share was a goodly "wad" of the same. But when those bold horsemen disbanded, April 21st (twelve days after the final scene at Appomattox C. H.), the big-hearted young Virginian gave every dollar he had in the world to an impecunious comrade eager to get back to his home in Kentucky.

Thus penniless, yet undismayed by the "*res angusta domi*," young Bryan, bent on completing his interrupted education, cast about for the means to secure that cherished object.

Scarce six weeks after Lee's surrender, his chance came, and, as always, he was swift to seize it.

It was well known to his companions that he was not only a superb rider (as all Virginia boys were in those days), but

a fine judge of horse-flesh, not excluding "the humble, but useful, mule."

Captain William Glassell (who had proved himself a daring officer in the Confederate naval operations in Charleston harbor) now approached him with a scheme for purchasing "Government mules," that were being sold for a song by the thousand in Washington, on the disbandment of the vast Union armies.

"Joe" saw instantly the great possibilities of the proposal and jumped at it.

The government no longer wanted the mules, and there was nothing that the Virginia and Carolina farmer needed more. Glassell was to furnish the money (obtained from a brother in California); "Joe," the experience.

The scheme proved a brilliant stroke of business from the start. They went back again and again for "more mules." They grew rich and incautious. Some envious rival whispered the Government officials that the shrewd mule-buyer was "one of Mosby's men," and they were ordered to leave town at once.

That night they slipped away, but the mules (branded "U. S.") went along too.

They had "turned the trick"—the profits were divided—and that autumn young Bryan entered again the Academic Department of the University of Virginia.

Little did the struggling young undergraduate of twenty dream then that in the coming years he was to become a member of the governing body, and a munificent benefactor, of that great foundation of learning.

For two years he pursued his academic studies*, and in

*He attended the "Schools" of Latin, Greek, Mathematics, Modern Languages, History and Literature, Physics, Chemistry, and Moral

October 1867 entered the Law School. At the end of the session, his money was exhausted, and he was unable to return another year for his degree.

But he had compassed more than he had hoped for—the foundation had been laid deep and strong, and, like Shakespeare's "puissant prince," he was "in the very May-morn of his youth, ripe for mighty enterprises."

During the summer (1868), he went before the judges of the Virginia Court of Appeals, passed satisfactorily the "Bar Examination," and at once began the practice of law at Palmyra, in Fluvanna county, within easy riding distance of "Carysbrook," where his father was still living.

Here he remained but two years, moving in 1870 to Richmond, which seemed to offer a more promising field for substantial success in his profession.

Allied by blood to many of the most prominent families of the capital, a young man of fine presence and engaging manners, with the sure passport to his people's heart of honorable wounds, he speedily became one of the most popular men in the community, and his foot was now firmly set on "the first round of the ladder."

It has been deemed not impertinent to set down here these personal details of his "years of preparation," because, outside his family and the circle of his intimates, few people know little, if anything, about them.

In 1871, he married Miss Isobel L. Stewart, daughter of John Stewart, of "Brook Hill," and, within a few years, so many large financial interests were confided to his management, that gradually he relinquished the active practice of his

Philosophy. The catalogues of those years do not state the "Schools" in which he graduated. In 1907, Mr. Bryan received the degree of LL. D. from Washington and Lee University.

profession and entered upon his memorable career as a man of affairs.

The story of his phenomenal success in that career, which death cut short in the fulness of beneficent fruition—his intuitive sagacity—quick decisive action, when once his mind was made up—his indomitable pluck and imperturbable “nerve,” when financial storm burst over the country—his prodigious industry and intelligent alertness—his inflexible integrity—his absolute observance of “the golden rule”—his large-hearted generosity—his happy secret of winning the confidence and affection of his men, who were proud to take his wage, and of imbuing them to a unique degree with his own enthusiasm for the prosperous issue of the work in hand—his munificent unselfishness in furthering every scheme for the moral and material advancement not only of his city and his county, but of the whole Commonwealth—all this has been told by his civic and industrial colleagues, who, following his initiative, worked in unison with him, and who, beyond all others, are able to speak with authority.

It is, in truth, no exaggeration to say that, in his immediate industrial domain, he happily solved the vexed problem of “capital and labor.” Though an aristocrat by instinct and heredity, the humblest artisan never felt him condescend, for, with high and low alike, he was always his natural self, and amid all sorts and conditions of men “bore himself at manhood’s simple level.”

During the last ten years or more of his life, the mental and physical strain on him was enormous, but the spirit of the man was high and invincible to the end.

He not only had on his hands the exclusive management for years of a great manufacturing plant, in which he and those near to him had a tremendous stake and on the successful maintenance of which depended the support of thousands

of bread-winners and their families, but, in addition, he shared the direction and control of so many large corporations, industrial and otherwise, from New York to Alabama, that only the names of the more important may be enumerated here.

Yet (and this is the paramount object-lesson of his noble life), he was never too busy to be accessible to the humblest of those who served him, white or black—never so absorbed, no matter what the stress of urgent engagements, as to turn a deaf ear to the cry of distress. The busy brain never held the mastery over the generous heart. The active hand was always the open hand. Above all, he knew *how to give*, a thing that many of the most philanthropic never learn. It was because his was what Dante finely calls “the intellect of love.” Those who came to him for help were given, in addition to the assistance sought, such words of unaffected sympathy, such kindly encouragement, that, not seldom, they carried away something still more precious than the gift itself—the largeness of a rekindled self-respect, a dawning hope, that “changes winter into spring.”

No doubt, he often gave foolishly, as the world counts it. On that score remonstrance was hopeless. He used to laugh his cheery laugh and say, “Oh, well, I’ll acknowledge it’s selfish, for, after all, I get so much more pleasure out of it than they possibly can.”

Even in cases where there could be no question of pecuniary aid, his ready sympathy, his delicate perceptions, his high ideals of conduct, made him one of the wisest and most helpful of counsellors in nice and difficult situations.

Insensibly there arises before the inner eye that shining Vision that came to Abou Ben Adhem, when, awaking from his “dream of peace,” he sees an Angel in the flooding moonlight “writing in a book of gold,” and asks:

"'What writest thou?' The Vision raised its head;
And, with a look made of all sweet accord,
Answer'd—'The names of those who love the Lord.'
'And is mine one?' said Abou. 'Nay, not so!'
Replied the Angel. Abou spoke more low,
But cheerly still, and said—'I pray thee then,
Write me as One that loves his fellow men!'
The Angel wrote and vanish'd. The next night
It came again, with a great wakening light,
And show'd their names whom love of God had bless'd:
And lo! Ben Adhem's name led all the rest."

When we consider the long array of organizations—religious, philanthropic, patriotic, social and economic—in which he was no mere "figure-head," but an impelling force, it seems almost incomprehensible how he managed to find time to play the active part he did in so many, and such widely varying, fields of business endeavor.

Apart from his mechanical and industrial activities (such as the *Schloss Sheffield Works*, the *American Locomotive Co.*, and others of like kind), he was a director in the *Southern Railway Company*, director in the *New York Equitable Life Assurance Association* (this, at the express solicitation of Grover Cleveland, when Chairman of the "Committee on Reorganization"), a member of the *Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia*, a trustee of the "*University Endowment Fund*," President of the *Virginia Historical Society*, member of the "Advisory Board" of the *Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities*, a most active and munificent vestryman in two parishes (one in Henrico, and the other in Gloucester), a member of the *Standing Committee of the Diocese of Virginia*, a delegate, year after year, to the *Episcopal Council of Virginia*, a delegate, from 1886 to the day of his death, to the *General Convention* of his church in the United States (which convened in Richmond two years ago,

owing in chief measure to his instance), a trustee of the "*Episcopal High School*," a director of the "*Jamestown Exposition*" (the chief management of which was twice pressed upon him and declined), and last, though by no means least, the controlling power in directing the policies of a great daily paper, of which he was sole owner.

And it must be remembered that this takes no account of his almost numberless municipal and county activities, or of his "social duties," which last were enormous to a man of his genial temperament, and wide acquaintance, to whom open-handed hospitality was an instinct and an inheritance, and who was never happier than when he could gather about him under his own roof-tree kinsmen and comrades and friends.

His fondness for entertaining amounted, indeed, well-nigh to a passion. At "Eagle Point" especially, whither he would steal away at times from the incessant demands of business for a week or ten days, his unbounded hospitality recalled to more than one of his guests of a past generation those palmy *ante-bellum* days, when Virginia squires, descendants of the men, who "rode with Spotswood 'round the land, and Raleigh 'round the seas," still kept bright in our "Old Dominion" by song and hunt and open board the brave traditions of Yorkshire and of Devon.

Though an ardent "Churchman," and, beyond question, the most influential layman of his communion in the diocese, he was absolutely free from anything savoring of ecclesiastical narrowness or sectarian prejudice. No Baptist nor Presbyterian, nor Methodist, no Jew nor Gentile (be his creed what it might), no Salvation Army "Captain" nor negro evangelist, ever came to him in vain, seeking aid to further the cause of the Master. Not only did he eagerly open his purse to them, but, in some unaccountable fashion, he found the time to listen patiently to their plans, to discuss these plans

minutely, and to give them freely of the rich stores of his experience as a man of affairs. When the Union Seminary (Presbyterian) was moved from Hampden-Sidney to Richmond, he was one of the most liberal subscribers to the fund necessary for the undertaking, and his last appearance in public (ten days before his death, when he was so ill that he could scarcely stand) was to urge upon his fellow-citizens the completion of the endowment fund for the "Greater Richmond College" (Baptist), to which he himself had made an almost princely contribution.

Of all the secular organizations which claimed his active interest and service, the chief in his affections was our *Historical Society*, which was the constant recipient of his lavish benefactions and of which he was for so many years the efficient President. It was largely through his influence that Mrs. Stewart, of "Brook Hill," and her daughters made to the Society the munificent donation of a permanent home (the old residence of General Robert E. Lee), and it is an open secret that, had he lived, he purposed to erect a fire-proof annex to the "Society House" as a secure repository for our manuscript treasures.

Scarceless less keen, however, was his interest in the affairs of our sister Society, the "*Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities*," to whose members it must prove a grateful, if mournful, reflection that one of the last of his many benefactions was made to them, when he and his wife presented to the Association a superb bronze statue (to be unveiled soon on Jamestown Island) of his pet hero, the virtual founder of Virginia—the man of blood and iron, "John Smith of Willoughbie *juxta* Alford in the Countie of Lincolne."

Paramount, indeed, of all earthly sensibilities (save love of family), was his devotion to his mother-state. It was no abstract sentiment, but the passionate personal loyalty that a

Hielander of the eighteenth century felt for the chief of his clan, and, from boyhood to gracious age, burned with a deep and steady glow. He was saturated with her history and traditions. In the moments of leisure that came to him, he never tired of reading or discussing some book dealing with her genesis and development, and in his noble library at "Laburnum" is to be found a priceless collection of "*Virginiana*," which, in point of completeness and rareness, stands unrivalled of any collection, public or private, in America.

His intimates will long recall how the color would steal into his cheek and the fire kindle in his luminous eye, as some eloquent speaker would recount the pre-eminent part that Virginia had played in establishing the new nation and in shaping its destinies for years after—how breathlessly he hung upon the glowing periods portraying the instant readiness of her people—down through all the centuries, whether under Nathaniel Bacon or under Robert Lee—to attest by their blood their devotion to those principles, which men of their breed had wrested from John at Runnymede.

He loved to hear recounted, and to recount in turn, stories of the beautiful and gracious old civilization, which he had seen swept away by war and the subsequent shabby tide of "Progress." Though unconscious of it, he himself was, in his generation, a consummate flower of that civilization, which, in the old Roman phrase, "was of its own kind," and to which, despite his twentieth-century spirit of enterprise, he always turned with wistful eyes.

Once, when we were travelling together in the far South and our talk was of the proper ambitions in life, he turned to the writer and said with the most perfect simplicity, "of earthly things, my highest ambition is to live and die as becomes a Virginia gentleman."

Doubtless, it seemed to those of a younger generation that,

in his passionate loyalty, this man of ardent temperament somewhat idealized the picture that he drew of those brave old days, but he had seen with his own eyes, in his boyhood and young manhood, its high-bred simplicity, its generous courage, its unfailing courtesies to gentle and simple alike, its reverence for women, its simple faith in things religious, and he believed with all the fervor of his soul that it was the highest and finest type of civilization in the western world. He held with Emerson that "the true test of civilization is not the census or the size of the cities, nor the crops—no, *but the kind of men the country turns out.*" Tried by this test, Virginia civilization need fear comparison with none other on earth.

As to slavery, he had seen only the gracious, kindly side of it, as actually administered in Virginia and not as grotesquely caricatured in "*Uncle Tom's Cabin.*" Like the great majority of gentle folk in Virginia, his family had long regarded slavery as wrong in principle, if beneficent in practice, and as an economic blunder, the remedy for which lay in gradual emancipation. In his father's and mother's immediate family connection, the opinions of John Randolph of Roanoke (his father's "foster-father," his mother's "dearest uncle"), naturally counted for much—of even greater weight were the views of his mother's grandfather, the learned and accomplished St. George Tucker, a judge of the General Court, who had succeeded George Wythe as professor of law at William and Mary College, and who afterwards became President of the Court of Appeals and a United States Circuit Judge. He remembered that as early as 1796, St. George Tucker had published his "*Dissertation on Slavery with a Proposition for its Gradual Abolition in Virginia*—that John Randolph in his will had manumitted all his slaves, stating in that last testament that he "greatly regretted that he had ever

been the owner of one"—that Randolph's brother Richard (the language of whose will is even more emphatic as to the evils of the system) had done the same, as had Edmund Randolph at the time of his resignation as Washington's Secretary of State.

But he also remembered, with a sort of righteous indignation, and with a virile scorn, the mawkish maunderings of the self-righteous Pharisees, who, harping on "the blot of slavery," derided Virginia's claim to a high civilization.

He had at his finger's end the whole story of how Colonial Virginia repeatedly during the eighteenth century tried to rid herself of the moral and economic burden, but had always been estopped by the mother-country—how in the Convention of 1787, that framed the Constitution, Virginia's efforts to put a sharp and definitive stop to the slave-trade, had been defeated by the votes of the New England delegates—finally, how the carefully matured plans of the leading men of the Commonwealth put forward in 1831-32 to bring about gradual emancipation, had been wrecked by the insolent and aggressive interference of the fanatics, who afterwards reviled her as a "slave-holding oligarchy."

His own relations with the large number of colored servants employed both at "Laburnum" and at his plantation, "Eagle Point," were quite those of *ante-bellum* days, when the master was the friend, supporter and defender, and the servant (they were never called "slaves" by gentle-folk in the old days) proudly regarded himself as a member of the family. His affectionate personal interest in them, when ill or in trouble of any sort, was constant—his benefactions innumerable, extending even to their relatives not in his employ. In turn, they simply worshipped "Mars' Joe," as they always called him ("freedom" or no "freedom"), and, when the end came, eight of these faithful servitors ten-

derly bore him, shoulder high, to his last resting place, in the quiet country churchyard, on a spot overlooking a typical lowland Virginia landscape—the land he loved best.

His services to his city, to his county, and to the State cannot be detailed here. In time, the actual record of them will most probably be known to few beyond determined students or “the curious.”

But they will long endure as a great tradition.

He was never in public life, as the term is commonly understood, nor did he hold any public office of importance.

Yet he was reckoned the first citizen not only of Richmond, but of the whole Commonwealth.

No such private funeral was ever seen in the State, though the simple rites were held in a country church several miles from the city.

But, while not holding public office, he frequently spoke at great public meetings, and his words always carried tremendous weight. He was not so much an orator in the highest sense of the word, as he was a most persuasive and convincing speaker—his frankness won good-will and his transparent honesty carried conviction. His manner was singularly simple, earnest, virile, without a touch of that artificial gravity, that so many “weighty orators” and “ripe divines” see fit to assume in delivering themselves of ponderous platitudes.

He wrote quite as well as he spoke, and when any “burning question” kindled the eager interest of the people, the leading articles, easily recognized as from his pen, in the great journal he controlled, were accepted, even by those opposed to him, as the candid utterances of a man, who had made conscientious investigation, and, who, with an eye single to the honor and well-being of city, State or country, presented to them the truth as apprehended by a clear head and an honest heart.

He would resolutely put aside the most pressing business matters to thus give editorial expression to his convictions, whenever he deemed that the public weal demanded it, for he was no opportunist, but held to Archbishop Whately's admirable precept that "it is not enough to believe what you maintain, but you must maintain what you believe, and maintain it because you believe it."

Here, as in his public speaking, he struck straight from the shoulder, but never "below the belt," for, as has just been said, even his political opponents, while regarding him, as they did every other independent thinker, as a wrong-headed *doctrinaire*, allowed that he was scrupulously fair.

There was, however, one exception, and the incident is worth recalling, as it made a profound impression at the time.

Some subordinate on the staff of his paper, "*The Times*" (for it was before the days of the consolidated "*Times-Dispatch*"), wrote an account of what had taken place at a meeting of the "City Democratic Committee." A member of that committee took umbrage at the printed report and immediately demanded a retraction from the editor. Mr. Bryan had not even seen the article, but he at once made careful investigation, satisfied himself that his subordinate had reported the proceedings accurately, and declined to make any correction or apology. The aggrieved politician, thereupon, demanded "the satisfaction usual among gentlemen." Mr. Bryan, with a courage that few can realize to-day, promptly declined the challenge in a letter that is a model of courtesy, firmness and cogent reasoning, the blended spirit of an humble Christian and fearless citizen, sworn to maintain the law, breathing through every line of it.

Duelling, many sober-minded people still think, had its undoubted uses in an earlier stage of society, but, in the evolution of manners, those uses had passed. "*D'autres temps*,

d'autres moeurs," as Voltaire pithily says. In Virginia, "the code" may be said to have received its mortal wound from the tragic Mordecai-McCarty duel—the refusal of a man of Mr. Bryan's unquestioned courage to accept a challenge, gave it the *coup-de-grâce*.

To those who possessed the privilege of his intimate personal friendship, it is but sober truth to declare that his loss is irreparable. Other civic leaders as public-spirited as he, will, no doubt, arise again, but to his old companions-in-arms, whose faces have long since been turned towards the westering sun, there can never be another "Joe" Bryan. They loved him so dearly, apart from admiration, because he made them feel that their affection was returned with like intensity and with an invincible fidelity.

In what is called general society, he will be missed longer than falls to lot of most men in this prosaic age. He was possessed of a singularly handsome person (the outward and visible sign of the inward refinement and nobility of his character), a happy knack of saying those charming "nothings," that yet count for so much, an infectious gayety of spirit, a certain boyish ingenuousness and eagerness at times, and with never the faintest touch of supercilious condescension.

It was said of the late Lord Houghton that he never came into a room without making every man and woman in it have a kindlier feeling for each other. That is a beautiful thing to be said of any one, and it was absolutely true in the case of "Joe" Bryan. He seemed to diffuse, as it were, a sort of social sunshine wherever he might be—to create an atmosphere of courtesy, refinement and good-will, as he went along the pleasant ways of the world. He carried the same air with him when he slipped away to enter the sombre abodes of want and misery and lightened their gloom by the radiance of his presence.

Who of us, indeed, can ever forget the compelling charm of that presence in all social intercourse—his air of distinction—the unconscious urbanity, that in some nameless way suggests aristocratic birth—his “Old World” courtesy to women—his winning smile, that could so subtly express either affection or amusement—the kindly greeting in “the eyes whose sunshine runs before the lips”—his unaffected modesty—his lively play of mind, and those flying shafts of nimble wit that never left a sting.

But, after all, it was with three or four of his intimates grouped around his generous board that he was seen at his best as a charming host. There, under his own roof-tree, one best discerned the manifold and enchanting graces of his private life.

He possessed a keen zest for everything which makes life enjoyable, and had an instinctive talent for eliciting the best that was in his guests. He delighted in “chaff” and in that admirable “nonsense,” which is the small change of thorough good-fellowship. He had a large fund of anecdote himself, and was the most sympathetic of listeners when a good story was told.

As no coarse thought ever found lodgment in his pure soul, so no coarse word ever passed his lips. An “improper story”—not, of course, told at his board, but elsewhere in the world of men—always froze him—though even then he never forgot his innate courtesy. But there was just a hint of austerity in his manner, that caused the lively *raconteur* never to try the experiment again in his presence.

His face was singularly mobile and almost instantly betrayed any strong emotion that possessed him.

At times, in intimate personal talk (*à deux*), when the generous heart and busy brain were devising some beneficence,

that must prove its own reward, one might mark, for a fleeting moment, a look of exaltation, a sort of spiritual radiance, that made his face beautiful and noble beyond the compass of words.

In the midst of the poignant sorrow of the present, there is surely some adumbration of comfort in the thought—nay, in the assured belief—that the glory of that rapt expression, that ethereal radiance, which transfigured his countenance here only at rare and intermittent moments, is no longer evanescent “in the land beyond the stars,” but glows with ever steadier glow, forever and forever, in the light supernal, now that the mortal has put on immortality.

His married life was ideally full and happy, but there are matters too sacred to be more than alluded to in print, especially when one is honored with the confidence of the living. Rash, indeed, would be the hand, that would seek to rend the veil from the sanctities of that beautiful home-life, which was, in truth, the very citadel of his aspirations and affections. It may be said, however, without impertinence, that, though he had reached three score years and more, he kept in absolute touch with the younger generation, and his affectionate *camaraderie* with his own sons and his playfulness with his grandchildren was lovely thing to see.

Before the beauty of his Christian life, one pauses abashed, and almost fears to speak at all.

The writer can only set down again the few halting lines, that he wrote, through blinding tears, the very night that this guileless spirit passed away and left us desolate.

If to labor is to pray— if to visit the fatherless and the widow and bind up the broken-hearted and keep one's self unspotted from the basenesses of the world, be, in truth, pure religion and undefiled,—then are we sure that, when “the one

clear call" came, this gentle and fearless spirit "crossed the bar" with no misgiving, but went with the glad alacrity and unquestioning faith of a little child to "meet his Pilot face to face."

When his old comrades stood by his coffin, and, shaken with sobs, looked down on that gracious figure, "hushed in the alabaster arms of death" and clad in the simple jacket of gray, in which, more than forty years ago, he had swept through the dust and sweat of battle, storming into the fight in all the joyous valor of his youth—gazing on his delicate patrician features, clear cut as a Sicilian cameo and accentuated into an even finer beauty than that they wore in life—surely there must have flashed through the mind of more than one of them those words that Shakespeare puts into the mouth of Gloucester touching the dead king:

A sweeter and a lovelier gentleman
Framed in the prodigality of nature. . .
The spacious world cannot again afford.

"Life is an instrument with many stops," and, good player that he was, he used the best of them with courage, constancy, vigor and discernment. In his young manhood, he knew what it was to be very poor—he came, in later years, to know what it was to be very rich, but the sweetness of his nature and the vigor of his soul disdained to consider the temptations that both offer, and he remained, through storm and sunshine, just the same—his own simple self—pure, fearless, just, generous, and loving.

Those who did not know him, if their eyes ever chance to light on these pages, will say that what has been set down here is all mere eulogy. No doubt, it will sound like eulogy to them. Yet every word of it is simple truth, only marred in the telling, for to those who knew him as he really was, any

portrait, drawn by even the most "practiced hand," must prove at best but a blurred semblance of the noble gentleman, whose simple, unselfish, godly life disdains, as it were, all human panegyric.

And now we have lost that bright and vigorous and lovable personality, that represented to not a few of us so much of the joy of life.

As is the inexorable law of being, even the memory of that radiant figure shall first grow dim, and then altogether die out, as the men and women of his generation pass away, unless, indeed, a grateful capital shall seek to perpetuate in enduring bronze the form and figure of one justly counted the greatest citizen of the Commonwealth in his day and generation.

Whether this be done or not, the tradition of his robust and gentle virtues and of his manifold activities for the well-being of his State and his people, must, we repeat, long endure.

To some of us it was given to know him long and well—to sympathize with his enthusiasms and to take pride in his achievements—above all to discern the beauty of his daily life, that still lives on "in hearts he touched with fire."

To the least of these, it has seemed a pious duty to set down, even if in homeliest fashion, what he himself saw and knew of this vivid and beneficent personality, to the end that future generations shall have something more than mere tradition offered them, when they inquire how this noble "Virginia Worthy" lived and died.

For his public service they must seek the public record.

And when the young Virginian of a hundred years to come shall bend over the page that chronicles the history of his mother-state, and shall scan with kindling eye and flushing cheek the long roll of those, who have made her "glorious by

the pen" and "famous by the sword," though he shall see there greater names, which, perchance, may quicker stir the pulse's play, yet shall he see there none worthier of his reverence or of his emulation than the name of JOSEPH BRYAN.

W. GORDON McCABE.

[NOTE.—This paper was prepared at the special request of the Executive Committee of the *Virginia Historical Society*].

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVII.

APRIL, 1909.

No. 2

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[FROM THE PRIVY COUNCIL.]

To Our very good Friends the Governor and Council in Virginia.

After our very hearty Commendations we have thought fit to let you know that his Majesty of his Royal favour and for the better encouragement of the planters there doth let you know that it is not intended that Interests which men had Settled there when you were a Corporation should be impeached, that for the Present they may enjoy their Estates and Trades with the same freedom and privileges as they did before the recalling of their patents, to which purpose also in pursuance of his Majesties most gracious Intention We do hereby Authorize you to dispose of such proportions of Lands to all those planters being freemen as you had power to do before the Year 1625. We have also thought meet to recommend unto you in particu-

lar Captain William Button¹ in regard to the Service done by him to the Plantation as we are informed as is best known to your selves, requiring you to allow him so much land on either side of the River Appamatock as may be most convenient for him as hath been heretofore usually granted for himself and so many Servants as he hath or shall now transport and for your further powers it is now had in consideration And you shall Shortly know the King's further pleasure and we bid you heartily Farewell. From Whitehall, 22nd July, 1634.

Tho: Coventry Co.

Kelley, Manchester.

Francis Cottington,

E. Newburge

Thomas Jermyn,

Francis Wyndbanke.

[EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1634.]

[Printed in part in *Hening*, I, 225, and the remainder in *Va. Magazine*, XIII, 390-391, except two paragraphs, viz: "Commission for Commander at the Fort at Point Comfort to Francis Pott and Samuel Mathews," and "Several Commissions to go to war with the Indians our Irreconcilable Enemies, July, 1634."]

[APPOINTMENT² OF COMMISSIONERS TO CONSIDER THE SUBJECT
OF A CONTRACT BETWEEN THE KING AND THE
COLONIES FOR ALL TOBACCO PRODUCED.]

Charles by the Grace of God, King of England Scotland

¹ Captain William Button, who had commanded a ship in the expedition to releave Rochelle in 1628, came to Virginia in 1633. At the request of the planters he returned to England in February, 1634, and presented their wants to the Council. He was successful, and obtained the order of Council printed in the text. Button died before 1639, and his widow became the wife of Ralph Wyatt, who had been wounded in the expedition against the Isle of Rhé. (Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 93, 94.)

² These commissioners were to aid in carrying out a favorite scheme of the King—a contract with the tobacco growing Colonies by which he should have the sole pre-emption of that product. In spite of the determination expressed by the King, the contract was never completed, as the Colonies, Virginia especially, strenuously opposed the terms offered. Many of these commissioners were men connected with the collection of the public revenue, or were noted merchants.

France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c. To our trusty and Well beloved Sir William Russell Knight and Baronet Sir William Uvedale Knight Sir Dudley Diggs Knight Sir John Wolstenholme the Elder Knight Sir Sampson Darel³ Knight Sir John Wolstenholme the Younger Knight Sir Abraham Dawes Knight Sir John Jacob Knight Henry Garaway of London Alderman Anthony Abdy of London Alderman John Latch and John St. Almand Esq's Isaac Jones Marmaduke Royden Robert Oxwick John Slaney and Philip Burlamachy of London Merchants Edward Ditchfield Robin Born and George Bromley of London Grocers Whereas not long since by our Several Proclamations we have declared our Royal Pleasure concerning the Importing of All sorts of Tobacco Growing upon our English plantations to the port of London with such Charge and command to our Several officers to see the same performed accordingly and also have for divers Reasons expressed in the said proclamations Confirmed

³ Sir Sampson Darrell was son of Sir Marmaduke Darrell, of Fulmer, Bucks, and his wife, daughter of John Lennard, of Knole in Kent. Sir Marmaduke was a member of the Virginia Company, surveyor general of victuals for the navy, &c. Sampson Darrell, the son, matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, May 8, 1607; B. A. January 31, 1609-10; of Gray's Inn 1610; knighted June 13, 1619; M. P. for Wendover 1626; vic-tualler of the King's ships, and died in London May 14, 1635. (*Foster's Oxford Matriculations.*) There were probably descendants of this family in Virginia. On November 28, 1694, Mr. Sampson Darrell was granted 200 acres on Doegs Run, then in Stafford county. On November 21, 1715, Mr. William Darrell, of Stafford county, was granted 714 acres on Pimmets (alias the Upper Spout) Run, near the falls of Potomac, and later Sampson Darrell, grandson and heir of Sampson Darrell the elder, of Stafford county, was given a regrant for part of a tract of land granted to his grandfather November 28, 1694. In Stafford county is recorded a deed, dated August 6, 1703, from Sampson Darrell, of Gloucester county, gent., conveying land in Stafford to John Cave, of King and Queen, carpenter. In Prince William is a lease for 100 acres of land, June 8, 1735, from Sampson Darrell, of Prince William county, to Pearce Noland, and by deed dated June 29, 1738, and recorded in Prince William, Sampson Darrell, of Truro Parish, Prince William [afterwards Fairfax county], leased to Cockerell, &c., 200 acres, part of a larger tract formerly granted to William Darrell, late deceased, father of the said Sampson.

and renewed our streight Commands and directions to all our Justices of Assize our Justices of Peace our Mayor Sheriffs and all other Our Officers of our Several Counties in their several places to be aiding and Assisting to those we have and shall Employ for the Rooting out and Depressing all English Tobacco lately planted &c. growing in divers places of our Realm of England & Ireland which said proclamations being Duly Executed will no doubt much advantage the benefit of the said foreign plantations as also a better conformity in the Orderly Payments of our customs and Imports usually paid us for the same. Yet having of late received creditable Information that many of the Planters residing upon the said Colony have and are Still likely to Suffer under the Burden of many Oppressions Occasioned by the Secret and Indirect Trade of particular Merchants and Shop keepers who make a prey of them and their Labours by Supplying their Necessities with commodities at such unreasonable rates that they are usually forced to pay fifty or Sixty pounds weight of Tobacco for a pair of Shoes with such like unconscionable Advantages in several other Merchandizes that the poor planters have had Scarce necessities for their Bodies but have engaged the most part of their Crop before hand to their said Merchants and Shop keepers insomuch that they only Labour and Live to enrich those that thus work upon their Necessities without any Ability Either to Satisfie Us our Duties or to Apply themselves to more noble and Stable Commodities Whereby they may become of Consequence to our Crown of England Which Unjust and Unconscionable Course of the said Merchants and Shop keepers (as we are likewise informed) have some Years past been so grievous unto the said Planters that they have Contrary to expectation been not only forced to petition for Abatement of our Ordinary Customs and Imposts but have in Extreame necessity begged their bread from Door to Door without any help and relief from the said Merchants and Shop keepers By which means and out of the woful Experience of their miseries they have been of Late Years Compelled to offer their Tobacco to divers of the Merchants in London tendering unto them a contract for some term of Years which being refused they have since been force to send their Tobacco or the most part

for foreign ports without any payment of our ordinary Duties any regulations either in Quality or Quantity of Tobacco or any respect to us or our Dominions from whence they have annual Support of their munition and Provision and this contrary to our Royal command in our Several proclamations and several Orders of our Council in that behalf By all which and other Indirect and disorderly proceedings in the said plantation we apparently see the Danger of their Utter Ruin besides the Loss of those Just profits that do belong unto us and being lately Solicited by divers of that Body (who do sensibly groan under the Burden) to take all those grievances into our Royal consideration and finding that in their Infancies as yet the chiefest Commodities that must Support and enable them to more Stable Commodities is this of Tobacco for which if they fail of an indifferent and reasonable rate the said Planters must wholly be disabled and impoverished having advised with our Lords and others of our Privy Council we are resolved and our Will and Pleasure is to have hereafter the sole preemption of the said Tobacco Growing upon the said Plantations and that at such Rates and Prices as shall be found fit (having respect to the Support of the said Colonies and being moved to make choice of some fit and able Persons who have Experience of the Value and Quality of the said several sorts of Tobacco as also of the Condition of the present State of the said Plantations and have observed the great necessities and Miseries they have endured by the irregular Planting and ordering thereof and unconscionable Practices put upon them in the State thereof Know ye therefore that we reposing Especial trust and Confidence in the fidelity long Experience and Diligence have nominated constituted and appointed Willed and Required and by these presents do nominate and appoint Will and require you the said Sir William Russell Sir William Uvedale Sir Dudley Diggs Sir John Wolstenholme the Elder Sir Sampson Durel Sir John Wolstenholme the Younger Sir Abraham Daws Sir John Jacob Henry Garaway Anthony Abdy John Latch John St. Almand Isaac Jones Marmaduke Royden Robert Oxwich John Slany Phillip Burlamachy Edward Ditchfield Ruben Burne and George Brumley to be our Commissioners Giving and by these presents Granting unto you and unto any

Seven or more of you (whereof you the said Sir John Wolstenholme the Elder Sir John Wolstenholme the Younger Sir Abraham Dawes or Sir John Jacob to be one) full power and Authority to call before you all such person and Persons as have any Interest in the Plantations of Virginia Bermudas the Caribe Islands and any other of our English Colonies and acquainting them with this our Royal Will and Pleasure to require them to declare unto you or any such Seven or more of you their several Interests and to demand and know what Quantities of Tobacco they have upon their Several Plantations what they expect upon their return and when they expect the same and in our Name to Contract and Treat with them either in part or Company for their Several Quantities that their Several Quantities being taken of at reasonable rates and in different days of payment they may bring no interruption in our intended contract with the Planters themselves upon the said Plantation And because many of them upon some private End may seem unwilling to make this Contract Alledging that some of the Planters Inhabiting in the said Colonies are the Chief Owners and Ingrossers of the said Tobacco and that there is little belonging to them but for Satisfaction of Several Parcels of Goods and Wares which they have * * * [illegible] into those Plantations or Colonies for which they have no payment but by Tobacco These are to require you and Authorize you and any Such Seven or more of you to assure on our behalf the said Planters and Owners that we are now sending our Commission into every of the said Plantations and treat and conclude the Contract there and that we hold it fitting first to begin at home that the said Planters may see we have omitted nothing that shall conduce to this Service or that may take away any obstacle thereupon pretences of Debts or otherwise and if any of the said Debts shall appear to be of so great Value You are likewise to enquire of the Condition of them and whereupon they grow that if it shall be found Just and fitting we may give order to Examine the same there also and to regulate such order to the Merchants and Shop keepers here as shall be reasonable for their Gain and not now oppressive and burdensome to the said poor planters and because the Season calls upon a Dispatch of this business and that we may

be the better informed of all difficulties that may arise in the Same our Will and Pleasure is that you forthwith give us an account of your proceedings and Conclusions herein and if any oppressions be made as in all business of this Nature the beginning is full of Doubts and Interruptions Our Will and pleasure is that you certifie unto us the Names of such that are refractory to this our Command And if they shall demand greater rates than you on our Behalf shall think fit to be given or shall make any other pretence why they should not Submit themselves unto this our Royal Pleasure wherein our aim is not for our own private Profit as for the Support of our said Colonies and preservation of our Subjects who live and reside there Our Will and Command is also that you or any Such Seven or more of You Certifie together with such their refusal the reasons they Offer for the same to the End that we may perceive what can be objected against this our Royal intention And because Our Desire is to have all Expedition in this Contract and to proceed abroad upon the said Plantations with the said Expedition we Go at Home Our Will is and we do require you to give such Attendance upon this our Service that we may have this our Commission returned unto us before the fourteenth day of July next and herein to consider of all such Occurences that as well here as upon the said Plantations may fall out for the Advancement of this our Service together with the prices you shall think requisite to be Given the Day of Payment you shall agree for with the Quantities and Qualities of Each Plantation to be Yearly allowed and for what Term of Years the Contract of Years shall continue and by what means it may be best Effectuated and the said Tobacco orderly brought into our said Port of London from whence all Domes-tick and forreign part are to be supplied with such other Incident Considerations as that our Service shall require that Accordingly we may immediately Dispatch our said Commission to the said Plantations and make a Settlement of this business for the more speedy relief of our said poor Subjects and the full performance of this our pleasure and Command. In Witness &c. Witness our Self at Westminster the Nineteenth day of June the tenth Year of our Reign.

℞ Breve privato Sigillo.

[EXTRACTS FROM VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1634.]

[Printed, *Va. Magazine*, XIII, 391, 392, 394, except the paragraph: "Roger Delke outlawed for Debt and a Capias issued against him."]

[ACTS OF ASSEMBLY, 1639.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 224-229.]

[NOTES FROM THE VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1639-1641.]

[Printed in part in *Hening*, I, 552, and the remainder in *Va. Mag.*, XIII, 392-394, except the following paragraphs: "Arch Bishop of Canterbury grants administration, *cum Test. annexo*, of Sir John Zouch's will," "Quarter Court held at 8 April '40, see 11th Act, 1639, a Judgement according to the 8 Act 1639," "A Grand Jury returned an Indictment for Murder, ignoramus and the prisoner after proclamation, acquitted and cleared," "Admon revoked on producing a probate granted in England."]

[A REMONSTRANCE OF THE GRAND ASSEMBLY, 1642.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 236-238.]

[THE DECLARATION AGAINST THE COMPANY.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 230-236.]

[LETTER OF CHARLES I, TO THE GOVERNOR, COUNCIL AND BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA, JULY 5, 1642.]

[Printed, Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 201-202.]

[EXTRACT FROM THE VIRGINIA RECORDS.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag.*, XIII, 396.]

[ARTICLES AT THE SURRENDER OF THE COUNTRY, 1652.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 363-367.]

[THE NUMBER OF BURGESSES RETURNED TO THIS ASSEMBLY
APRIL 26, 1652, AND THE OATH ADMINISTERED
TO THE BURGESSES.]

[Not only the numbers, but the names are given in, *Hening*, I, 369-371. The oath is printed, p. 71. In the Randolph MS John Corker is styled "Clerk B. H.," instead of "Cl. Dom. Com.," as in *Hening*.]

[ELECTION OF COUNCILLORS, APRIL 30, 1652.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 371-372.]

[LETTER OF GOVERNOR BENNETT TO THE ASSEMBLY, JULY
5, 1653.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 377.]

[PROCEEDINGS OF THE BURGESSES, JULY, 1653.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 778.]

[THE NUMBER OF BURGESSES, JULY 5, 1653.]

[The names are printed, *Hening*, I, 379.]

[PROCEEDINGS⁴ AGAINST PERSONS FOR SPEAKING CONTEMPTUOUSLY OF THE GOVERNMENT, JULY ASSEMBLY, 1653.]

A Charge * * * against Captain Abraham Read [words illegible].

Since his last Arrival in Virginia hath behaved himself Contemptuously to the disturbance of the peace of the Governor and Government of this Colony settled by Authority of Parliament.

That the said Read said that he could and would by his own Commission command Lieut. Coll. Cornelius Loyd and not only him but his General meaning the Governor who is Stiled Captain General of Virginia.

That the said Abraham Read taxed the Governor that he had

⁴This affair of Reed's seems to have been some personal quarrel. It is not clear whether he thought the Navigation Act had not been enforced with sufficient thoroughness or the reverse.

done so much [words illegible] the Spanish Flemmings meaning the two Ships lately arrived from Dunkirk and Ostend and that he would be called home into England and there they would deal well enough with him.

That the said Abraham Read contemptuously vaunted that if he had been below he would have shot too against the Ship wherein the Governor was as the other three Ships did and would have sunk her for wearing the Spanish Colours in the main top notwithstanding the Governor's being there or else she should have sunk him.

That the said Read falsely and injuriously taxed the Government with supplying the Utter Enemies of the Commonwealth of England and that he could make it Appear with many other Agitations to that purpose.

That the said Read said that if he had been below he would have disobeyed the Governor's Warrant as he heard Captain Pott had done.

That the said Read hath injuriously utter'd in Discourse that no forreigners ought to have trade in Virginia Which [illegible] is Contrary to Act of Parliament for the Increase of Navigation and the Articles granted upon the Surrender of this Colony to the Obedience of the Parliament.

That the said Read being told that the Captain & Merchant of the Dunkirk Ship had carried their Commissions and Cocquets to the Governor Said what have they to do to carry them to the Governor they should have brought them unto us Captain Gunnell being then in Company and saying the Same.

That Charge and everything therein contained according to the several Articles is acknowledged by me Abraham Read to be true and Just. I confessing myself guilty of them Do humbly refer myself to the merciful censure of this Assembly.

ABRAHAM READ.

This Acknowledgment made in Open Assembly this 7th July, 1653.

Whereas Captain Abraham Read has since his last arrival in this Colony behaved himself very Contemptuously to the Disturbance of the peace of the Government and Governor of this Colony Settled by Authority of Parliament and being brought

to answer his Charge read unto him having Confessed himself Guilty in every particular and acknowledged under his hand. It is therefore Ordered that the said Captain Abraham Read Do forthwith pay as a fine for his Contempt and misdemeanor ten thousand pounds of Tobacco and cask and put in good Security for his good Behaviour in this Colony and until the performance of this Order to stand Committed to the Sheriff of James City County.

To the Honourable Governor, Council and Burgesses Assembled &c.

Abraham Read humbly presenteth.

That Whereas the petitioner was imprisoned and fined for some Offences, by your Honour and Worships which he hath Already Ingenuously acknowledged before you & to the perpetrating whereof he was only moved with the Languages of others and not with the least thoughts of Malignity intents in himself.

Wherefore having heretofore humbly acknowledged Submitted and desired Your Honour and Worships free. He Yet humbly reimplores your Clear Considerations of the great Meekness of Humanity how that Passion is or Man be Stirred up which your petitioner is now sorry for and that your honours and Worships would also be pleased to look upon more Clemency the Rigour in regard to the Petitioner and his Wife and Children are now fitter Objects of Pity than Punishment and be pleased to remit the fine imposed on the Petitioner.

And he shall pray &c.

To the Right Honourable Richard Bennett Esq'r Governor and Captain General with the Honourable Council of State.

The Humble petition of Edward Gunnel Presenteth—

That Whereas your Honours have been informed that Something hath been said and Acted by your humble Petitioner that hath been taken as high Disobedience to the just power of this Government and whereas your Honours have been graciously pleased to afford your petitioner both Means and time to answer the said Delinquents he now presenteth his humble Adresses to your Honor's feet, publickly declaring that whatsoever hath been said or Done in Offence to your Honours

or the Government here Established your Petitioner confesseth himself to be heartily and penitently Sorry for and doth in all humility crave your Honour's Pardon Your Petitioner faithfully promising and obliging himself never hereafter to Abuse nor Offend any person from the highest to the lowest within this Government.

He therefore craveth in your Christian and Gracious Mercies that he may be released from the aforesaid Charge and he shall ever pray &c.

EDW'D GUNNELL.

The Deposition of Samuel Taylor, aged 38 Years or thereabouts.
Examined and Sworn.

Saith—

That this Deponent by Warrant Arresting Captain Thomas Wilson Captain Hugh Wilson and Captain John Pegro to answer to such Objections as should be asked against them before the Governor and Council which power they rejected deriding it with Laughter and Scorn Saying who could fetch them out of their Ships Whereupon this Deponent demanded of the said Parties being Masters of Ships the Castle duties they answered they would not pay any for they knew not any that had Power to demand it for they had orders from their owners to the Contrary.

SAMUEL TAYLOR.

Juratus in Curia, 10th July, 1653.

Test: John Corker,

Clerk to the Burgesses.

July 12, 1653. By the Unanimous Opinion of the House of Assembly.

It is ordered that John Baldwin shall have and keep his place.

JOHN CORKER,
Clerk to the Burgesses.

13 July, 1653.

Coll. Francis Yeardley this day entered his Caveat of Information against David Cardoon according to the Act as Coll. William Clayborn Esq'r hath shewed President.

FRANCIS YARDLEY.

[BILL OF SALE FOR THE SHIP LEOPOLDUS.]

[Printed, *Hening* I, 382-383, note.][PUBLIC LEVY,⁵ 1653.]

Northampton County—

500 Tithables at 22 lb. $\frac{3}{4}$ poll,	11,200
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,	1,200
To 245 of Shot at 2,	490
	<hr/>
	12,890
To pay to Mr. Patten, dance, &c.,	00,368
To Mr. John Batt,	01,000
To Captain John West,	10,000
To Mr. John Corker,	01,043
To Sallary,	01,379
	<hr/>
	13,790

Charles City County—

532 Tithables at 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ poll,	11,704
To 50 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,	00,600
To 100 lb. of Shot at 2,	00,200
	<hr/>
	12,504
To pay to Howel Price, Clerk,	00,876
To the Honourable Sir Wm. Berkeley, Kn't,	10,358
To Sallary,	01,248
	<hr/>
	12,482

Elizabeth City County—

395 Tithables at 22 $\frac{3}{4}$ poll,	08,690
To 100 lb. Powder at 12 lb.,	01,200
To 170 lb. of Shot at 2 lb.,	340
	<hr/>
	10,230

⁵ The public levy laid by the Assembly of 1653, is not all copied in the Randolph MS. Several counties are missing. It was the custom at the time to order that public creditors should receive payments out of the taxes of particular counties.

To pay Sir Wm. Berkeley, Knight,	09,207	
To Sallary,	<u>01,023</u>	
	10,230	
Isle of Wight County—		
673 Tithables at 22 p poll,		14,806
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,		<u>01,200</u>
To 270 lb. of Shott at 2 lb.,		540
		16,546
To pay to Coll. Sam'l Mathews,	14,891	
To Sallary,	<u>01,655</u>	
	16,546	
Gloster County—		
367 Tithables at 22 p poll,		08,074
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,		<u>01,200</u>
To 200 lb. of Shott at 2 lb.,		00,400
		09,674
To pay Lieut. Coll. John Walker,		
Assign of Christopher Boyce,	00,200	
To Lieut. Coll. Sam'l Mathews,	08,503	
To Sallary,	<u>00,967</u>	
	09,670	
Surry County—		
518 Tithables at 22 lb. p poll,		11,396
To 100 lb. Powder at 12 lb.,		<u>01,200</u>
		12,596
To pay John Phips & Will. Harris,	09,000	
To Mr. John Corker,	02,336	
To Sallary,	<u>01,260</u>	
	12,596	
Northumberland County—		
450 at 22 lb. p poll,		09,900
To 100 lb. of Powder at 12 lb.,		<u>01,200</u>
To 150 lb. Shot at 2 lb.,		00,300
		11,400

To pay to Coll. Sam'l Mathews in full for his Sum of 71,280 lb. Tobacco,	03,451
To Hopkin Powel,	00,377
To Christopher Boyce,	03,800
To Coll. Wm. Clayborn,	02,500
To Mr. Hope,	00,132
To Sallary,	01,110
	<hr/>
	11,370

[ORDER IN REGARD TO PAYMENT OF COUNTY AND PAROCHIAL
BURGESSES.]

At a Grand Assembly holden at James City the first day of December, 1656.

This Day Mr. Peter Ashton Mr. John Wilcox Mr. Thomas Ramsey, Mr. Job Barclay were admitted Burgesses,

Whereas by a former Act of Assembly privilege was Granted to any Parish to send one or two Burgesses and Several Disputations arising thereupon how the Charges of the said particular Burgesses should be Defrayed It is Ordered that every County shall pay the said Burgesses usually sent from the Respective Counties as formerly and if any Parish shall return a Burgess for their particular Occasion then the Charge of the said Burgess to be Levied in and by the Parish that Elected him.

[ORDERS OF ASSEMBLY IN REGARD TO NORTHAMPTON COUNTY
AND LAND ON YORK RIVER.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 380-385.]

[THE NUMBER OF BURGESSES FOR EACH COUNTY, NOVEMBER 20, 1654.]

[The *names* are printed in *Hening*, I, 386-387.]

The Publick Levy for this Assembly [November, 1654] laid as followeth :

Westmoreland Dr. 170 Tithables at 20 ^{ps} poll is 4,420.

[PUBLIC ORDERS OF ASSEMBLY.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 387-388.]

[ACTS OF ASSEMBLY, MARCH, 1655-56.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 393-403.]

[ORDERS OF ASSEMBLY CONVENED DECEMBER 1, 1656.]

[Some of these orders are printed in *Hening*, I, 421-428. The others are printed here.]

Whereas John Fipps by his petition shewed that there was due to him from the Country by former Order One Thousand one hundred pounds of Tobacco but Ommitted in Casting up the Last Levy, It is therefore Ordered that payment be made him of the said sum the next Assembly.

Whereas Thomas Loving High Sheriff of James City County by petition Requested the Opinion of the house whether Coll. Higginson⁶ having been so long absent out of the Country should Enjoy the Privilege of Councillor by exempting certain persons out of the Levies, It is Resolved that in Respect of his Long Absence he being in no Publick Employment shall not have any Persons belonging to him Exempted.

Whereas there was an Order 1650 Granted for three thousand six hundred and Ninety Pounds of Tobacco to be paid out of the Levy of the County of Lancaster to be paid unto Coll. Samuel Mathews which yet remains unsatisfied, It is Ordered that the Collectors of the said County make present thereof and in case of their failing their Security to pay it.

Upon the petitions and Articles of Mr. James Crewes' Exhibited against Capt. Philip We having heard and seen all the

⁶Col. Humphrey Higginson, of James City county, who had been appointed to the Council in 1641. He died in England in 1665.

⁷James Crews, of Henrico county, afterwards took the side of Bacon in the Rebellion and was executed. Perhaps this judgment had something to do with his opposition to the Governor. At this time the Assembly was a Court of Appeal and continued to have such jurisdiction until 1683, when it was abolished by order of the King. (*Hening*, III, 550.)

proofs and Arguments that the said Crewes could produce for the Confirmation of them as also the defence and Reply of Capt. Peibles to the same Do unanimously Conceive that the said petition and Charge of Crews is Malicious and Scandalous for neither the taking away of the Neat nor tearing the Book mentioned in the first Article was any ways prejudicious to the said Crewes nor more than Peibles might Lawfully do and for the Stuff mentioned in the second Article it was no cheat (as Charged) but might be disposed of by Capt. Peibles as he pleased and that Crews had Received Satisfaction for the same by Account and for the Stabs and Blows mentioned in the third and fourth Articles they were Occasioned by Crews unworthy and uncivil provocation for which Notwithstanding Peibles hath Given Satisfaction according to order of the County Court. And to the fifth Article no just proof appears on Crews's part whereas we humbly conceive that the said Crews ought to be made Example for such foul Base and unworthy Defamations against Capt. Peibles—by paying Costs of Suit and a fine to Capt. Peibles for two Thousand Pounds of Tobacco and that this be a final Determination of the Differences between them this Report being by the Unanimous Vote of both Houses. Ordered to be confirmed.

Upon a full hearing a Serious and mature consideration of Mr. Harlowe's Petition having weighed his Objections to the bond which by several proofs appears to us to be Authentick, We conceive that Mrs. Whitby's⁸ Quietus est hath been Legally and Justly obtained and that there are no Assets discovered by Us in her Hands to give any other Satisfaction to the said Harlow than what are mentioned in an Order of the Governor and Council of the Ninth of October, 1655, which according to the provisoe therein Expressed (viz) (not infringing the Right and precedency of any former Judgment) we Conceive may be performed towards Satisfactions of the said Harlow it appearing to us that the Order was grounded upon and according to Mr. Harlow's own proposition which said Order Mrs. Whitbey never

⁸ She was the widow of William Whitby, Speaker of the Assembly of July, 1653. She was Ruth Gorsuch, daughter of Rev. John Gorsuch and his wife, Anne Lovelace, sister of Richard Lovelace, the poet.

refusing to perform we conceive Mr. Harlow had no Cause to put her to this great Charge and Molestation and therefore have Ordered that the said Mr. Harlow pay three thousand pounds of Tobacco for costs and damages upon thrice Voting of which Report in the House on Saturday and Confirming it by another upon Monday at the petition of Mr. Harlow for taking off his damages It is Ordered by this Grand Assembly that the Estate mentioned in the Deed be confirmed to the said Mrs. Whitbey their proper Estate and Remain free and discharged from the Claim of any person or persons that may pretend any title or Interest therein as Creditor to her Late Husband Mr. Whitby.

Upon the Petition of Major John Bond Sheriff of the Isle of Wight County and the petition of Mr. Theophilus Hone Sheriff of Elizabeth County Complaining that their Counties have been over Rated in the List of Tithables (viz) the Isle of Wight by 38 persons amounting to twelve hundred Ninety and two pounds of Tobacco and Elizabeth City 32 persons amounting to one Thousand Eighty and Eight pounds of Tobacco, It is Ordered that the said Sums be taken off the said Counties respectively and Laid upon Lancaster County where they are Increased since the last Year's List 152 persons.

Upon The Petition of Mr. John Page it is Ordered that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco more for a Horse lost in the last Expedition having formerly had two Thousand pounds of Tobacco allowed him by the Governor and Council which we conceive too little.

Upon the petition of Mrs. Margaret Skinnar It is Ordered that the Schedule annexed to her petition for the making Good of her Articles to her Children out of Mr. Skinnar's Estate done by Order of the Isle of Wight Courts as very Reasonable and Just be so confirmed by this Assembly.

Upon the Motion of Coll. Flood against Mr. Will. Batt for tending of Seconds and being found guilty of the Breach of the said Act, It is Ordered that the Seconds be destroyed and the said Batts to pay two thousand pounds of Tobacco according to the said Act.

It is Ordered that Thomas Woodward Clerk to the Committee of private Causes this Assembly being allowed out of the next Year's Levies fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco.

Upon The petition of Richard Nicholas It is Ordered that the County pay unto the said Nicholas Sixteen hundred pounds of Tobacco to be placed in Charles City County towards the Charge and Costs he hath been in recovering and finding a Horse which was carried away of the said Nicholas which Horse was upon the Service in the second Expedition.

Upon the Petition of Robert Ellison whereas in the former Sessions of this Assembly the difference between him and Lieut. Coll. Swan appeareth to have been debated at the Committee for private Causes and a Report thereof made to the Assembly but not determined by reason of Mr. Ellison's sudden departure out of Town this Assembly finding that former Report just and reasonable have Ordered the same to be ratified and confirmed.

In the Business between Nicholas Seabrill and Capt. Giles Brent by consent of both parties it was agreed that an inquest of the Old Neighbours (viz't) Mr. Nicholas Brook Ralph Simkin and Mr. Richard Daines should to the best of their Knowledge Lay forth the said Land and after it is laid out that the Sheriff possess the said Seabrill therewith and this to be a final Determination of the Business the said Brent paying Seabrill fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco for costs and Damages (viz't) five hundred pounds of Tobacco this Year and one Thousand pounds of Tobacco the next Year which is Ordered and Confirmed Accordingly.

Upon the petition of Thomas Dipual It is Ordered that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco for Damages done to his Boat in carrying Soldiers provisions up to the Fort.

Mr. Anthony Langston's⁹ petition is reversed to further proof.

Upon the Petition of Ralph Langley concerning Damage sustained by a Boat of his presst for the Service of the Country It is Ordered that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco.

Upon the petition of Master Anthony Wyat for Satisfaction concerning a Boat bulged in the Country Service, It is Ordered that he be allowed five hundred pounds of Tobacco.

⁹ Anthony Langston, who had been an ensign in Prince Maurice's regiment during the Civil War in England, returned to that country in 1662 after fourteen years' residence in Virginia. He killed a man in a brawl and was found guilty of manslaughter, but was pardoned and became a captain in the navy. (Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 287.)

Upon the Petition of Mr. Bannister it is Ordered. that he be allowed four hundred pounds of Tobacco for the use of his Boat and two hundred Seventy and Seven pounds of Tobacco for provisions that he furnished Coll. Hill withall for the use of the Soldiers.

Upon the Petition of Coll. Edward Hill It is Ordered that he be Satisfied Six Thousand pound of Tobacco for Ammunition and other provisions procured by him for the use of the Army.¹⁰

Upon the Petition of Walter Cooper It is Ordered that fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco be allowed him for his Attendance and Service done to the last Assembly and this.

Upon the Petition of Thomas Hunt It is Ordered That three hundred and twenty pounds of Tobacco be allowed to the four Men for their Service done to the Publick mentioned in his Petition.

Upon the Petition of Henry Walker It is Ordered that he have four hundred pounds of Tobacco for his pains of finding a Horse of Wm. Jupons and four Hundred pounds of Tobacco more when he shall bring in the Other Stray Horse supposed to be Rich'd Egleston's.

It is Ordered that Sir William Berkeley be allowed four Thousand five hundred pounds of Tobacco and Cask with the Tobacco upon the Sale of his House It being according to the Agreement tho' Ommitted by the Clerk and that it be placed upon James City County.

Upon the Petition of Thos. Loving Sheriff of James City County We think fit that he should be allowed two thousand three hundred pounds of Tobacco.

FRANCIS MORYSON, Speaker.

EDW'D DIGGS.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

¹⁰ The military service for which several payments were made was the campaign against the Richahecrian Indians, when the settlers under Col. Edward Hill were defeated at a place traditionally said to be Bloody Run, now within the city of Richmond.

VIRGINIA IN 1650.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED.)

PASS FOR SIR HENRY CHICHELEY¹ TO GO TO VIRGINIA,
APRIL 6, 1650.

Order of the Council of State.

That Sir Henry Chicheley taking the engagement may have a pass to go to Virginia or that putting in security to do nothing prejudicial to the State and present government thereof he may be released to go out of Town and out of the lines of communication.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 92, p. 177.)

On 9th April License was given for Sir Henry Chicheley, Thos. Cox and Robert Pigge to pass to Virginia.

Minute in Ibid, Vol 132, p. 8.

PASS FOR SIR HENRY CHICHELEY, THOMAS COX AND ROBERT PIGGE to go to Virginia (April 9, 1650). The following is "the the form of a Pass" entered at the beginning of this volume.

These are to will and require you to permit and suffer the bearer hereof [blank for name] to transport himself and necessities to [blank for place] without any your lets or molestations he carrying nothing with him prejudicial to the State. Of which you are not to fail and for which this shall be your Warrant. Given at the Council of State at Whitehall this [blank for date].

To all Customers, Comptrollers and Searchers and all other Officers of the Ports and Customs.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 132, p. 8.)

See 13th Sept. 1651.

¹See note at end of article.

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, MAY 3, 1650.

On debate of the business at this Committee this day concerning the government of Virginia to be reduced to the obedience of this Commonwealth It is ordered that Benjamin Worsley be desired to go to Mr. Attorney General for the Patent or Commission which he was ordered and entreated to draw up concerning Virginia and that this business be taken into consideration by this Committee on this seven night, at which time said Commission is to be presented.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 165.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, MAY 21, 1650.

Resolved That the Draught of an Act presented to this Committee concerning the settling of the Plantation of Virginia under the government of this Commonwealth be presented to the Council of State to be transmitted to the Parliament.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 173.)

COMMISSION² TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY AND COUNCIL, JUNE 3, 1650.

(Copy.)

McDonald Papers, I, p. 390.

Charles R.

Sir William Berkeley's Commission.

Breda. 3rd June 1650.

Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c.

To our Trusty and Welbeloved Servant, Sir Will'm Berkeley

²According to Gardiner (*Commonwealth and Republic*) Charles II embarked at Breda for his voyage to Scotland on June 2, 1650. The new commission to Berkeley was therefore post dated or else was signed on shipboard. It is not certainly known by whose hands this commission reached Virginia. Col. Henry Norwood, the refugee Cavalier, states that in May, 1650, Governor Berkeley sent him to the King to solicit (for Norwood) the place of treasurer of Virginia, which Berkeley deemed vacant through the "delinquency" (*i. e.*, friendship to Parliament) of William Claiborne, who had held the office for many years. Norwood states that when he arrived the King had gone to Scotland. Gibbon,

Knt., John West Esq. Will'm Brocas Esq: Rich'd Bennett Esq: Thomas Willoughby, Esq. Argol Yardley Esq. Thomas Peters [Pettus] Esq, Hump'hy Higgenson Esq. Will'm Cleyburn Esq. W'm Bernard Esq. George Ludlow, Esq: Rich'd Tounsens Esq: Thos. Stegg Esq: and Ralph Wormely, Esq: Greeting:

Whereas, Wee have taken into our Royal Consideration the State and Condi'con of Our Colony in Virginia, And of those of

an English herald, who spent a greater part of 1659 with Col. Richard Lee in Virginia, says in his *Introductio ad Latinam Blaseonum* (p 156), "the Honorable Colonel Richard Lee, some time Secretary of State there, and who after the King's martyrdom hired a Dutch vessel, freighted her himself, went to Brussels, surrendered up Sir William Barcklaie's old commission (for the Government of that Province) and received a new one from his present Majesty." Though there is no other record of this, Gibbon would hardly have made such a statement unless it were true, for his book was published at a time when many persons were living who knew the facts in the case. So it may be believed that this commission was brought to Virginia by Richard Lee.

Cromwell's victories at Dunbar, September 3, 1650 and at Worcester, September 3, 1651, put an end to all hopes of the Royalists not only in England but in the Colonies.

It will be convenient to group here the references to the various commissions and instructions to Virginia Governors of which full copies have been printed in this Magazine.

Instructions to Yeardley, Nov. 18, 1618, Vol. II, 154-165.

Commission of Yeardley as Governor *pro tem.*, Sept. 18, 1625, Vol. XVI, 121-123.

Commission of Yeardley and Council, March 4, 1625-6, Vol. XIII, 298-302.

Instructions to Yeardley, April 19, 1626, Vol. II, 393-396.

Commission of Harvey and Council, March 26, 1627, Vol. XVI, 125-131.

Instructions to Harvey, Sept. 12, 1628, Vol. VII, 267-268.

Commission of Wyatt, Jan. 11, 1638-9, Vol. XI, 50-54.

Instructions to Berkeley, August, 1641 [?], Vol. II, 281-288.

Instructions to Berkeley, Sept. 12, 1662, Vol. III, 15-20.

Commission of Jeffreys, Nov. 11, 1676, Vol. XIV, 356-359.

Instructions to Jeffreys, May 15, 1677, Vol. XIV, 287-288.

Instructions to Culpeper, Dec. 5, 1679, Vol. XIV, 360-361.

Instructions to Nicholson, 1690 [?], Vol. IV, 49-54.

It will be noted that the names of the councillors in the text (the Commission of 1650) are not uniform in the three instances in which the names are given. This is probably due to an error in transcription.

our good Subjects who have with much paines and Industry planted themselves within that our Territory and dominion, And whereas, We are willing to give all encouragement to that Plantation and Colony, and for the better maintenance and government thereof, are minded that our people there shall be ordered and regulated as well in Ecclesiastical as Temporall government according to the Laws and Statutes of the Realm of England, wh'h Wee purpose to establish there, And Whereas Wee are resolved not to impeach or hinder, but to promote and advance the particular Interest of such of the Planters there as shall conform themselves as Royall Subjects in all due obedience to Our Government. And to discourage such as shall be found Disturbers of the Peace and impugning of ye government of ye s'd Colony, Now know yee therefore that for ye better Ordering and affecting of the premisses, and for the better ordering, governing and managing of ye Affaires of ye s'd Colony and Plantation in Virginia and of the Persons now Inhabiting or w'ch shall hereafter inhabit there, untill Wee shall find some more convenient means upon mature advice, to give more ample directions for ye same, Wee reposing assured trust and confidence in the understanding care, fidelity, experience and circumspection of you ye s'd Sir Will'm Berkley, John West, Sir Wm. Davenant, Will'm Brocas, Rich'd Bennett, Samuel Matthews, Nathan'l Littleton, Henry Brown, Thos. Higgenson, Will'm Cleborn, Wm. Barnard, George Ludlow, Rich'd Townshend, Thos. Stegg and Ralph Wormeley, Have nominated assigned and apointed, and by these Presents do nominate assigne and appointe, You the said Sir Will'm Berkeley to be the present Governor. And you the said Sir Will'm Berkeley, John West, Sir Will'm Davenant, Samuel Mathews, Nathan Littleton, Henry Brown, Will'm Brocess, Rich'd Bennet, Thomas Willoughby, Argol Yardley, Thomas Peters, Hunph'y Higginson, Wm. Cleyburne, George Ludlow, Richard Townshend, Thomas Stegg and Ralph Wormley, to be present Councill of and for the said Colonies and Plantation in Virginia, Giving and by these Presents, Granting unto you and them, and unto the greater number of y'u and them respectively full power and authority to performe and execute ye place, power and authority incident and belonging unto a Governor and Councill of Virginia respectively, and to direct

and govern correct and punish Our Subjects now Inhabiting or being, or w^{ch} shall hereafter inhabit or be in Virginia or in the Isles Ports Havens Creeks or Territories thereof according to the Laws and Customs of Our Kingdom of England and to observe and keep them in their intire and due obedience to Us and Our Royall Governm^t and to direct the Affaires touching and concerning that Colony or Plantation in those fforaine Parts and to execute and p^rform all and every other matters & things concerning ye Plantacon as fully and amply as any Governor and Councill resident there at any time within the space of Twenty years last past had or might p^rform and execute.

And because by the discovery of Industrious and well experienced men, the limits and bounds of ye s^d Plantation may be augmented, and the Trade & Commerce for ye maintenance and enriching of the Inhabitants from time to time residing there, much advanced, Our will and pleasure is, and Wee do by these Presents give and grant unto you, ye s^d Sir Wm. Berkeley and the rest of y^u s^d Councill herein before mentioned, or any four or more of them, whereof ye s^d Governor for ye time being, to be alwayes one, full power and authority to grant One or more Commission or Commissions unto any of our Subjects Addressing themselves unto you, Our Said Governor or Councill for discovery of ye same Country, and the Ports Bounds Limitts and Extents thereof, And also for ye finding out what Trades shall be most necessary to be undertaken both by Sea and Land for the benefit and advantage of the said Colony and Plantation and ye good of ye people Inhabiting or w^{ch} shall Inhabit there.

And further upon all occasions as y^u or any four of y^u whereof y^u ye s^d Governor for ye time being to be alwayes one, shall be fitt to send out Forces for the subdueing the Indians and Savages of ye said Country. And likewise to make Warr and Peace with them in all such cases as may stand with the safety of the said Colony and our Honour, keeping always sufficient Forces for holding of the places there now enjoyed. And if it shall happen you ye s^d Sir Wm. Berkeley to dye, or in case of y^r urgent occasions (allowed by four or more of Our s^d Councill there) that y^u should be called thence at any time, Then Our Will & pleasure is, and wee do hereby give and grant unto you the s^d Sir Willi^m Berkeley and the rest of the Commis^{rs}

afore named, or ye greater number of you, full power and authority upon ye death or in the absence of y'u the said Sir Will'm Berkeley, to Elect nominate and assign one of Our said Councill to be ye pres't Governor of ye s'd Colony and Plantacon in Virginia and so to do from time to time as often as occasion shall require. And Wee do by these Pr'sents assign and appoint such p'sons as by you Our s'd Councill or the greater number of y'u from time to time shall be elected and chosen to be ye present Governor for ye s'd Colony and Plantation of Virginia Giving and by these pr'sents Granting unto you and the greater number of you respectively, full power and authority to execute and perform ye places and authorities of a Governor and Councill of Virginia respectively in manner and form aforesaid. Nevertheless Our Will and pleasure is that you and every of you from time to time proceed as well according to such Instructions as you or they do now or shall hereafter receive from Us or ye Lords and others of Our Privy Councill. As also according to such directions as ye or they shall from time to time receive from such L'ds Commiss'rs & Commit'ees as We shall appoint for the better Order and Government of the Plantation.

Provided alwayes, and Our Will and express Pleasure and Commandment is, and We do hereby give full power and authority to you ye s'd Sir Will'm Berkeley and such other p'sons as shall be Governor there for the time being according to the true meaning of these p'sents, And Our intention therein besides declared, That upon Death or discontinuance of any one of Our Councill there, you the s'd Sir Will'm Berkeley and such other Person as shall be Governor there, and our Councill there for the time being or ye greater part of y'm shali Elect nominate and appoint such other sufficient, able, and discreet person or p'sons in ye room or place of him or them, so dying or discontinuing during ye continuance of this Our present Commiss'n and shall from time to time return and Certifye of names and qualities of such p'son or p'sons so by you nominated and appointed in the place and room of such of Our Councill there dying and discontinuing as aforesaid, unto Us, or unto the Lords & others of Our Privy Councill to ye end that such person or persons to be by you and them so elected, nominated and appointed in man'r afore said, may receive

allowance or disallowance of such their Election and choice in the room of every of our Councill there as shall either dye or discontinue as there shall be cause, or to Us, or to the Lords, and others of our Privy Councill shall seem meet. And for the better Security and defence of ye s'd Colony and Plantation and the better suppressing of such of our Subjects as shall at any time rebell against us or Our Royall Government there, And for of better resisting of fforaine Force, w'ch shall at any time invade those Territories, Our further will and pleasure is, And Wee do further hereby give and grant unto y'u ye s'd Sir Will'm Berkeley and such other person as shall be Governor there for ye time being, and to the rest of y'u ye Commiss'rs and Council before named or the greater number of y'u full power licence and authority, at ye proper Costs and Charges of the Severall Planters, to found Erect and build upon some part of ye said Colony & Plantacon, one or more Castle or Castles together w'th as many Forts and places defensible, as to you ye s'd Sir Will'm Berkeley or to such other person as shall be governor there for ye time being, and to the greater number of you the Comm'rs before named shall seem meet, fitt and convenient, which said Castles, Forts and Places defensible, shall be built of Lime and Stone or other Materials, with Walls & Bulwarks, Battlements and Chambers Loopholes and all other Warlike ffortifications, for the resistance of any Enemy in such manner as you or the greater number of you shall appoint to survey order and direct the said works, shall from time to time think fitt and convenient and this without the molestation Impeachment or disturbance of Us, Our Heirs and Successors, or any of Our Officers or Ministers whatesoever. And We do further by these our p'sents give and grant unto the same Sir Wm. Berkeley, John West, Sir Wm. Davenant,³ Sam'll Mathews, Nathan'l Littleton, Henry Brown, Wm. Owens [Brocas], Rich'd Bennett, Thos. Willoughby, Argol Yardley, Thos. Peters, Hum-p'y Higgenson, Wm. Cleyburne, Wm. Bernard, George Lud-

³ Biographical notes on all of these Councillors have appeared in this Magazine except Sir William Davenant. He was the well known poet, and in February, 1649-50, had been commissioned by Charles II to be Governor of Maryland. On his way to the Colonies his ship was captured by a Parliamentary man-of-war, and he was for a time imprisoned.

lowe, Rich'd Townshend, Thos. Stegg and Ralph Wormeley or to any 3 or more of you whereof ye s'd Sir Wm. Berkeley to be one, ffull power & authority to enquire as well by the Oaths of good and lawfull men of the severall Countries within our Colony and Plantation of Virginia aforesaid as by all other wayes and meanes which to y'u or any 3 of y'u whereof the s'd Sir Wm. Berkeley to be one, shall seem most expedient and meet, of all, and all manner of Treasons, misprisons, of Treasons, Insurrections, Rebellions, Murders, Manslaughter, Killing, Burglaries, Rapes, Unlawfull Assemblies and Conventicles, Evill Words, Confederacies, Trespasses, Royals, Rents Escapes, Contempts, ffalsities, negligences, concealments, maintaining oppressing Chain parties Deceits and of all other Misdemeanours, offences and Injuries whatsoever whereby ye peace & good Governm't of our s'd Colony may in any wise be hindered or disturbed. And of all Accessories to the same and every of them and by whom; how, when and in what manner the same be from time to time, had made done or committed, and of all other circumstances, or Articles any way touching or concerning ye premises or any of them. And the same Treasons or other the Premises to hear and determine in a due Course of Justice, according to ye Laws and Customs of our Kingd'm of England in that behalfe. Saving to Us all ffines and Amerciam'ts and other things due there upon.

And our Will and Pleasure is, and Wee further hereby require and comand y'u the s'd Sir William Berkley and Sam'l Mathews that y'u or either of y'u do openly and in the presence of all and ye greater number of the Comm'rs and Councill, heretofore named in these presents upon ye Holy Evangelists take ye Oath commonly called the Oath of Allegiance to Us which is set down and presented in One Act of Parliament made at Westminster in ye 3rd year of the Reign of our most dear Grandfather of Blessed Memory King James, and all such other Oaths as ye Governor and Councill for the s'd Plantations and Colony have heretofore taken, and after the s'd Oaths by y'u the said Sir Wm. Berkeley and Sam'll Mathews so taken as aforesaid, Wee do hereby Authorize, Charge and Command y'u unto ye s'd John West, Sir Wm. Davenant, Ralph Littleton, Henry Brown, Will'm Brocas, Rich'd Bennett, Thos. Willoughby, Argol Yardley, Thos. Peters,

Humphrey Higgenson, Wm. Cleybourne, Will'm Bernard, George Ludlow, Rich'd Townshend, Thos. Stegg and Ralph Wormley and every of them the like Oath of Allegiance to Us, and all other every Oath, as ye shall then have taken, as Councell for ye s'd Plantacon and Colony. Willing and requiring you & them to be dilligent and attendant on ye Execution of this Our Service and Comandment. And as requiring all Our loving Subjects there to be directed by y'u and ye greater number of y'u and them Our Comm'rs afore said in all things according to the true Intentions and meaning of these Presents. And lastly Our will and pleasure is, That this Our Commiss'n shall continue in force untill such time as We by some other Writing under our Signett Privy Seall or Great Seal of England shall signify O'r pleasure to the Contrary.

In Witness Whereof We have caused these our Lett'rs to be made Pattents.

Witness Ourselfe at Breda ye 3rd day of June in ye 2nd year of our Raign A'o Dom. 1650.

℞. Sigillum Regem.

A True Copy. Teste. Edw'd Thompson.

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, AUGUST 6, 1650.

Are given to understand there are divers ships bound for Virginia & this Committee having been petitioned by John and Francis Dorrington and Wm. Mitchell for leave for the Constant Ann of London, bound for Virginia to go to Cowes there to take her passengers on board, and pet'rs having certified they have taken the engagement and already entered into bond of £2000 that said ship shall be secured against the enemies of this Commonwealth, it is ordered that said ship have leave to go to Cowes there to receive on board her passengers and stay for the fleet of ships bound for Virginia. And upon certificate from pet'rs to this Committee of their readiness & engagement to go with the whole fleet to Virginia they are to have liberty to pass accordingly And the Commander of Tilbury Fort and Searchers at Gravesend are hereby required to permit said ship to proceed in her intended voyage.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 208.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, AUGUST 8, 1650.

In pursuance of an Order of the Council of State dated 8 July last for this Committee to confer with the Merchants trading to Virginia concerning their trading in companies and giving security for the securing their ships against the enemies of this Commonwealth, This Committee upon conference with said Merchants concerning their going in companies & upon their producing a writing of consortship between—

Capt. John Mill	of John & Katherine
Thomas Wilson	M'r of The Charles
John Lorymer	M'r of The Honor
Nath: Jesson	M'r of William & John
Arthur Baily	" of The Margaret
Nath: Cooke	" of Peter & John
Thomas Pett	" of John & Thomas
John Fox	" of Whitehorse & Currycombe

and giving the required security and that all the passengers that shall go subscribe the engagement before they pass from Gravesend, leave is hereby given for said ships to go to Virginia.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 211.)

ORDERS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 10, 1650.

That a letter be written to the Comm'rs of the Customs to make stay of all ships which are bound for Virginia until further order.

That an order be sent to Colonel Deane to make stay of all ships which are bound for Virginia until further order.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 36, p. 69.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 14, 1650.

That the ships bound for Virginia shall have leave to go on their voyage the master of every ship together with the merchants and owners concerned therein entering into bond of £2000 to the State in the Court of Admiralty that they will not come under any command of any Fort or Castle when they come to Virginia.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 36, p. 80.)

ORDER OF COMMITTEE OF THE ADMIRALTY, SEPTEMBER
10, 1650.

Draft of an Act concerning the reducing the island of Barbadoes, Bermudas and Virginia read, (but the matter of fact in presence of divers Barbadoes men) not appearing to be rightly stated. Ordered that Dr. Walker be desired to attend Mr. Chaloner tomorrow with some of them that come from Barbadoes to confer together touching the right stating of the matter of fact and to prepare it for the Committee to present to the Council to be transmitted thence to Parliament for their approbation & allowance. To be reported to the Council of State as the opinion of this Committee that all ships in any of the ports of this Commonwealth bound for any of the Caribbee islands, Bermudas & Virginia be stayed till further order—that all ships and goods from thence be stayed and examined—and that all letters and writings taken in such ships be sent up to this Committee to be perused and the invoices & bills of lading sent the Comm'rs of the Customs who may be empowered to examine whether the goods in such ships do belong to persons well affected to this Commonwealth or not.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 146, p. 229.)

AN ACT⁴ OF PARLIAMENT PROHIBITING TRADE, SEPTEMBER 19, 1650, and commerce to Barbadoes, Antigua, Virginia and the Somers Islands because of their rebellion against the Commonwealth and Government of England.

⁴This non-intercourse act was the first step taken by Parliament for the reduction of the loyal colonies. It is evident that when information of this act reached Virginia, Governor Berkeley called an Assembly which met in March, 1650-51. No account of the proceedings of this Assembly has been preserved, and only the names of a few Burgesses are known; but the Governor's address and the reply of the Assembly to the non-intercourse act were published in a pamphlet of which there is a copy in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and which have been reprinted in this Magazine, I, 75-81.

The resolutions of the Assembly, as copied in this pamphlet, give incorrectly the date of the act as October 3, 1651, instead of 1650. It should be remembered that under the old style October, 1650, came before March, 1650-51.

Draft with corrections in the handwriting of Bradshaw and another. Indorsed "Reported 19 Sept. 1650."

N. B. This Act was read a first and second time on 27th Sept. and passed with amendments on 3rd Oct., 1650. see Commons Journal.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 11, No. 21.)

ORDER OF THE PARLIAMENT, OCTOBER 3, 1650, That the Council of State be authorized and required to give order to the Generals at sea that they take care in case any ships shall be found by them trading to the Barbadoes, Bermudas, Virginia Antigua and other Islands contrary to the Act prohibiting trade with those parts that they make stay of them until they shall have given an account thereof to the Parliament or Council of State and receive further directions therein. Signed by

Hen. Scobell, Cler. Parliament.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 140, p. 46.)

NOTE—SIR HENRY CHICHELEY.

The family of Chicheley from the beginning of the 15th century was of great wealth and note in the city of London, and one of its members, Henry Chicheley, became Archbishop of Canterbury and founder of All Soul's College, Oxford. From a brother of Archbishop Chicheley descended the family of the name at Wimpole, or Wimple, Cambridgeshire. Sir Henry Chicheley, son of Sir Thomas Chicheley of Wimple, was born in 1615, matriculated at University College, Oxford, April 27, 1632, and was B. A. February 5, 1634-5. He served as an officer in the royal army during the Civil War in England. The account in the State Trials states that when Col. Eusebius Andrews was arrested in London for a royalist plot (for which he was executed) Sir Henry Chicheley, "found casually in the same tavern with him," was sent for a short time to the Tower. Norwood, in his *Voyage to Virginia*, says that in Feb., 1649-50, he found Sir Henry Chicheley and other recently arrived Cavalier officers feasting at Captain Wormeley's, on York river; but his account was written some years later and is inaccurate in this respect. He, no doubt, met Sir Henry in Virginia during the summer of 1650. Chicheley soon settled in that part of Lancaster county which is now Middlesex, and resided there for thirty years, becoming thoroughly a Virginian in his habits and tastes, and by his amiability and geniality winning the regard of the people. About 1652 he became more closely associated with the colony by marrying the widow of his old host, Cap-

tain Ralph Wormeley. She was Agatha, daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of Eltonhead, Lancashire. (See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 228, 229.) There is recorded in Lancaster a deed of settlement, dated May 30, 1652, from Sir Henry Chicheley and Agatha, his wife, widow of Ralph Wormeley, to her sons, William and Ralph Wormeley. The trustees named were Captain Wm. Brocas, Mr. Wm. Eltonhead and Mr. Rowland Burnham. The first and last of these had married sisters of Lady Chicheley, and the second was her brother. In 1654 Sir Henry was assessed in Lancaster with 24 tithables.

On December 1st, 1656, he took his seat in the House of Burgesses, having been elected from Lancaster to fill a vacancy; but he was not re-elected.

In 1660 he was for a time in England and doubtless regarded himself as being most fortunately a witness of the King's restoration. Pepys, in his diary under date May 7, says that Sir Henry Chicheley, Sir Philip Honeywood and others, visitors, came aboard Montague's flag ship, which was about to sail with the fleet for Holland to bring over Charles II.

On November 20, 1673, he was commissioned lieutenant-general of all forces raised in Virginia under Governor Berkeley, and on February 28, 1673-4, the King appointed him Deputy Governor of the colony. In the beginning of 1676, when the Indians were ravaging the frontier, Governor Berkeley directed a force to be raised and under Chicheley's command to attack the invaders; but when the command had assembled Berkeley countermanded the expedition.

In spite of the willingness he had shown to defend the country, Sir Henry was proscribed by Bacon's convention at the Middle Plantation as one of the Governor's "Wicked and pernicious Counsellors." The report of the English commissioners on persons who had suffered in the Rebellion includes "Sir Henry Chicheley Barbarously Imprisoned and treated by Bacon and his party for many months together and much damaged in his estate. This worthy Person was employed by the Governor on the Indian Expedicon to disarm and subject them; But being upon the very point of Execucon, was on a Suddaine countermarched by the Governor and noe effectual care thereon taken: In which service had he proceeded, hee had (in all likelyhood) ended the warr as soon as began. Wee humbly present his Services and Sufferings to his Majesties Royal consideracon."

He was appointed to the Council on Nov. 16, 1676, and on Dec. 30, 1678, on the death of Governor Jeffreys, Chicheley produced his commission as Deputy Governor, and remained the Colonial Executive until Lord Culpeper came on May 10, 1680. During Culpeper's frequent absences Sir Henry acted as Deputy or Lieutenant Governor. In August, 1680, Culpeper left Virginia and Chicheley again became acting Gov-

ernor. There was unusual distress on account of the low price of tobacco. It was hoped that the trouble might be remedied by a cessation of tobacco planting. In compliance with the petitions from several counties, and, it was thought, largely influenced by his neighbor, Robert Beverley, Clerk of the House of Burgesses, Chicheley, without consulting the Council, called an Assembly. This met in April, 1682, but adjourned without finding any remedy for the prevailing hard times. Many planters in Gloucester, New Kent and Middlesex thereupon proceeded (in May, 1682) riotously to cut up their own plants and those of others.

Governor Chicheley ordered out the militia and suppressed the riots. A few persons were punished, but the good-natured Governor soon issued a general pardon. Culpeper returned in November and, like the English Government when the news was received there, was angry that Chicheley's clemency had prevented farther punishment of the plant cutters.

Sir Henry had become at this time very feeble, and died in the succeeding spring. He apparently made no will, as in Middlesex county, on March 5, 1682-3, Dame Agatha Chicheley qualified as his administratrix. He left no issue. He appears for a time to have returned to England, as there is on record in Rappahannock county a power of attorney, dated 1662, from "Sir Henry Chicheley of Wimple in the County of Cambridge." In a letter to Sir Thomas Chicheley, dated June 12, 1682, he signs "Your most affectionate brother and Humble Servant—Hen. Chicheley."

Though Sir Henry left no children, he had through his marriage a very large and influential family connection in Virginia. Ralph Wormeley, his wife's former husband, had been member of the Council, and uncle to Richard Kemp, Secretary of State and acting Governor. Ralph Wormeley, of Rosegill, the step-son, was also a member of the Council before Sir Henry's death. Wm. Eltonhead, Lady Chicheley's brother, was member of the Maryland Council and was killed in the conflict between the Stone and Fendall factions in 1655.

Of her sisters, Eleanor married first Captain Wm. Brocas, of the Council, and, secondly, Col. John Carter, also a Councillor. Alice married first Rowland Burnham and, secondly, Henry Corbin, of the Council, and Martha married Edwin Conway, of Lancaster county.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

PETITION OF GODFREY POLE¹ FOR LICENSE TO PRACTICE
LAW, 1715.

To the Hono'ble Alexander Spotswood his Majesties Lieut.
Governor of his Colony and Dominion of Virginia, And to the
Hono'ble the Council of the Colony & Dominion aforesaid—
The Humble Petition of Godfrey Pole.
Sheweth

That your Petitioner duely served as Clerke to our Attorney

¹ Godfrey Pole was clerk of the Committee on Propositions and Grievances of the House of Burgesses from 1718 to 1727, inclusive, and was clerk of Northampton county from June, 1722, to his death, which occurred a short time before January 13, 1729-30. His private papers, which had been left in the Northampton clerk's office, included many interesting legislative documents, and also indicated that for several years before and after 1720 he was a lawyer in extensive practice in the General and County Courts.

In 1836 Mr. N. J. Winder, clerk of Northampton, presented many of the Pole papers to the Virginia Historical Society. A number of them have been published. His library, of which a catalogue is among the papers given to this Society, had the honor to include, as far as the records examined show, the first copies of Chaucer and of Milton's *Paradise Lost* which were in Virginia. The catalogue is as follows:


[Endorsed] POLE'S LIBRARY.

A Catalogue of Books belonging to Godfrey Pole now at the House of
Mr. James Burwell 1716.

In Folio.

- 1: 2 Keebles Statutes at large to the End of Charles 2d.
- 3 Statutes Jacobi 2 di.
- 4 Acts and Ordinances in the time of the Rebellion.
- 5-6 My Lord Coke's Institutes 1st & 2d. C. C.
- 7 Do. first part Old. Lent Mr. Burwell, James.
- 8, 9, 10 Lord Crooks Reports 3 Volumes C. C.

of Bernards Inn in England for the Space of Five years, and since that time for fourteen years & upwards hath practiced

- 11 Dalton's Justice.
- 12 Herne's Pleader.
- 13 Thesaurus Brevium.  1.
- 14 Chaucer's Works—Lent to Dr. Cock.
- 15 Cowley's Works—["Lent to Mr. Goodwyn," erased].
- 16 York Heraldry—["Lent to Dr. Cocke," erased] stet ut ante.
- 17 An Old Comon Prayer Book (new bound).
- 18 History of Venice by Howell—Lent Mrs. Ferguson.

In Quarto.

- 19-20 2 Dictionaries.
- 21 Godolphin's Orphan's Legacy.
- 22 Swinbourne of Wills.
- 23 Compleat Clerke being a book of Instruments &c.
- 24 Brownlows Entrys English.
- 25 Attorneys Academy Old.
- 26 Bpp. Taylor's Great Exemplar.
- 27 Accedence of Armory.
- 28 A Turkey Leather Bible Old.

In large Octavo.

- 29 Cursons office of Executor. Opt. Edit.
- 30 Style's practical Reg'r.
- 31 Trials p. pais.
- 32 Exec'rs Law.
- 33 Law of Infants.
- 34 Treatise of Trover.
- 35 Law of Obligations.
- 36 Molloy de Jure Maritimo JW.
- 37 Fitzherberts Natura Brium.
- 38 Laws of Virginia &c.
- 39 Compleat Conveyances.
- 40 Rules and Orders of Comon pleas.
- 41 Parson's Councillor p. Degg.
- 42 Institutio Legtis.
- 43 Modus Inrandi.
- 44 Doctrine of Demurrers WN.
- 45 46 Abridgm't of Statutes Wm. & Mary 2 vols.
- 47 Law Terms—ill bound.
- 48 Abridgm't of Crooks Reports.
- 49 Do. my Lord Cokes.
- 50 Do. my Lord Dyers.

as an Attorney or Entering Clerke in the Court of Common pleas there; Which your Petitioner can make Appear to be true by

In Octavo.

- 51 Virgil in Usum Delphini. J. B.
- 52 Letters French & English.
- 53 present State of Virginia. M. C.
- 54 Dr. Taylor's Holy Living and Dying.
- 55 Whole Duty of Man.
- 56 Lord Chief Justice Hale's Life. J. B.
- 57 Creeche's Horace in English.
- 58 Hobbs Homer's Odyssey in English.
- 59 Hale's pleas of the Crown.
- 60 Do. — — — E. J.
- 61 Bpp. Bath and Wells Exposition of Church Catechism.
- 62 Brown of Fines.
- 63 Townsends preparative.
- 64 Riddleys View of the Civil Law. O. L. J.
- 65 Sheppard of Slander.
- 66 Ariana Clericulea. J. T.
- 67 Historical Collections out of Protestant Historians. J. S.
- 68 Young Clerk's Tutor.
- 69 Humane Prudence.
- 70 Exact Constable.
- 71 Instructor Clericalis.
- 72 Law Terms. Old Edit.
- 73 Parkins Law French English'd. J. T.
- 74 Wentworth & Manlys Office of Exec'rs.
- 75 Gentleman's Recreation ——— Gave Mr. J. Burwell.
- 75 Do. Old Edit.
- 77 Clerk's Guide.
- 78 Compleat Attorney. (Old Edit.)
- 79 Horace Juvenall & Persius with Bond's Notes.
- 80 Do. Manly.
- 81 Noys Law of Tenures. J. T.
- 82 Weeks preparations for the Sacram't.
- 83 Advice to those who never rec'd the Sacram't.
- 84 Doctor & Student.
- 85 Draytons poems.
- 86 Howell's Letters—Lent Dr. Allen.
- 87 Grounds of ye Contempt of the Clergy.
- 88 Martiall's Epigrams.
- 89 Do. Old.
- 90 English Interpreter (old).
- 91 English Liberty. J. T.

some persons of good Credit & repute now resident within this Colony.

Wherefore your Petitioner humbly hopes he is well qualified to practice as an Attorney in the Courts within this Colony And begs your Hono'r's Approbation in the pr'misses.

And your Petitioner shall pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Godfrey Pole's pet'n for License to plead. October, 1715.

- 92 Erasmus.
- 93 Hudibras—(opt. Edit.)
- 94 Lucan's Pharsalia.
- 95 Virgil in English—Lent Mr. R. Armistead.
- 96 Seneca's Tragedy.
- 97 Justin. In 12 mo.
- 98 Suetonius. "
- 99 Virgil (Elzivir Edit.) "
- 100 Do. Ovid Tristium Amorum &c. "
- 101 Ovid Metamorph. (old Edit.) "
- 102 Comon prayer Book.
- 103 Bpp. Andrew's Devotions.
- 104 Davenant on Resumptions—Lent Mann Page Esq.
- 105 Rehearsalls of Lesly—Do.
- 106 Annals of Queen Ann—Lent Capt. Randolph.
- 107 My Lord Bacon's Essays—Lent to Do.
- 108 Puffendorff's History of Europe—Lent to Do.
- 109 Gentleman's Calling—Lent to Do.
- 110 Waller's Poems—Lent Orlando Jones.
- 111 Milton's Paradise Lost.—["Lent Mr. * * *" (illegible) erased].
- 112 Dr. Sherlock on Death—Lent Major Burwell's Lady.
- 113 Latin Testament—in 12 mo.
- 114 Officium Clerici pacis—["Lent the Attorney General" erased].
- 115 The Chirurgions Vade Mecum—["Lent David Wilkinson, M. D.," erased].

The names or initials following titles show when books had been lent.

The will of Godfrey Pole was dated December 14 and proved in Northampton county January 13, 1729. His legatees were his godson, William Tazewell, goddaughters Esther and Elizabeth Cable (?), and son, George Pole. Col. John Robins and Col. Thomas Cable (?), executors.

PETITION OF HENRY HOLDCRAFT FOR LICENCE TO PRACTICE
LAW, 1715.

To the Hono'ble Alexander Spotswood his Ma'ties Lieut. Governor of Virginia and the Hono'ble Council of State.

The Petition of Henry Holdcraft humbly Sheweth—

That your Petitioner hath Observed your Hono'rs Order Whereby all persons are forbidden the practice of the Law as Attorneys untill they obtain your Hono'rs Approbation And Whereas your Petitioner hath for this tenn or twelve years last past practiced as an Attorney not only in the Hono'ble Generall Court but in divers other County Courts of this Colony And gotten the Chief part of his Maintenance thereby. And Whereas the Hono'ble Lieut. Governor hath lately been pleased to direct his Commission to your Petitioner to Impower him in the Absence of the Kings Attorney Generall to prosecute all Suits in his Ma'ties behalf in the Courts of James City and New Kent And your petitioner hath Accordingly appeared and prosecuted.

Wherefore and for that your Petitioner hath discharged himself with Integrity to all for whome he hath been concern'd According to the best of his Skill & knowledge And for that your Petitioner hath a large Family & little besides his practice to maintain them, Your Petitioner humbly begs your Hono'rs will approve of your petitioner to practice as formerly.

And your Petitioner as in duty bound shall pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Pet'n Henry Holdcraft for Licence to practice, October 1715.

MINUTES OF COUNCIL, APRIL, 1716 (?).

The Governor acquainting the Council that by the publick prints lately arrived he had received the happy news of the Success² of his Majesties Forces against the Rebels in Scotland and that he judged it fit that this Board should Congratulate his

² The battle of Sheriffmuir, fought on November 13, 1715, followed not long afterwards by the complete collapse of the Jacobite revolt. The Pretender, who had landed in Scotland on December 22d, gave up the cause as lost for the time, and departed for France on February 4th. Probably news of this had reached Virginia.

Majesty on this Occasion for w^{ch} purpose he had prepared an address which he laid before the Council and the same being read was approved of and ordered to be fairly Transcribed for the Governor & Council's Signing.

Mr. Attorney Gen^{ll} Mr. Holloway & Mr. Beverley to whom it was referred to prepare a Scheme for the Better qualifying persons practising as Attorneys having reported their Opinion therein the same is referred to the next meeting of a full Council.

Charles Chiswell having petitioned for a Grant of 100 foot in length and 80 foot in breadth of vacant Ground under the bank in York Town for the conveniency of building a Warehouse & wharf into the River and John Lewis Esq^r entring a Caveat against any Grant of Land there above high Water mark It is Ordered that the petition be deferred till the right of the said Land is determined.

On the petition of Robert Slaughter³ praying directions may be given for issuing the proper Process for the summoning Edward Jeffreys of London Esq^r to appear before this Gen^{ll} Court to show cause why a Tract of Land held by him in Essex County ought not to be forfeited for non payment of the Quitt rents that the pet^r may be enabled to sue out a Grant of ye s^d Land, It is Referred to Mr. Attorney Gen^{ll} . . . the Case set forth in the s^d Petition, and to Report his opinion thereon.

³ The will of Robert Slaughter was dated February 3, 1725, and proved in Essex county August 16, 1726. His legatees were his wife Frances, son Francis (to whom he gave 1,000 acres in the fork of Rappahannock), son Robert and son Thomas (to whom he gave land in the mountains. &c.) Robert Slaughter's wife Frances is stated by the late Capt. Mercer Slaughter to have been shown by documentary evidence to have been a daughter of Col. Cadwallader Jones, of Stafford county. The son Francis was married twice. There is a marriage contract, dated July 11, 1711, in Richmond county between him and Ann Hudson, and in Spotsylvania, June 3, 1729, is the marriage bond of Francis Slaughter and Ann Lightfoot. The marriage licence of Robert Slaughter, Jr., was recorded in Spotsylvania June 7, 1723, and on November 1, 1726, Augustine Smith, gent., of Spotsylvania, sold to his daughter Mary, wife of Robert Slaughter, 432 acres in the fork of Rappahannock.

The published accounts of the Slaughter family are all exceedingly deficient in details, dates and references to authority; but the best is in Green's *Culpeper County*, 84-95.

The following Warrants to be paid out of his Maj'tys Revenue of 2s. p hhd. &c., were this day signd by the Governor in Council viz:

Out of the Two shillings p Hogshead &c.

To the Hon'ble Alexand'r Spotswood His Ma'tys Lieut. Gov'r three Warrant for One year & a half Sallary ending the twenty fifth of April 1716 Three thousand pounds.

To the Hon'ble Alexander Spotswood His Majestys Lieutenant Gov'r for One year & a half house rent ending ye same time Two hundred-twenty five pounds.

To the Gentlemen of His Maj'ties Council One year & a half Sallary ending the same time Five hundred & fifty pounds.

To William Blathwayt Esq'r Auditor Gen'll of the Plantations for one year and a half Sallary ending the same time One hundred and fifty pounds.

To Nathaniel Blakistone Esq'r Sollicitor Gen'll of the Virginia Affairs⁴ One year & a half Sallary ending ye same time One hundred and fifty pounds.

To John Clayton Esq'r His Majesties Attorney Gen'll for One year & a half Sallary ending the same time Sixty pounds.

To William Robertson Clerk of His Majesties Council One year & a half Sallary ending the same time One hundred & fifty pounds.

To Edwards Ross Gunner, at James City One year & a half Sallary ending the same time fifteen pounds.

To Daniel Jones Armourer at Williamsburgh One year & a half Sallary ending the same time Eighteen pounds.

To ye Judges Clerks & Officers of ye Court of Oyer & Terminer held [before the] in June 1715 One hundred pounds.

To severall Ministers for their Attendance on Generall Courts & Assemblies Pending the same time Twenty five pounds.

To the King of the Saraw Indians and three of his Men who came in to treat of a Piece as a Reward for their Fidelity Three pounds seventeen shil'g & 3 pence.

To William Robertson for so much paid and advanced by him for Listing & Transporting Soldiers to South Carolina & for

⁴Agent for Virginia in London.

other Contingencies One hundred Eighty six pounds Eight shillings.

And Out of the Quitt Rents.

To Mr. Commissary Blair One-year and a half Sallary ending ye same time One hundred & fifty pounds.

To John Clayton Esq'r His Maj'ties Attorney Gen'll One year & a half additional Sallary ending the same time Ninety pounds.

The Acco'ts of his Majestys Revenue of 2s. p^{d} hhd. &c. from the 25th of October 1714 to the 25th of April 1715, from the s'd 25th of April 1715 to the 25th of October following, and from the s'd 25th of October to the 25th of April 1716 being attested by the Auditor were presented by Nathaniel Harrison Esq'r Deputy Receiver Gen'll and Certifyed by the Gov'r in the usual Forme.

Charles Anderson attorney of Collo. Edward Hill by his petition setting forth that the s'd Hill having taken up & Surveyed a Tract of 400 acres of land in King Wm. County did assign his pretensions thereto to Thos. Carr, and praying that a Patent for the s'd land may be granted to the s'd Carr. It is accordingly Ordered that the s'd Thos. Carr have a Patent for the s'd four hundred acres of Land in his name according to the assignment thereof made by the s'd Edward Hill in his s'd Survey more than is expressed in his former patent.

A Patent for John Sutton & Michael Jenings in K. Wm. County was this day Signed by the Governor in Council.

The Governor in Council was pleased to nominate the following persons to be Sherifs for the ensuing year Viz—

Henrico—Joseph Royal.

Prince George—Richard Hamlin.

Surry—Robert Wyn s.

Isle of Wight—Thomas Walton.

Nansemond—John Wright.

Norfolk—John Halstead.

Princess Anne—Henry Chapman.

Eliza' City—Simon Hollier.

Warwick—Thomas Haynes Jun'r.

York—Henry Taylor.

James City—Mungo Engles.
 New Kent—John Scott.
 Charles City—Rich'd Bradford.
 King William—John Chiles.
 King & Queen—Jeremiah Clowder.
 Gloucester—Henry Willis.
 Middlesex—George Wortham.
 Essex—Thomas Catlett.
 Richmond—Alexander Donaphan.
 Lancaster— ——— Ball.
 Northumberland—Peter Hack.
 Westmoreland—Benja. Berryman.
 Stafford—Henry Fitzhugh.
 Accomack—John Watts.
 Northampton—Hilary Stranger.

On the petition of Thomas Jones Merchant leave is Granted him to take up & patent 2500 Acres of Land lying in Nansemond County. This Board being satisfied of his ability to Cultivate the same according to Law.

New Commissions of the peace for the Countys of Middlesex King & Queen and Westmoreland were this day Ordered to be issued with the addition of Sundry new Justices.

INSTRUCTIONS TO JAMES ROSCOW,⁵ RECEIVER GENERAL.

Virginia

By His Majesties Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief of this Dominion.

Whereas by Commission under his Majesties Royal Sign Manual you are Constituted Receiver Generall of all his Majesties Revenues arising within this Colony And Whereas you have

⁵In 1716, William Byrd, who had been for some years Receiver General of Virginia, sold that office to James Roscow for £500. There had been great antagonism between Byrd and Governor Spotswood, and the former was no doubt glad to be rid of an office which had given him so much trouble. Of course such sales had to be with consent of government. James Roscow was commissioned March 26, 1716, and admitted to the office on January 22, 1717. For an account of the Roscow family, see this Magazine, VII, 285, 286.

declared to me that you received no Instructions for yo'r direction in the execution of the s'd Office, I have therefore thought fitt to communicate to you the 29th 81st & 125th—of His Majesties Instructions to the Governour for the time being relating to the s'd Revenues, and contained in the annexed Copy: to the end you may be the better informed what it is His Ma'ty expects as to the Receipts & payments of and the due accounting for the said Revenues.

And Whereas by the 29th Instruction you will perceive that his Majesty requires on pain of his Highest displeasure that fair books of Accompts be kept of all Receipts & payments of His Maj'ties said Revenues: And in regard you have in like manner declared to me that you received no books or Accompts of any branch of the s'd Revenues from William Byrd Esq'r late Receiver Gen'll before your departure from England, You are therefore to demand of Nathaniel Harrison Esq'r who acted as Deputy for the s'd William Byrd during his absence all books which he hath of the said Revenues or any branch thereof, and to take the same into yo'r Custody for his Ma'tys Service particularly.

And to the end you may the better know what Accompts of his Majesties Revenues ought to be kept in distinct books, You are to understand, You are to demand the book or books wherein the Accompts of his Ma'tys Revenue of Quitt Rents are kept, the book or books w'ch contain the Accompts of Lands found to escheat to his Majesty and of the Compositions paid for the same; the book or books containing the Accompts of his Ma'tys Revenue of two shill's ℥ hogshead, and of the Port dutys & head money; the book or books containing the Acco't of all Fines & forfeitures accruing due to his Majesty, and of the moneys received for the same; the book or books containing the Accompts of all Rights issued for & money rec'd for ye Sale of his Ma'tys Lands, and the book or books w'ch contain ye Gen'll Acco'ts of the Receipts & paym'ts of ye s'd Revenue Acc't. Of all books you shall receive you are to deliver to me in Council a true and perfect Inventory under your hand: Expressing the title of each book and the time of its Commencement and ending. And in case there shall not

be delivered to you such distinct books as are herein before mentioned of the severall branches of his Ma'tys Revenue, You are then together with the aforesaid Inventory, to make report to me under your hand and what particular Answer the s'd Deputy Receiver Generall shall give you in relation to such books . . . Whether he knows where the same are or whether any such Books have ever been kept.

[Endorsed]

King's Instructions to the Gov'r commun'd to Mr. Roscow, Rec'r Gen'll together w'th Orders for demanding books. Aprill 1717.

PETITION OF JOHN TYLER.

To the Hon'able his Majesties Lieu't Govern'r of Virg'a in Council.

The Humble petition of John Tyler sheweth

That on the 23d day of October 1719 being the Anniversary of his Majesties Coronation,⁶ Priemus a Negro Slave of very Great Value belonging to yo'r petitioner, in firing the Great Guns in W'msburg, had his Right Arm shot off, and in other parts of his body was so maimed and wounded, that he hath ever since been a charge to ye petitioner.

That he did petition the Last Gen'ral Assembly for Relief herein and was allowed only thirty pounds One half of which your pet'r hath paid for the care of said wounds.

Yo'r petitioner therefore prays that yo'r Hon'rs will make him Such further allowance as you shall think Reasonable.

And yo'r petitioner shall ever pray &c.

[Endorsed]

Tylers petition.

BOND OF GEORGE WALKER AS GUNNER AND STOREKEEPER OF THE FORT AT POINT COMFORT, 1721.

Know all men by these presents That I, George Walker of the

⁶That of George I, crowned in October, 1714.

County of Elizabeth City Gent am held & firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord George by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King defender of the faith &c in the sum of One hundred pounds lawful money of Great Britain To be paid to our said Lord the King his heirs or Successors To the which payment well and truly to be made I bind myself my heirs Executors & Admin'rs firmly by these presents.

Seal'd with my Seal Dated this first day of Novem'r in the eighth year of the reign of our said Lord the King Anno Dn 1721.

The Condition of this obligation is such That whereas the above bound George Walker is by the hon'ble Alexand'r Spotswood his Ma'tys Lieu't Gov'r and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia appointed Gunner & Store-keeper of the Battery at Point Comfort If therefore the said George Walker shal well and truly execute that office during his continuance therein, and shal safely keep and preserve all the Stores of war w'ch shal be delivered to him (fire storms & casualty excepted) and shal from time to time when thereunto required render a just and true acco't of the expence of the said Stores, and the residue thereof shal deliver (when required) to such person as shal be appointed to receive the same and shal not embezill or willfully suffer or permit the same to be embezilled.

Then this obligation to be void or else to remain in full force and virtue.

G. WALKER.

Seal'd & delivered in presence of

Wil Robertson.

Tho: Crew.

[Endorsed]

George Walkers bond for gunner & Store keeper of the battery at point Comfort. 1721.

[The signature is a fac-simile of that to the petition ending on page 86.]

[Seal bears Spotswood crest, and motto, "Patior ut potior."]

PROPOSALS IN REGARD TO HOLDING LAND ON ENTRYS
OR SURVEYS.⁷

Proposals humbly offered to the Hon'ble the Lieut. Governor by the Officers of His Majesties Revenue for preventing the undue practice of holding Land upon Entrys or Surveys.

That the several Surveyors of the Frontier Counties be obliged to render to the Auditor as soon as possible, a just & true Acco't of the Surveys performed by them in pursuance of Government. And that they give publick Notice at the Respective County Court houses of the Laps of all such Grants or Entrys as by Law and the present Orders of Government are become Void, and that they receive Entrys for the same in Common form.

That for the future when any person obtains leave of the Government to take up Land, the following Conditions may be Expressed in the Grant or Licence.

1st. That he Immediately deliver a Copy of the said Grant to the Auditor.

2nd. That he deliver the Original with a full Number of Rights to the Surveyor of the County within three Months.

3rd. That if the survey is not compleated within One year from the date of the Grant that the same shall be void, unless it shal appear that the same has been obstructed by the death of the party or surveyor or other inavoidable accident.

That the Surveyors be obliged to deliver to the Auditor in April annually a List of all Surveys performed by them denoting for whom the Survey was made, the Quantity of Land Surveyed, and the time he delivered out the Survey and Platt.

That the Surveyors Receive no Entrys without Rights, unless His Majesty is graciously pleased to grant a Release thereof in the Counties of Brunswick and Spotsylvania. And that they be strictly enjoined Constantly to give publick Notice of the Lapse of all Entrys at the first Court after the same shall happen.

[Endorsed]

Proposals offered by the Officers of the Revenue. 1723.

⁷This proposition was intended to remedy the troubles constantly arising from disputed titles to lands obtained or claimed by patent.

PETITION OF THOMAS, RICHARD AND JOHN RIPLEY.

To the Honourable Hugh Drysdale his Majestys Lieut. Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

The Petition we Thomas Ripley, Richard Ripley, and John Ripley of ye County of Essex Right and Humbly Sheweth to your Honor—

that Thomas Ripley one of your said Petitioners did misbehave himself by Quareling and fighting where upon complaint was made to ye Gent'n of the County Court, and your said Petitioner with my two brothers Rich'd & John my Securitys were bound in a bond to our Sovereign Lord the King in ye Sum of Sixty pounds Sterling money, and since I being greatly urged and Challenged by some Evil and Indisposed persons I did forfeit the said bond and am with my Securitys prosecuted and Execution awarded against our bodys. And So it is may it please your Honour that we your Petitioners being very poor and having little or no Estates to maintain our Selves and familys having great Charges of Children, and not able to pay the said fine, and regain our Lost Libertys, we your unfortunate poor Petitioner do therefore most Implore Your Honours favour to Remit us the said fine and grant us our former Libertys.

And we in all Submission as in Duty bound Shall Ever Pray.

[Endorsed]

Thos. Ripley &c a Pet'n. 1722-1726.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

COL. DORSEY PENTECOST¹ TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY.

West Augusta, November 5th, 1776.

Excellent Sir:

Your favour of the 23d of Sept. p. Express I received the 8th of Octob'r. I have exerted every nerve of my abilities to Protect the Inhabitants of this Country and have observed the utmost frugality that the nature of my situation would admit and have been so fortunate (with the utmost Industry) to prevent the people from Emigrating, but the extent and scattered situations of this frontier together with the late hostilities committed on our inhabitants has made it necessary to augment my Guards by placing one company at the mouth of Fishing Creek, & another on the heads of Dunkard & Middle Island Creeks being the Indians old crossing place and War path which I hope your Excellency & Council will approve, especially as I am obliged to act on the Defensive and so Extensive a frontier to guard against the cruel Depredations of an Infernal

¹ Col. Pentecost was the active and efficient county lieutenant of West Augusta. This county embraced the country as far as Pittsburg, then claimed by Virginia and occupied by Virginia forces. See letters from him and a note in regard to him in this Magazine, XVI, 41, 42, 48, 49, 50, and numerous references in the valuable *Revolution on the Upper Ohio*, published by the Wisconsin Historical Society. An incomplete copy (or rather abstract) of this letter is given in the work referred to, pp. 212-214.

Fishing Creek is about twenty-five miles below Wheeling, Middle Island Creek about twenty-five miles below Fishing, Dunkard Creek flows into the Monongahela in the present Greene county, Pa., Grave Creek is in Marshall county, West Va., with the town of Moundsville at its mouth. Fort Randolph was at Point Pleasant. Colonel Morgan was Zackwell Morgan, who soon afterwards was appointed county lieutenant of Monongahela county. See *Revolution on the Upper Ohio*, 230, &c.

Relentless Bandittie of Mingoes. It is with sincere concern and truly anxiety of soul that I am obliged to be a spectator to the Massacres of my neighbours and act on the Defensive only on the 9th of October two women was killed at the mouth of Fish Creek, and a Little Boy, taken prisoner, the Husbands of the women were in canoes moving home from the fort at Grave Creek one of the men upon hearing the women fired on ran ashore & Discharged his gun at one of the Indians and it is thought wounded him as the party that went to Bury the dead the next day found near where he stood three Bags of grain a hopper pr. of Mockensons a Looking Glass and a head Dress and on the Eleventh of the same month seven men on their return from the Caintuck was fired on in their Camp nearly opposite the mouth of hockhocking. One was killed on the spot & scalp'd one shot through with two Bullets of which he Died the next day, two of the men had a arm broke each: one slightly wounded the other two not hurt, when the men awakened the Indians was amongst them with their Tom-mahawks and war Clubs a scuffle insued but the Indians being prepared and having the advantage the men was obliged to run, one was cut with a Tomehock by the side of his Backbone to the hollow of his Body; another cut under the shoulder to the ribs after plundering the Camp they crossed the River one of the well men run back to fort Randolph, the other (Edward Mitchell) a near neighbour of mine sent the person who was slightly wounded up to Grave Creek and hid the wounded in an obscure place & sustained them nine days upon pappaws; the Captain of the Militia stationed at Grove Creek with 33 men of his own Company joined with an Ensign & 12 men of the regulars at Weeling went down & four days ago came up with the wounded who are likely to do well, the Captain informs me he discovered on his return a fresh raft on our side of the river but as there had been a great rain could not Discover which way they went, he also says that all the Houses below Middle Island Creek is Burnt and the corn fields Distroyed & Distroying and Colo. Morgan from high up the Mononngahela was with me this day who informs me that the Scouts on that Quarter have lately Discovered the tracts of several Little parties in and about their settlements, but as the people are all

closely Forted above Cheat River he hopes they will not be able to do them much Damage, he also says that about a week ago a Couple of young men went out a hunting; one of them saw some Indian Tracts and Come in the other has not been heard of since, suppos'd to be either killed or taken prisoner; and I hourly expect to hear of more mischief being done. I am told by the Commissioners & others that a Town of Mingoes that lies high upon the Sciota that has committed those several Hostilities. If I had had ammunition and have to have proceeded I certainly would have Destroyed that Town, and exterminated that nest of Rascals before now; there is a considerable Quantity of ammunition sent here by Congress for the use of this & the Westmoland Militia, I hope we shall soon be in a capacity to chastise them I am of opinion the best time to reduce them fellows to a sence of their Insignificancy would be about or a Little before Christmas as a Company of Horsemen with a few days provisions under them could ride in two days and nights from the Ohio to their Town, and it would be Impossible for them to make their escape at that Season. I think this might be effected with ease and a Tolerable degree of safety If it would have no bad effect with our friendly Indians the course is clear none of the Delawares nor Shawanese Towns lying in the way; nothing would be wanting to facilitate the measure but Prudent Economy & I think it would effectually secure peace to this part of the Country, and without something is done I am apprehensive the People will (on the frontier) be obliged to continue Forted during the Winter they live so near us they can come in to our settlements at any time if it should be thought advisable to go against them now. Horses and provisions sufficient to effect the Business can be got ready in a few days. Nothing but the Deepest anxiety for the Distress of my Country could have Induced me to have sent this Express to your Excellency nor have taken the Liberty to lay this Proposition before you which with your Excellencys goodness will be (I hope sufficient) to excuse.

Your Excellency's most obedient and very humble serv't

DORSEY PENTECOST.

To His Excellency Patrick Henry, Jun'r, Esq'r,

Williamsburg.

P. S. I have a good strong Block House & store house with a strong little cabbin Fort round them at every station on the Ohio.

MEMORIAL OF WILSON MILES CARY, 1776.

To the Hon'ble the President and the Convention of Virginia.

The Memorial of Wilson Miles Cary humbly represents. That your Memorialist received a Letter from Lord Dunmore the Governor of this Colony dated Ship William off Norfolk 14th Oct'r 1775, requiring him as the Naval officer for the lower District of James River to repair to Norfolk or Portsmouth and promising your said Memorialists Protection, and on your Memorialists offering an objection to a Compliance with the said Injunction on account of Captain Squire's very ungentle and rancourous Behaviour towards your said Memorialist his Lordships sent another Letter dated ten days after the former, renewing the Registration and promising Protection either to your Memorialist or his Deputy Col. Selden if it should be more agreeable to send him; as by the said Letters may more fully appear.

Your Memorialist begs Leave further to represent that tho' his own opinion was rather against complying with his Lordships commands yet on the advice of such of his Friends as the time limited gave him an opportunity to consult (and among them some of the officers of the army and members of the County Committee) he did send his Deputy aforesaid with the Books of Entry & clearance & necessary office papers; and for that Purpose your Memorialists hired a Boat and two Slaves of Mr. John Jones who suspicious of the Event insisted on an Indemnification from your said Memorialist which he readily agreed to under Faith in the assurance contained in the Fore-said Letters, Notwithstanding which as soon as Col. Selden had arrived at Norfolk the said Boat and Hands were perfidiously seized and detain'd by his Lordships and have never since been returned.

Your Memorialists prays therefore that out of such of the effects of the said Lord Dunmore as are within this Colony, he

may be allowed to receive an Indemnity in such manner as this Hon'ble House may judge reasonable.

[Endorsement]

Col. Cary. Ref'd to Prop'ns reasonable & Mem'st has a claim ag'st Estate of Lord Dunmore £240.

THE HUMBLE REMONSTRANCE² OF THE CAPTAINS OF
WASHINGTON COUNTY, [1785].

Please your excellency & the honourable Council.

The necessity we are under of troubling your excellency & honourable board at this time gives us much concern: but deliberating on a late nomination of Field officers for this County, effected with design by the County Lieutenant to strengthen his interest; to promote his operations which are pursued with unrestrained measures; to misguide the people & allure them at every Hazard, to attempt an immediate separation from the State of Virginia. We cannot therefore set still silent spectators of so much artifice, injustice and oppression as the nominations is intended to produce. For instance, artful in having a Majority of the Court favourers of his proceedings for a new state. Unjust in preferring some men in the nomination who never held commissions in the County, thereby depriving others in commission equal in abilities of a progressive right claimed by every military order of men at the same time leaving out officers now in possession of their commissions who we think (according to his Excellencies late proclamation continuing all old officers in commission) are obliged to act and finally oppressive to all the inhabitants of Clinch an entire frontier of the Country; being without a Field Officer & with design to derange the former Battalions & compel those people to cross that rugged mountain leaving their Families exposed to a savage

² While this paper appears, without date, among those of 1776, its position is certainly an accident. The true date should be 1785 or 1786, at the time that Col. Arthur Campbell was endeavoring to secure the secession of Washington county from Virginia and its incorporation into the new State of Frankland. See Summers' *Southwest Virginia*, 391-419.

enemy to perform battalion duty on Holstein. These recited grievances which we conceive highly repugnant to the Welfare of this County, we humbly hope may be sufficient to claim the earliest attention & interposition af your honourable Board; to the equity of rank amongst the officers & convenience & safety of the County in General.

And while we trouble you sir & the honourable Council on the present occasion we cannot omit to observe that for three years past partiality in the present County Lieutenant by advancement of Favourites unjustly in the County; hath prevented several valuable officers holding commissions under him; and in fact their services must be lost to the County, till an enquiry can be had & Justice restored in a grievance if not in the power of the Executive heretofore to remedy We are now prone to hope may be removed: either during suspension of the late militia act or when that may take place under the present divided sense of the people will it not be consistent with the powers of the honourable Executive? to direct a board of officers from the neighbouring Counties to adjust all disputes of rank within this County.

We humbly hope sir this representation which is intended to preserve justice & effect as well the convenience of Clinch inhabitants as other parts of the County may meet the timely meditation of your honourable board, and we whose names are hereunto annexed will ever pray.

H. Smith, Capt.
 And. Cowan, Capt.
 Robt. ———, Capt.
 David Ward, Capt.
 John Frazier, Capt.
 John Jamison, Capt.
 Andrew Kennean, Capt.
 Aaron Lewis, Colo.
 Wm. Tate, Lt. Colo.
 Mich'l Montgomery,
 2d.
 Jas. Desert, Colo.
 Jas. Ferguson.

Thos. Drice, Capt.
 John Davis, Capt.
 John Kinkhead, Capt.
 Joseph Cole, Capt.
 Wm. Neill, Capt.
 Arthur Bowen, Capt.
 Wm. Brinston.
 Jas. Ferguson,
 Arthur Bowen,
 Wm. Neill.
 Robt. Craig, Lt. Colo.

[Endorsement]

A Remonstrance f'om certain Militia officers of Washington County.

PETITION OF JOHN GOODRICH, SR.^s [1776].

To the Honourable Committee of Enquiry.

The Petition of John Goodrich Sen'r Humbly sheweth your Petitioner hath been Confined & Loaded with heavy Irons sixteen Days & hopes any Evidence against him is by this time come to Town. Your Petitioner is anxious to be heard as he may clear himself of the many false aspertions Laid to his Charge by Envious Informations and Representations he is Conscious that he has acted a Part (when fully Inquired into) as Little offensive to his Country as any man in his situation could and believe me Gentlemen I am Happy (The confinement & Damn'd Irons Excepted) that I have opportunity of Convincing my Country men that the many things I am accused of are notoriously False.

Gentlemen at the beginning of these troubles I had something to lose that Property is now nearly Compleated. I took a warm & Early part which Involved me in Lord Dunmore's Hands, I am by this means now in your hands or in other words Discharged from the Obligation, I was bound to him In. I Earnestly Intreat your speedy admitting me to a Hearing as I may be Fixed in my situation and your Petitioner as in Duty Bound shall Pray &c.

CHARGE AGAINST JOSHUA HOPKINS FOR ASSISTING DUNMORE,
1776.

Capt. William Davies deposes that about 6 or 8 weeks before Joshua Hopkins was apprehended the Commanding officer at Kemp's was informed that he was then gone with provisions to Lord Dunmore, but it was too late to detect him in the fact the commanding officer desired his informer to watch for his going

^s See this Magazine, XV, 161, &c.

again and give immediate information of it. Hopkins in the mean time made two applications to the deponent for leave to go on board under pretense of settling an account with Neil Jamison which was refused. In a short time after information was given that Hopkins had gone down with provisions, to Lord Dunmore upon which a party was sent who lay in wait for him two nights and a day and about two o'clock in the morning did at length detect him coming from the fleet with Simon Whitehurst and a negroe. Simon Whitehurst being separately examined in the presense of this deponent did declare that Hopkins had been down to the fleet with his son that he left his son there who was to go into Lord Dunmore's services. The negro it appeared had been threatened by Hopkins (his Master) with death if he made any discovery, and did in the deponents presence being separately examined, confirm what was said by Whitehurst and added that Hopkins took his son to Lord Dunmore and asked him how he liked him upon which Lord Dunmore directed him to enlist with Capt. Saunders.

The deponent further says that the political character of the prisoner is uncommonly bad in his County and that the people in general were very glad that he was apprehended.

The deponent also further declares that the prisoner was taken when the troops first marched to Norfolk as he was then strongly suspected of inimical practices.

And further this deponent saith not.

WILLIAM DAVIS.

[Endorsement]

Davie's
Dep'o.
Hopkin's.

RECOMMENDATION OF CLAIBORNE LAWSON,⁴ 1776.

We the subscribers do hereby recommend Mr. Claiborne Lawson as a vigilant active officer and think him worthy of promotion. We have had an opportunity of observing his conduct

⁴Claiborne Lawson was Ensign, 1st Virginia, 7th October, 1775; 1st Lieutenant, 2d December, 1776; Captain, 18th October, 1777, and was on service in 1781.

during our continuance at Princess Anne and therefore recommend him from certain knowledge.

Chas. Scott,
Frank Eppes,
Jno. Markham,
William Davies,
Willis Wilson,
Wm. Cunningham,
Robert Ballard,
Jno. Fleming,
Wm. Lewis,
Joseph Scott,
Tearlton Woodson,
Edw. Garland.

PETITION OF WILLIAM CHRISTIAN, WILLIAM PRESTON AND
ARTHUR CAMPBELL IN REGARD TO THEIR SERVICES
IN DUNMORES WAR.

To the honourable the President and the gentlemen of the
Convention.

The Memorial of William Christian in behalf of himself &
Wm. Preston and Arthur Campbell Esquires of the County of
Fincastle.

Humbly Sheweth—

That in the month of May 1774 your Memorialists being on
the Assembly was advised by Lord Dunmore to return home to
the County of Fincastle and use his best endeavours to prevent
the flight of the inhabitants from the approach of an Indian
War then just about to break out on the Frontiers, to give an
assurance to the people that the war should be carried into the
enemies country, and to advise Wm. Preston Esq'r Lieut. of
County to take proper steps for its defence. That upon return-
ing home your Memorialists found the inhabitants in great
consternation which increased daily so that numbers fled from
their homes and it was feared great part of the county would
be evacuated. That in order to determine what was best to be
done, a council of officers was held on the 25th of June when it
was resolved amongst other things that your Memorialist who

was then a Lieut Colo. should march with a body of men to the Frontier of Clinch which he immediately did & continued in actual service about three weeks when it appeared an expedition against the Indian Towns was resolved on and altho' he was not in the field again until the 12th of August when he was appointed to take command of the Fincastle Troops for the expedition yet during the intermediate time he was chiefly employed in promoting the service so as to neglect his own private affairs.

That William Preston Esquire on your Memorialist delivering the message above mentioned from Lord Dunmore did immediately write to his officers directing them how to conduct themselves on the alarming occasion That from thence forward to the last of October he was chiefly employed in the service of the Country so as not to be able to pay attention to his own affairs Altho' his own plantation was considered as his home he was a considerable part of his time abroad in the County on the business of the public; and when at home where he was induced to keep his family at a dangerous pass for the encouragement of others to make a stand, his house was the resort of multitudes who were troublesome & expensive in consequence of the frequent applications and intelligence from different parts of the County which required answers and instructions. That the said Wm. Preston from the time of the expeditions being set on foot to the 12th of August was expected to go on the same at which time or thereabouts Lord Dunmore's letter to Colo. Lewis appeared setting forth that the said Wm. Preston should not march because he could not spare him from the Frontiers. That afterwards as well as before he continued to exert himself for promoting the expedition as well as taking care of the Frontiers so far that he often made himself liable for sums of money and indeed often had to do the duty of a contractor as well as that of an officer.

That Arthur Campbell Esq'r was the eldest captain on Holston's river & Clinch which constitutes one half of the County and of course had much trouble and spent much of his time in the service of the Frontiers of that part from the breaking out of the War until sometime early in the month of August

when he was appointed a Major of the Militia. That from his situation & usefulness as an officer he was ordered to take the immediate charge of that part of the County which from its extent was impracticable for the Lieut. of the County to inspect as minutely as was necessary into the conduct of the officers soldiers & scoutts & to give the requisite orders from time to time. That he did all these matters with great care & ability until some time in November, and your Memorialist conceives that the services of the said Arthur Campbell Esq'r had very beneficial effects as he exerted himself in an uncommon manner for the countys interest. Your Memorialists for these reasons & many more which might be adduced begs leave to submit his case & that of the above Gentlemen to this hon'ble house and that he & they may receive such compensation as in the wisdom of the house is judged adequate to their services & in duty bound shall pray &c.

[Endorsement]

Col. Christians Memorial referred to Com. of Prop'ns & Grievances.

Reported. 3 weeks Christian as Lieut: Colo., rest rejected.

CONFESSION OF JOHN GOODRICH, 1776.

John Goodrich confessed that he was sent by Lord Dunmore as a pilot to Capt. Wright to bring him into Ocrecock to get provisions—provisions being very scarce aboard—that he was with Ruth and Stevens as Pilots on Board the Otter man of War to carry her to Baltimore—that he signed the Test and association—that he has rum, sugar and Dry Goods on board and with Lord Dunmore's Fleet. Lord Dunmore Discharged him from an act which his Counsel deemed worthy of death and that he did not chuse to disoblige Lord Dunmore—that he hath three Boats in the Service of Lord Dunmore—that he hath one negroe on board when taken that the orders given by Lord Dunmore was to seize all vessels loaded with provisions and carry them to his Fleet—that there was on board Capt. Scott 152 Blls. of Gun Powder and 65 Stand of arms, that there was some Powder on board the

Phila Vessel sent by the congress which vessels were taken by Capt. Wright that there is at present 132 Sail of vessel in Lord Dunmore's Fleet—that General Clinton is at Cape Fear—that 15000 Russians were expected in, that Lord Dunmore hath about 3 or 400 Negroes—that it was reported Gen'l Clinton has about 700 Troops—Capt. Adderly was taken by Capt. Wright—had on board pork, corn, Beeswax & staves that Lord Dunmore never ordered him to take up arms that he thinks himself bound to obey Lord Dunmore's orders as his property is at stake—that he has an order from the Committee of Safety of Virginia permitting him to remove with his Family to Bermuda that he hath heard Lord Dunmore and the Commodore say that as soon as Independence was declared they would burn all the Towns on the Sea Coast.

That Capt. Wright hath orders to tend at the Bar to seize Vessels—that he believes he is there at this time That there is scarce a day but what Lord Dunmore is supplied with Provisions from the Country—That letters are frequently sent on board his Lordship—That 4 men from Black River came on board & brought a fine parcel of Lambs—That Lord Dunmore never proposed anything that was base to him to undertake. Has 2 Schooners & 2 Sloops [that has his Goods on Board] In Lord Dunmore's Fleet—That he hath about 20 negroes at his plantation in the Isle of White, and about a dozen in his Vessels. That Gen'l Clinton sailed from Hampton Road & intended to land his Forces at Cape Fear and march thro' No. Carolina & reduce them to obedience & March down to Suffolk and join Lord Dunmore at Suffolk in one month's time—That he has two Brigs in the West Indies which he expects in with rum. A copy from the Original taken in No. Carolina & read before the Comm'ee of privileges in presence of Goodrich who did not deny any part thereof.

ED'M. PENDLETON,
Clk. to Com. on privileges.

[Endorsement]

Jno. Goodrich's
Confession.

PETITION⁵ OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF PRINCESS ANNE
COUNTY, 1776, IN REGARD TO THE PROPOSED REMOVAL
OF THE PEOPLE OF THAT SECTION.

To the Hon'ble the Committee of Safety for the Colony of Virginia.

Gentlemen

We the chairman and committee of the County of Princess Anne in behalf of ourselves and the Inhabitants of this County beg leave to address your Hon'ble Board and hope for your attention to this our Humble Petition.

The consternation and surprize we were in on hearing of your Determination to remove the Inhabitants of Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties cannot be hardly equalled by anything but by the great dejection of the Inhabitants and the miseries and Distresses which we humbly apprehend will attend and await on such a measure. The Reasons why your Hon'ble Board have entered into such a determination you have been pleased to communicate and say that it is from several Letters from the Secretary of State lately intercepted and other papers and from your being informed repeatedly upon oath from Persons who have escaped from the Fleet of a constant Intercourse being kept up between the Inhabitants on the Norfolk side who furnish the

⁵ On May 3, 1776, the General Committee of Safety having considered this petition, and consulted Major-General Charles Lee, appointed a committee composed of Wm. Robinson, Thos. Reynolds Walker, Thos. Old, John Thorougood, James Henly, Erasmus Haynes, and Wm. Wisheart, Gentlemen who should make inquiry into the conduct and character of the citizens of Princess Anne, and report to Major-General Lee, or to the commanding officer of Suffolk, who should permit those friendly to the American cause, or neutral, to remain peaceably at home, but to remove their live stock. All enemies of America, together with their families and effects, should be compelled to remove according to the former resolution. Princess Anne and Norfolk counties, from their extensive coast lines, were exceedingly difficult to defend from the attacks of an enemy who controlled Chesapeake Bay. To this difficulty was added the fact that many of the people of the two counties were not friendly to the American cause. As a measure of defence the Virginia authorities had issued the very drastic order that the whole population should be removed.

enemy with provisions and give Intelligence of all your measures. That some in and about Norfolk and Tanners Creek have not manifested such good designs for the American Cause as we could wish and hope for we most sincerely lament and that there has been too free an Intercourse between them and the Ministerial Fleet we must agree with your Hon'ble Board (from the general opinion of us and the Inhabitants of this County) there is too great reason for, but we will venture to affirm that from any of the Inhabitants of this County except in one Instance, and that of a man who was always suspected and reputed as inimical to the common Cause, that there has not been hardly one or any Instance of the Inhabitants furnishing the Fleet at Norfolk with Provision, or keeping up an intercourse of any kind and that as to the inimical Disposition of many of the Inhabitants of this County, we beg leave to assure you that we who have lived and bred up with them and have heard their Sentiments on this unhappy Dispute and have been witness of their conduct think that there are as few in this County as in any part of the Colony and are as willing to join in any measure for the advancement of the American Cause, but such is our unhappy Fate that from the manoeuvres of Lord Dunmore in this County when it was almost in a defenceless state that we have thought in general Inimical, and has been a great means of our being grossly misrepresented. As to our situation we humbly conceive that many Counties in the Colony are from the Geography of them as much exposed as we are, and that an Enemy could effect Landing with much greater Facility and be more in the heart of the Country as we are bounded on the Bay of Chesapeake and the Sea, where with difficulty Boats can Land in the most calm weather. If the Determination of your Hon'ble Board can be relaxed in any degree with Safety to the whole Colony we are certain from the Humanity that breathes through the whole of it and the Letter from the President to the Gent'n appointed to carry it into Execution that you will with the utmost Chearfulness adopt it.

That this can be done we beg leave to inform you. We are of opinion that to lay off the County in so many Divisions as proper persons appointed may think proper for the most speedy removal of the live stock in the County, that upon the arrival of an Enemy it may be effected within the space of forty eight

hours the farthest Part of the County being about five & thirty miles to the Great Bridge, and about seventeen from a place called the North Landing the head of the North River which is about twenty yards wide over which there might be a floating stage laid and the Landing place is but a mile from the main Road that leads to the Great Bridge, lying eight miles to the Southward of it and over the limits you have prescribed from which Landing place there is already a foot way, and might be made in sufficient order within three Days with forty Hands for ten men to go abreast and about two miles from thence and six from Great Bridge at the Head of the Southern Branch there is a pass which might be made sufficient within a week or less for any number of men to pass it being only swampy Ground.

As to our slaves, We have but few and when Lord Dunmore took possession of the County and continued in it several Days, there was but about the number of fifteen or Twenty who joined him; tho' he held out the most promising Terms which we attribute to the smallness of their number, and chiefly managing them ourselves and by that means attending to the good usage of them and we assure your Hon'ble Board that from the General detestation of the slaves in the County to Lord Dunmore's measures, that we apprehend trible the number would fly from him than what would join him; and tho' till lately might have gone to him; whenever they thought proper we had few or no Instances of it. This being the case we humbly hope that the reasons for our Removal if not altogether are in some degree answered.

Having the greatest confidence in your good Intentions to protect all the Inhabitants of this Colony, as far as is consistent with the safety of the whole. Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that the Resolution of the Inhabitants and the live stock of this Country being removed, may be altogether for the reasons we have advanced or in part be rescinded.

And your Petitioners shall pray &c.

WM. ROBINSON, Chairm'n.

[Endorsement]

Princess Anne Comm'ee their Petition.

PETITION OF SUNDRY INHABITANTS OF PRINCESS ANNE AND
NORFOLK COUNTIES, 1776.

To the Honourable the Convention of Virginia now sitting in
the City of Williamsburg.

The Petition of sundry Inhabitants of Princess Anne and Norfolk Counties humbly sheweth that your Petitioners have from the Commencement of the present unhappy Disputes between the British Parliament & Colonies, been uniformly active in promoting those Measures which have at different Times been recommended by the Congress & Convention for the Preservation & Defence of our native Rights & Liberties. In consequence of this Conduct many of us have of late been reduced to the cruel Necessity of abandoning our aged Parents our Wives our children & Families and leaving them to the mercy of insidious Neighbours, the lawless plundering Soldier & the more savage Slave: Our Plantations have been ravaged, our wives & Children stripped almost nakedness, our very Bed-Chamber invaded, at the Silent Hour of Midnight, by Ruffians with drawn Daggers & Bayonets; our Houses not only robbed of Plate, Specie & every Thing valuable but wantonly reduced by Fire to Ashes; our Persons treated with every Indignity that elated Insolence & Cruelty could suggest, some of us dragged into confinement where many of our Friends & associates still languish under the Hands of oppression. All this however horrid & shocking to Humanity your Petitioners can make appear to be no aggravation, but a just & candid Representation of their Grievances. We have also to lament that the tardy equivocal conduct of some lukewarm friends encouraged Lord Dunmore to begin those Depredations which with the assistance of our concealed as well as open & armed Enemies he continued to commit so long with Impunity. Your Petitioners would farther represent to your honourable Assembly that notwithstanding their present State of Safety whilst our Troops Keep Possession of this country the probability of their being dislodged presents such a dreadful Prospect of the Renewal of former or Exercise of Superior Cruelties that we can not help being apprehensive of & endeavouring to guard against such calamities in future we would likewise humbly beg Leave to inform your Honours that we apprehend the number of friends to their Country is much inferiour to

its Enemies, Among the Leaders of the People in these two Counties and that we have every Thing to fear from those who have been busy in spiritting up the People as well as those who have borne Arms against us,

Whenever they shall have it in their Power:—That the Friends to the cause being obliged to abandon their Homes & remove from the scene of Action puts it out of their Power to bear Testimony against a number of Delinquents: That those who continued at Home have for the most Part confined themselves within Doors to avoid the Insults that were hourly offered to every suspected friend to America, by which means the Behaviour of many of our Enemies particularly those who acted behind the curtain of which there are not a few, cannot immediately be brought to Sight, your Petitioners would therefore humbly pray that some Persons may be appointed to make strict search into the conduct of those who are thus suspected, that the Court of Enquiry may be furnished with full and proper Information. Your Petitioners would further pray that those who have been active in spiritting up the People, as well as those who have borne arms against us, be removed as soon as may be to some distant Part of the Colony or otherwise according to your superior wisdom, So disposed of, as to prevent them from doing farther mischief; and though your Petitioners would not wish to alter your lenient & merciful Determination respecting the Slaves who bore arms against us, we by no means think ourselves safe even at present, while they are suffered to go at large we would therefore humbly & earnestly beg that they may be confined until an opportunity offers to transport them to some of the West India Islands or elsewhere and your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Thomas Newton Sen'r,
Anthony Walke Jun'r,
John Ramsay,
John Reade,
Matthew Godfrey,
John Wilson,
James Marsden,
Edward Archer,
Lem'l Thorowgood,
Christopher Calvert.

[Endorsement]
Referred to Committee of Safety.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

R. O. June 6, 1778.

The supernumary Arms in the to be delivered in to the Quarter Master Immediately, such of the Preasent is Judged not able to march must deliver in their Arms likewise. The awkward Squad must turn out twice a day to be drilled in the Manual the Serjeants will be perticular in seeing they are brought on the Parade as they shall be answerable for the neglect.

G. O. Headquarters June 6, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tommorrow Patterson.

F. O. Lt. Col. Coleman & Maj'r Moore.

Brigade Major Banister.

Inspector from Huntingtons.

At a Gen'l Court Martial whereof Col. Chambers was President June 2, 1778, Captain Stake¹ of the 10th Pennsylvania Regt. Tryed for propogating a report that Colo'l Geo. Nagle² was seen on the 15 of May drinking either Tea or Coffee in Serjeant Howarf's Tent with his whore her Mother the said and his Family to the prejudice of good Order and Military discipline. The Court haveing Considered the Charge and evidances, are unanimously of opinion that Capt. Stakes Justi-

¹Jacob Stake entered the service as 3d Lieutenant of Miles' Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment 15th March, 1776; Captain 10th Pennsylvania November 12, 1777; afterwards in 1st and 3d Pennsylvania, and served to close of the war.

²George Nagle, Lieutenant-Colonel 9th Pennsylvania October 25, 1776, to rank from August 21, 1776; Colonel 10th Pennsylvania February 7, 1778; retired July 1st, 1778.

fycaation is sufficient & do acquit him of the Charge exhibited against him. The Gen'l approves of the acquittal. At the same Court Lt. Samuel Jones³ of the 15 Virginia Regt. Tried for concealing and denying that he had in his possession a pair of Mittings belonging to Capt. Hull—2ndly Gameing on the 12 of May and Sundry other times 3dly behaveing in a manner unbecomeing a Officer and Gentleman in treating Captain Hull with abusive Language whilst under an arrest and indeavouring to incence the Officers of his Regiment against him. The Court haveing Considered the Charges and the evidences are of opinion that Lt. Jones is Guilty of the Charges exhibited against him being breaches of 5th Article of the 18 Section of the Articles of War of repeated Gen'l Orders & of the 21 Art'e 14 Sect'n of the Articles of War & do Sentance him to be discharged from the Service. The General is intirely disposed to believe from the representation he has received in favor of Lt. Jones that he was incapable of haveing retained the Gloves with a fraudulent intention, but as he has been Clearly proved to have been Guilty of the pernicious practice of Gaming which will inavoidably meet with marks of his disapprobation, he Confirms the Sentance of dismissing Lt. Jones. at the same Court Lt. John Roberts of 2 N. Carolina Regiment Tried first for behaveing in a Scandelous & infamous manner such as is unbecoming the Character of an Officer & Gentleman 2ndly for absenting himself from Camp without leave. The Court haveing Considered the 1st Charge and the evidence are unanimously of opinion that the facts Staited in evidence do not amount to Scandalous & infamous behaviour and do acquit Lt. Roberts thereof—haveing Considered the second Charge and the evidence are unanimously of opinion that Lt. Roberts is not Guilty of the second Charge exhibited against him and do acquit him. The General approves the acquittance, is sorry to see little personal disputes between Officers which

³ Samuel Jones, 2d Lieutenant 15th Virginia November 25, 1776; Regimental Paymaster January 7, 1777; 1st Lieutenant 1st Virginia September 1st, 1777. He was restored on June 11, 1778. He was a different person from Samuel Jones, 1st Lieutenant 1st Virginia April 1st, 1780, Captain January 1st, 1780, who retired February 12, 1781.

cannot with propriety be drawn into Military offences made the Subject of Court Martials.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	1	1	9
In Guards . . .		1	8
Quarter Guard . . .		1	6
	<hr/> 1	<hr/> 3	<hr/> 23

Head Quarter June 7, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Wayne.

F. O. Lt. Colo. Haskell & Maj'r Mingis.

Brig'e Maj'r Haskell.

Inspector from Varnoms.

The Court Martiall whereof Colo. Chambers was Presidant is dissolved and another Ordered to set to morrow at the usual Place to Try all Persons that shall be brought before them Colo'l Levenston will Preside—each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court—a General Court Martial to set to morrow morning at 9 O'Clock at the Gulph Mill to Try all Persons that shall be brought before them. Lt. Colo. Smith will Preside, 4 Captains & 8 Subs from Colo. Jacksons Detachment to attend as Members.

The Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Johnson was President May 29, '78, Report as follows—

The Court duly Considering the Charge exhibited against Colo. Parke⁴ and his defence, are of opinion, that he is Guilty of haveing been absent from Camp without leave, but that he is not Guilty of neglect of duty whilst in Camp—The Court takeing into Consideration the perticular Circumstances attending Lt. Colo. Parks absence and the punishment he has allready indured in Consequence of his Arrest and suspention from Duty beg leave to recommend him to his Excellency as worthy of acquital. The General restores Lt. Colo. Park to his Command.

The Hono: Congress haveing been pleased to Come to the

⁴ There is no Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel Parke or Parks in *Heitman*. Perhaps an officer named Parker is meant.

following Resolution respecting the establishment of the Army, In Congress May 27, '78.

All Officers will be Care full to make themselves acquainted with the establishment and Govern themselves accordingly. The Commissaries will be perticularly observant of what Relates to their department, with respect to Rations Subsistence Money Till the Regim'ts shall be arranged agreeable to this establishment, the nomination of Regimental Staff Officers, according to the mode hear pointed out is to be suspended.

	S	S	C	P
Guard	1	1	0	9
3 days Com'd	1			3
In Guards			1	8
Quarter Guard			1	6
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2	1	2	26

G. O. June 8, 1778.

Brigadier General tomorrow Muhlenburg.

F. O. Colonel Ramsey & Maj. Talbert.

Brigade Major Alden.

Inspector from the N. Carolina.

Capt. John Mercer⁵ of the 3d Virginia Reg't is appointed Aid De Camp to Major General Lee & is to be accordingly respected.

	S	C	P
Guard	1		12
In Guards	1	1	8
Q. Guard		1	6
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2.	2.	26

G. O. Headquarters June 9 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Woodford.

⁵ John Francis Mercer, 1st Lieutenant 3d Virginia February 26, 1776; wounded at Brandywine September 11, 1777; Captain September, 1777, to rank from June 27th of that year; Major and Aide-de-Camp to General Charles Lee June 8, 1778; resigned October, 1779; Lieutenant-Colonel Virginia Militia October, 1780, to November, 1781. He was son of John Mercer, of "Marlborough," Va.; was Governor of Maryland 1801-1803, and died August 30, 1821.

F. O. Colonel Smith & Major Poland.

Brigade Major Johnson.

Inspector from Woodford's Brig'e.

After the dismissing of the Old Guards the Brigadier & field Officers of the proceeding day are to assemble at the Provost Guard and examine into the Charges of the several Prisoners their and the circumstances attending them and discharge all such as appear to be improperly Confined or the length of whose imprisonment may be deemed a sufficient punishment for their Crimes or whose offences are so trifling as to make the process of a G. C. Martial unnecessary—this is to be a standing Order. they are also to be sent to their Brigades & Regiments all those who ought to be Tried by a Brigade or Regimental Court, 3 Captains & 9 Lieutenants are wanted to Officer the Company of Sappers as this Corps will be a School of Engineering it Opens a prospect to such Gentlemen as enter it, and will persue the necessary Studies with diligence, of becoming Engineers and Raising to the important employments attached to that profession such as the derrections of fortified places &c. The Qualifications required of Candidates are that they be natives and have a knowledge of Mathematicks and drawing or at least be disposed to imploy themselves in those Studies they will Give in their Names at Head Quarters.

The Army is to take a new Camp to morrow morning at 8 O'Clock the whole is to be in Readyness accordingly & to march to their Respective Ground of Encampment which will be pointed out for each Division by the Q. M. General.

At a Division Court Martial June 7, '78, L't Colo Bedlaw President Adjutant Allen Colo Jacksons Regiment Tried first for repeated disobedience of Orders 2dly for abusive Language to Maj Hull & Refuseing to leave his hutt when Ordered unanimously found Guilty of the Charges exhibited against him & Sentenced to be discharged the service—The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence & Orders it to take place.

B. Orders June 9, 1778.

At a Brigade Court Martial held the 3d June 78, whereot Major Dickenson was President, Edward Price of the first Virginia State Regiment Tried 1st for Desertion and 2dly for Re-

ceiving the Bounty and coming in the room of Wm. Sutton in Capt Pooseys Company of the 7 Virginia Regiment found Guilty & Sentenced to Receive 100 lashes for each Crime—The Brigadier approves the Sentence but in Consideration of sum Circumstances attending his Crimes and the Character his Officer gives him thinks Proper to remit one half of his Punishment the remaining Part of the Sentence to be put in execution immediately.

PETER MUHLENBURG.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	1	1	12
Weeks Command . . .		1	3
Quarter Guard . . .		1	9
	—	—	—
	1.	3.	21

G. O. Head Quarters, June 10 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Poor.

F. O. L't Col'o Harmour & Maj'r Gaskins.

Brigade Major Marshall.

Inspector from Scotts Brigade.

Field Officers for Command L't Col. Heath Major Allison for Fatigue Col'o Brewer L't Colonel Miller Major Hopkins.

	C	S	S	C	P
for Guard' . . .		1	1		8
Weeks Command . . .		1	1	0	13
3 Days Do. . . .				1	2
In Guards				1	8
		—	—	—	—
		2	2	2	31
Fatigue	1		1		7
	—	—	—	—	—
	1	2	3	2	38

B. O. June 11, 1778.

A Brigade Court Martial to set today at 10 O'Clock Colonel Parker Presidant to Try all the Prisoners in the Brigade to set at the Presidants Quarters.

C	S
1	2

R. O. A Regimental Court Martial is to set at 11 O'Clock for the Tryal of all the Prisoners in the Quarter Guard.

G. O. Head Quarters June 11, 1778.

Major Gen'l tomorrow Lee.

Brigadier Gen'l to Morrow Scott.

F. O. Lt. Colonel Brent and Major Tubbs.

Brigade Major Minnis.

Inspector from 1 Pennsylvania.

Some misunderstandings and mistakes in Consequence haveing arrisen with respect to Major Generals Command, the Commander in Chief derects that till a more perfect araingment Can be made under the new Establishment or till further Orders on this head, each Maj'r Gen'l is to Command the Division heretofore assigned them previous to the late disposition for a march, but in Case of an allarm or any other Gen'l movement of the Army the three eldest Maj'r Gen'ls present & fit for duty are during the occation to Command the Right & left wings and second line of the Army agreeable to the Gen'l Order of the 23 of May last, the N. Carolina Brigade is to supply the Place of Maxwells in L'd Sterlings Devision till further Orders.—upon firing the Signal Guns for an alarm the Troops are to form immediately in front of their Respective Brigades & are to be marched by the Senior Major Gen'l as above, to their Respective alarm posts.—the 1st & 2d Maryland & Varnoms Brig'e are to draw up in front of their respective in Campments & send to the Comm'd in Chief for Orders. A Major Gen'l is to be appointed for the day, who with the Brigadier & other field Officers on that duty are Carefully to attend to the Police & good Order of the Camp, they are allways to be on the Grand Parade Guard mounting & when the Guards are marched off the Major Gen'l will make a distribution of the several duties of the day amongst the field Officers of it, he is to Receive & Report to the Command'r in Chief all the remarkable occurrences which happened during the tour of duty & will attend in an especial manner to the Order of the 9 Instant, respecting Prisoners, as their is reason to believe that many of them are improperly detained in the Provost.—All unnecessary waist of timber is to be avoided, the Commanding Officers of Brig-

ades will know that their Q. Masters tend perticular to this bussiness, the Commander in Chief having received ample testimony of the General good Character & behaviour of Lt. Jones who was Sentanced to be discharged the Service by a Gen'l C. Martial which Sentence was approved by him on the 6th Instant & being further satisfied by Gen. Woodford Scott & other Officers that the Gentleman is not adicted to the Vice of Gameing. Restores him to his Rank & Command in the Regiment he belonged to & in the Line of the Army.

At a Brig'è C. Martial June 2, 1778 Lt. Col. Adams President Capt. Norwood⁶ Tryed for Refuseing to Comply with a Gen'l Order Issued expressly for Releave of Troops on Piquet founded on the necessity of the Case, & which at that Period cou'd not be otherwise remedied found Guilty of the Charge exhibited against him, & Sentanced to be privately reprimanded by the Officer Commanding the Reg't to which he belongs. The Comm'r in Chief utterly disaproves the Sentence as altogether inaddequate to the offence the mutinous & dangerous Spirit which actuated Capt. Norwood merited in his opinion the most exemplary punishment he is to be released from his arrest.—At a G. C. Martial June 5, '78, Colo. Chaimbers Presid't Lt. Colo. Hubly⁷ of the 10 Pens'a Regim't Tryed for malicious behaviour in being the occation of Colo. Noggles signing a false Return to the injoury of his honour & Contrary to good Order & Military Discipline in the Case of Capt. Lang who as Colo. Hubly told Colon'l Noggie was absent without leave, tho he had Colo. Hubly's & Gen'l Wains Orders to remain at Lancaster till the bussiness he was sent on was perfected after mature deliberation the Court are unanimously of opinion that Colo. Hubley is not Guilty of the Charge exhibited against him, & do acquit him with honour. The Command'r in Chief Confirms the opinion.—At the same Court Capt. Redman⁸ of late Pattons

⁶Edward Norwood, Captain 3d Maryland Battalion of the Flying Camp June to December, 1776; Captain 4th Maryland December 10, 1776.

⁷Adam Hubley, Lieutenant-Colonel, Commandant 11th Pennsylvania February 13, 1779; retired January 17, 1781.

⁸Probably John Redman, Paymaster Miles' Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment October, 1776, to January, 1777

Regim't Tryed for missconduct on the night of 11 of last April first neglecting to Guard the Passes by which means Capt. Humphrey was Surprised, 2d in not Comeing to Captain Humphrey assistance when he was attacked by the Enemy, the Court are unanimously of opinion that Capt. Redman is not Guilty of the first Charge exhibited against him & do acquit him, there of opinion that Capt. Rebman is Guilty of the Second Charge exhibited against him, they think that his Reasons for not marching to the assistance of Capt. Humphrey was sufficient & do unanimously acquit him with honour, the Com'r in Chief Confirms the opinion of the Court.—At the same Court Wm. Powell Soldier in Colo. Angles Regiment was Tryed first for desertion 2d Reinlisting 3d perjury, found Guilty & Sentanced to receive 300 lashes 100 for each, & to Return to Colo. Angles Regim't, approved so far as 100 lashes, likewise Edward Connelly Soldier in Colo. Harrison⁹ Regim't of Artillery Tryed first for deserting to the Enimy & 2d for Reinlisting in Colo. Weltners Regiment found Guilty of the Charges exhibited against him & Sentanced to Receive 200 lashes 100 for each Crime approved the same as Powells, the Sentances against Connelly & Powell to be put in execution tomorrow morning at Guard mounting at the head of their Regiments. The Grand Parade is assigned in front of late Conways Brigade at the new in Campment. field Officers for Fatigue Colo. Becker Lt. Colo. Harney & Major Winslow.

	C	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard .			1	1	7
Fatigue . .		1	1		9
In Guard . .				2	8
Quarter Guard .				1	6
		<hr/> 1	<hr/> 2	<hr/> 4	<hr/> 30

(TO BE CONTINUED)

⁹ Charles Harrison, Colonel Virginia Regiment of Artillery November 30, 1776; Colonel 1st Continental Artillery January 1, 1777, to rank from November 30, 1776, and served until June, 1783. He was a brother of Governor Benjamin Harrison.

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

WILLIAM NELSON of Penrith, county Cumberland, Mercer. Will 24 October 1670; proved 8 November 1670. To Bridgett Nelson, my loueing wife, the house I dwell in Rowkeley Lane, and a tenement in Penrith I have in Morgage from my Brother Christopher Ramney. To Hugh Nelson, my son and heir, the house in Rowkely layne I usually let, 10 acres, etc., being on high wetherigg, a close called Gamblinge close, 3 roods on Newlands (which 3 roods Hugh Nelson my father is to have for life), a barne in Castle gate called Hall and Smithes Barne, he to pay to my father Hugh Nelson 6s. yearly for life. To John Nelson, my 2nd son, houses in Morgage from by Brother Christopher Rumney, 1 acre bought of Arthur Robinson, 1 rood of Mathew Smith, 1 rood of William Bowerbank, 1 acre on Brackenberry lands had in exchange from John Sanderson. To wife Bridgett £60. To Brother Christopher Rumney £5. To Anne Meason, my god-daughter, one of the children of my Brother in law Anthony Mason, 20s, and to Marion, Margarett, and Katherine Meason, othor 3 children, 10s. apiece. To poor of Penrith 40s. Executors and joint legatees: Wife Bridgett, sons Hugh and John, my wife to have control till sons are 21; if she die before I make my Brothers John Nelson and Thomas Nelson, Brother in law Anthony Meason, and my friend James Collinson guardians. Witnesses: Heugh Nellson, Christopher Rumney, John Nelson, James Collinson, Anthony Meason, John Patteson.

Consistory of Carlisle, will filed 1670.

JOHN NELSON of Penrith, County Cumberland, Batchelor. Will 6 July 1724; proved 25 January 1725-6 [?]. To my sister Mrs. Sarah Nelson a guinea. To my neice Mrs. Dorothy Wilkinson a guinea. To my nephew Mr. William Nelson, late of Barbados, but now of Virginia, one guinea to be paid by my

executor when he shall demand the same. To Sarah, Dorothy, Bridget, George, Mary, and Hugh Wilkinson, sons and daughters of Mrs. Dorothy Wilkinson, my aforesaid neice, £10 each when 21. To my nephew Mr. Hugh Nelson, mercer, my house in Nether End in Penreth, and he to be Residuary Legatee and Executor. An apprizement of goods and chattels 24 January 1725-6 [?] £11. 6s. od. Apprizers, Thomas Winter and William Richardson. Exhibited 25 January 1725-6 [?] a Bond of Hugh Nelson, Executor, and W. Richardson, Tho: Winter. Witnesses to will: Thomas Nelson, Ralph Vazie, Sam Denney.

Consistory of Carlisle, will filed 1725.

[In this Magazine, XIII, 402, 403, were printed abstracts of the wills of Hugh Nelson, of Penrith (pro. 1709), father of Thomas Nelson, the emigrant to Virginia, and of Hugh Nelson, of Penrith, brother of the emigrant. In the text are now printed the wills of William Nelson, grandfather of the emigrant, and of John Nelson, another of the emigrant's brothers. Thomas Nelson, who settled at Yorktown, Va., was born in 1677, and, therefore, by the ordinary computation of generations his father, Hugh Nelson, was born about 1647, grandfather, William Nelson, about 1607, and great-grandfather, Hugh Nelson, about 1587. Mr. Withington has compiled from the Consistory Court of Carlisle abstracts of a considerable number of wills and grants of administration, and copies of inventories, beginning with the will of George Nelson, of Penrith, proved 1556. These wills, administrations and inventories are thirty-four in number; but except the two here printed, none of them show any connection with the immediate ancestry of the Virginia Nelsons. None of them mention Hugh Nelson the elder, and there is likewise no mention of him in the numerous extracts from the transcripts of the Penrith parish registers which Mr. Withington has also made. The only entries referring to the immediate line of the emigrant are those of the marriage on April 3d, 1662, of Anthony Meason and Elizabeth Nelson; of the birth, February 20, 1663-4, of Hugh, son of Thomas Nelson; of the marriage of Hugh Nelson and Sarah Nelson, both of Penrith, in February, 1673-4 (the parents of the emigrant), and of the baptism of William, son of Hugh and Sarah Nelson, on October 15, 1674 (an elder brother of the emigrant).]

The Nelsons were very numerous in and about Penrith, and, indeed, appear to have been almost a small clan, comprising people of various trades and occupations, though none of them large property owners.]

ADDENDA.

Mr. Withington returned from the United States to England

last year too late for his corrections of the "Gleanings," published in January, 1909, to be used. The most essential were as follows:

Robert Parker. The probate act styles him of "Bosham, Sussex." He gives to his "kind daughter Anne Parker £60 sterling." Sir Henry Hyde is "of London," in the probate act. His executors are his beloved brothers, Dr. Thomas and Dr. James Hyde.

HENRY COUNTY.

FROM ITS FORMATION IN 1776 TO THE END OF THE
EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, *et seq.*

From C. B. BRYANT, Martinsville, Va.

(CONTINUED)

The following is a copy of the "General Order" issued by Col. Abram Penn, then commanding the Militia of Henry county, preparatory for the battle of Guilford C. H., which has been carefully treasured by his family, and is now in the possession of his great-grandson Mr. John T. Penn of Martinsville, Va.

Henry County, Va.:

You are forthwith required to march the militia under your command from this county to Hillsborough, North Carolina, or to any post where General Stevens may be with the men under his command, observing to avoid a surprise by the enemy, by

the best route to be found. Given under my hand this 11th day of March, 1781.

ABRAM PENN, Col. H. C.

General Order
for
Major George Waller.

A list of militia ordered from Henry County to the assistance of General Greene:

1st Captain,
Jonathan Hamby,
1st Lieutenant,
Edward Tatum,
2nd Lieutenant,
Isaac Cloud,
Robt. Watson, 1st Sgt.
Geo. Beltcher, 2nd Sgt.
2nd Captain,
David Lanier,
Josiah Shaw, Lieut.
James Praythey, Ensign,
3rd Captain,
George Hairston,
Joshua Rentfro, Lieut.
Jesse Corn, Ensign,
John Smith, Sgt.

Hamon Critz's Co.

Charles Dodson, Patrick Ewell, Thomas Lockhart, William Dodson, Doverix Gilliam, Patterson Childers, S. William Coing, William Smith, S. Daniel Swilwant.

John Cunningham's Co.

Joseph Cunningham, Thomas Hollinsworth, Nathan Veal, Josiah Turner, Munford Perryman, Samuel Packwood, William Turner, Daniel Smith, Reubin Webster.

James Cowdin's Co.

John Robertson, Stephen Hurd, Jesse Hall, Dudley Mileham,

William Hodges, Thomas Watson, William Cheek, Joseph Channel, Charles Summerdale, John Arthur, Jordan Mileham.

S. Tarrant's Co.

John Carroll, Phillip Brashears, Humphrey Scroggins, Thomas Scroggins, Richard Gilley, Francis Gilley, John Wilson, Sr., John Wilson, Jr., William Moore, Archie Murphy, John Farris, Thomas Edwards, John Gray, John Rea, John Davis, William Cox, Jacob Stallings.

Thomas Smith's Co.

William Stewart, John Hurd, James Strange, Henry Smith, Francis Tillston, Jesse Burnett, Thomas Hurd, George Stewart, David Atkins, Jonathan Pratt, George Bowles, Henry Law.

Peter Hairston's Co.

Joseph Perregoy, Joseph Pearson, William Bowling, Jarrat Martin, John Aragin, Nathan Jones, William Brown, John Nance, Joseph Bowling.

James Tarrant's Co.

Joseph Gravely, Robert Tate, James Bryant, son of Warren, Henry Warren, John Burch, Charles Dickerson, Edward Smith, John Doyal, Samuel Wane, William Elkins, James Cox.

Thomas Henderson's Co.

Richard Reynolds, Samuel Hoof, Micheal Barker, Alexander Jones, Thomas Small, James Crawley, Joseph Hurt, William Branham, John Branham, Barnabas Branham, John Edwards, John Gibson, Joel Harbour, George Folly, Moses Arms, William Bainbridge.

Elephaz Shelton's Co.

Francis Barrat, John Barrat, Matthew Sims, Jacob Adams, William McGhee, Thomas Harrisby, Jacob Arnols, Thomas Hudson, Shadrack Barrett, Hezekiah Harris, John Carroll.

Jonathan Hanby's Co.

Dudley Stephens, Ben Hensley, John Bowman, Joshua Stephens, John Cartwell, John Howell, Nelson Donothan, John Chandler, Henry Hensley, Hickman Hensley.

James Poteste's Co.

Peter Bays, Ninon Prator, Ben Hubbard, John Ratford, John Sneed, Joseph Street, Stephen Watkins, Thomas Tinson, George Nevil, Peter Tittle, Charles Hibbert, Joseph Perregoy, Richard Potson, William Elliot, John Mullins, Ambrose Mullins, Joseph Waldin, Acquilla Black.

Brice Martin's Co.

John Rea, John Cox, Nathaniel Tate, James Barker, Archibald Hatcher, Thomas Jones, Abraham Moore, James Billings, John Prytle, Joseph Piper, Peleg Rogers, John Pursell, Micheal Rowland, Henry Tate, Peter Mitchell.

John Rentfro's Co.

Robert English, John Kelley, Thomas Welch, Thomas Harris, Thomas Bell, Ebenezer Pryatt, Abraham Jones, William Dunn, Isaac Jones, James Crier, John Miles, Samuel Fox.

Owen Ruble's Co.

Robert Grimmet, Philip Massey, John Atkins, David Atkins, Richard Copeland, William Mullins, John Stanley, William Bohanan, Joseph Davis, John Brammer.

Swinfield Hill's Co.

Solomon Davis, George Fargason, Ambrose Warren, William Stewart, Anderson McGuire, John Holloday, Doziar Grimmet, Josiah Woods, Jeremiah Holloday, William Dellingham, William Thompson, William Bartee, David Peake, Obediah Graves, John Graham, John Woods.

Lanier's Co.

William Hays, Noble Johnson, John Alexander, Fisher Allen, Alexander Joyce, David Mays, John Richardson, Sadwick Kiziah, John East, Charles Denhan, Joseph Anglin, Howell Ivey, John Bowling, James Pratley, Ham McCain, Hans Hambleton.

George Hairston's Co.

Richard Parsley, Joseph Blackley, Samuel Jamerson, Arristiphus Baughn, John Kitchen, John Jamerson, John Rivers, John

Crouch, John Jones, Lewis Bradberry, Thomas Finch, Jesse Elkins, James Davis.

James Dillard's Co.

William Fee, Jesse Witt, James Roberts, John Atkins, John Taylor, William Roberts, Augustin Sims, Bartlett Reynolds, Morris Humphreys, Joseph Sewell, Josiah Smith, John Depriest, Thomas Hambleton.

Tully Choice's Co.

Samuel Luttrell, Moses Brooke, Jowel Estes, William Bennett, Isaac Shilmore, William Long, Elisha Estes, John Wilkes, James Prunty, David Pruit, Noah Atkins, Daniel Richardson, Nathan Davis, Nathan Ryan.

Thomas Haile's Co.

Jesse Cook, Jesse Coats, Joseph Haile, Peter Anderson, Joseph Richards.

John Fontain's Co.

James Rea, Thomas Doolings, George Pool, John Willingham, Thomas Leak, Thomas Parsley, Samuel Weaver, Stephen King, Alexander Barnes, Henry Mannings, Abram Payne, William Graves, Joseph Rice, William Bledsoe.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

(Vol. 4, p. 133.)

Mrs. Mary Brent, 1250 acres on the south side of Potomac River in Westmoreland county; 600 acres of it being a patent formerly granted to her September 11, 1653, adjoining Mathias Point, and 650 acres more adjoining it on the river. Due as follows: 600 acres as before expressed and 650 acres formerly granted to Richard Brown, March 22, 1654, and by him assigned to Giles Brent, Esq'r, and by Brent assigned to the said Mary Brent. Date of patent May 25, 1657. This patent was renewed in her name November 28, 1662.

(Vol. 5, p. 149.)

Captain Giles Brent, 1000 acres in Westmoreland on Chappawamsic Creek, formerly granted to the said Brent, November 24, 1658, and now regranted to him November 29, 1662.

(Vol. 4, p. 441.)

Giles Brent, 1000 acres in Westmoreland on Chappawamsic Creek, formerly granted to him November 24, 1658. Now granted November 29, 1662.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM AND SARAH (GIBBONS) BRENT.

William Brent, of Richland, son of William and Sarah (Gibbons) Brent, died August 17, 1742. He married and left issue: 1. William, of Richland, Justice, Burgess, member of the Convention of 1776, and member of the House of Delegates, who married Eleanor, daughter of Daniel Carroll, of Rock Spring, Maryland (sister of Archbishop Carroll), and had issue: 1. Anna,* married Daniel Carroll, of Duddington; 2.

* Anna Carroll
Obt 19 March
1803
Aet. 35
R. I. P.

One of the few remaining tombstones in the old abandoned Queen's Chapel burying ground, about three miles northeast of Washington, bears the above inscription. This Anna Carroll was the first wife of Daniel Carroll, of Duddington, and the daughter of William Brent, of Richland, and his wife, Eleanor, daughter of Daniel

Eleanor married Clement Hill, of Prince George county, Maryland; 3. Richard, of Virginia, noted as a statesman and orator, member of the House of Delegates, of Congress 1795-9 and 1801-3, United States Senator 1809-14, died unmarried December 30, 1814; 4. Colonel Daniel Carroll, of Richland, member of the House of Delegates from Stafford, born 1759, died January 21, 1814, married January 3, 1782, Anne Fenton, daughter of Thomas Ludwell Lee; 5. William, of Stafford county, Colonel in the Virginia State line in the Revolution, married Eliza Jacqueline, daughter of Jacqueline Ambler, and had no issue. Bishop Meade states that Eliza Jacqueline Ambler married first William Brent and second Colonel Edward Carrington, and that her sister Mary married John Marshall. An interesting collection of letters, written by the first named lady, was published some years ago in the *Atlantic Monthly*.†

Issue of Daniel Carroll and Anne (Lee) Brent: 1. William, Junior, of Richland, born January 13, 1783, died May 13, 1848, member of the House of Delegates 1810-11, Chargé d'affaires to Buenos Ayres 1844-6, married, 1810, Winifred Beale, daughter of Colonel Thomas Ludwell Lee, of "Coton," Loudoun county; 2. Thomas Ludwell Lee, born August 9, 1784, Secretary of Legation to Portugal 1821, Chargé d'affaires to same 1825; 3. Adelaide, born December 25, 1786, died October 12th, 1825, married Doctor Elwes, United States Army; 4. Eleanor Carroll, born October 11, 1787, married John Douglas Simms; 5. George Lee, of Stafford, born August, 1795, died, without issue, 1849; 6. Mary Aylett, born October 3, 1793 married James G. Taliaferro, Jr.

Issue of William and Winifred (Lee) Brent: 1. William of Richmond city, died September 19, 1852; married Caroline Pleasants; 2. Doctor Arthur Lee, of Fluvanna, died February, 1872; married Sallie, daughter of General John H. Cocke, and had no issue; 3. George Lee, Confederate States Navy, married 1865, Bessie S., daughter of Benjamin Johnson of Orange; 4. Thomas Ludwell, graduated at West Point, 1835; served in the Florida and Mexican Wars, promoted for gallantry at Buena Vista, and Captain of Ordnance in 1847; died January 13, 1858, aged forty-four; married Jane, daughter of Ross Wilkins.

Issue of William and Caroline (Pleasants) Brent: 1. Thomas Carroll; 2. Lucinda Lee; 3. Maria Eustace.

Carroll, of Rock Spring, Montgomery county, Maryland. Eleanor Carroll, above mentioned, was the sister of Archbishop John Carroll.

Anna Carroll's daughter Norah married her cousin, Wm. Dudley Digges, son of George Digges, of Warburton, and his wife, Catherine Brent, who was the daughter of Robert Brent, of Woodstock, Stafford county, Virginia, and his wife, Anne (Carroll) Brent, another daughter of Daniel Carroll, of Maryland.

† The "Diary of a young lady of Virginia," published some years ago, and which was found among the papers of a descendant of the Richland family, contains a good deal of personal information and throws an interesting light on the manners and customs in Colonial Virginia. This, however, is not the collection of letters referred to above.

Issue of George L., and Bessie (Johnson) Brent: 1. Winifred Lee; 2. Elizabeth Carter.

Issue of Thomas L., and Jane Wilkins Brent: 1. Thomas Lee, graduated at West Point, 1867, Captain United States Army, died 1881; 2. Eleanor Carroll, married General Orlando M. Poe, United States Army; 3. Winifred Lee married Dr. Henry F. Lyster of Detroit, Michigan; 4. Mary, married Captain Parker, United States Army.

EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF STAFFORD COUNTY, OF BRENT FAMILY.

15th Aug. 1700. George Brent conveys to Rice Hooe 200 acres of land.

Power of Attorney, Ann Brent to Nat Crouch, 8th Oct. 1700.

Lease of land from Wm. Brent to Thos. Ellis dated 9 Oct. 1700. Witnesses to this lease: Jno. Washington, Chas. Ellis, Robert Brent.

Nicholas Brent P. Atty. to Nat Pope, dated 11th Feby. 1702.

Robert Brent's assignment to Wm. Barber, dated 16th Jan. 1706.

Nicholas Brent's P. Atty. to Wm. Fitzhugh dated 2nd Dec. 1707.

Deed from Wm. Brent to Richard Webb, dated 8th Sept. 1708.

Lease from Wm. Brent to Wm. Spiller dated 23 Aug. 1707.

P. Atty. Wm. Brent to Fitzhugh, 13 Sept. 1708.

Wm. Brent's Inventory and Guar. % by Peter Hedgeman, Guardian, Nov. 12, 1751.

Chas. Brent's will, dated Aug., 1755. Mentions sons Chas., Hugh, Wm., and Geo. daughters Catherine Wrenn, Mary, Ann. Wife, Hannah.

Hannah Brent's will dated 4th Feby. 1762.

Negroes allotted to Geo. Brent his share in Chas. Brent's estate. July 12th, 1763.

Another allotment of slaves to Geo. Brent and Wm. Brent, May 14th, 1764.

Deed, Wm. Brent to Geo. Johnson, 10th Dec. 1757.

Deed Wm. Brent to Wm. Lord, 10th Dec. 1757.

Bond of Wm. Brent to Mary Brent orphan of Benja. Brent, dated 14th Nov. 1758.

Geo. Brent to R. Stewart, deed dated 7th May, 1786.

Daniel Carroll Brent to Wm. Brent, deed dated 10th Aug. 1810.

Daniel Carroll Brent to his son Wm. Brent jr., deed dated 10th Aug. 1810.

Geo. Brent to Wm. Edwards, lease dated 14th May 1790. Witnesses: Danl. Brent; Robert Brent.

Robert Brent of Washington, D. C. to T. Homes, deed dated 13th Aug. 1810.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1698),
OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

(CONTINUED.)

VI.

DEED—JOHN & GRACE PLEASANTS, 1612.

Deeds enrolled—Norwich City Archives.

Year 1612 Roll 31.

Memorandum that on 15 October in the 10th year of King James John Pleasants of Norwich, worsted weaver and Grace his wife appeared before the Mayor & desired the following deed enrolled:

To all Christian people etc. John Pleasants of Norwich worsted weaver, son and heir of Robert Pleasants late of Norwich, deceased, and Grace my wife send greetings—Know ye that we the said John and Grace in completion and fulfilment of an agreement made by indenture of like date with these presents between the said John Pleasants and Grace my wife of the one part and Richard Browne of Heigham in the City of Norwich, gentleman and Abraham Leman of Norwich, Baker of the other part. Have granted etc. All that messuage or tenement with the edifices gardens & appurtenances in the occupation of John Browne, taylor, situate lying & being in the parish of All Saints of Berstrete in the City of Norwich between the Kings way on the North, and the Churchyard of All Saints on the South, and abutts on a tenement late of Robert Gaywood, alderman on the East & on a tenement late of Robert Pleasants on the West together with a spring (or well) near the east end

of the said tenement—To have and to hold etc to the said Richard Browne and Abraham Leman.

Dated 25th September in 10th year of King James the 1st [1612].

VII.

DEED—JOHN AND MARGARET PLEASANTS, 1617.

Year 1617: Roll 20. Deeds enrolled—Norwich City Archives.

Memorandum that on 17th March 1617 John Pleasants of Norwich, worsted weaver and Margaret his wife appeared before the Mayor etc and desired the following deed to be enrolled:

To all the faithful in Christ etc etc. John Pleasants of the City of Norwich, worsted weaver, and Margaret my wife, send greeting—Know ye that we the said John and Margaret Pleasants in consideration of £20 to the said John Pleasants now paid by Elizabeth Evered of Norwich, widow, do bargain and sell etc etc by these presents etc to the said Elizth Evered "All that my messuage with the appurtances and curtilage adjoining late in the tenure and occupation of Peter Steward in the parish of All Saints within the City of Norwich, between a tenement late of William Fydell deceased now of the said Elizabeth on the North, and a tenement and garden now or late of Humfrey Raut gentleman on the South To have and to Hold etc to the said Eluz: Evered etc etc—16 Mar:

A. D. 1617.

VIII.

EXTRACT OF WILL OF ANNE PLEASANTS, WIDOW, 1665.

Anne Pleasants of the City of Norwich, widow, To Richard Thiold my son & Anne Buxton & Mary Tuthill my daughters each a gold ring Value 20s.

My executors to buy each of my grand children a gold ring or a silver spoon value 6s.

To Robert Thiold my son my best cote & petticoat given me by my dau'r Elmy.

Robert my son to have such of my linen as he pleases & to distribute the rest of my clothing to my sister Hunt & to Elizabeth Warner.

S'd Robert Thiold my son sole Executor & to be residuary legatee.

John Todd
George Barbor } Witnesses.
Fran Annyson }

Proved 14 April 1665 by the exor.

Dated 13 Oct. 1664.

Norfolk Archdeaonry Court

Register 1664 p. 211.

IX.

WILL OF JOHN PLEASANTS, 1662.

Extracted from the District Registry at Norwich.

In the name of God Amen I John Pleasants in the p'ish of St. Savors in the citty of Norwich Worsted Weaver being in p'fect minde & memorie but weake in body doe make this my last Will & Testament this 18 day of July 1662 as followeth First I give my soule into the hands of God & my body to be buried decently by mine Excet'x hereafter mentioned I give & bequeath unto Katherine my loveing wife all y't my lands & houses & tenements gardens orchyards lying & being in the p'ish of St. Saviours aforesaid which John Pleasants my late father left & gave me by his last will and Testament to her & her heirs for ever desiring her so to dispose of it as shee shall think best for the good & benefit of all my children Allso I give & bequeath unto the said Katherine my wife all my goods wares & household stuffe & debts due to me shee paying all my just debts y't I doe owe I doe also make no'iat & appoint the said Katherine my wife sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament. In wittness wh'reof I have set my hand & seale the 18 day of July 1662 as above.

Sealed & delivered in the pr'sence of us. John Hasbart Robert Pleasants Mary Rust.

JOHN PLEASANTS.

Proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Norwich 26th August 1662.

X.

PLEASANTS ENTRYS, REGISTER ALL SAINTS, NORWICH.

Baptisms.

Robert ye sonne of Robert Pleasance baptised the 26 day of January 1583.

John the sonne of Robert Pleasan(ce) baptised ye 27th June 1588.

Henry the sonne of Robert Pleasance baptised ye 23rd of Aprill 1590.

Burials.

Thomes ye sonne of William Pleasance Buriall ye 18 of September 1579.

Robert Pleasance Burriall ye 3d June 1591.

Henry the sonne of Robert Pleasance was buried the 20th of September 1603.

Marriages.

Wm. Pleasant marryed to Alice Wal— the fifth February 1579.

Robt. Purdy, single and Jane Pleasants mar. 24 April 1659.

PLEASANTS ENTRYS, REGISTER ST. PAUL, NORWICH.

Alice Pleasantes wife of Wm. Pleasants (buried?) Jan. 22, 1573.

XI.

PLEASANTS ENTRIES, REGISTER ST. SAVIOR'S, NORWICH.

Baptisms.

- 1618 John, son of John Pleasantt, 11 Nov'r.
 1620 Robt. son of John Pleasants, 3 July.
 1621 Mary, dau. of John Pleasants, 11 Feb.
 1623 Robt. son. of John Pleasants, 11 May.
 1625 Sam'l son of John Playsance, 10 July.
 1627 Elizabeth, dau. of John Pleasants, 15 July.
 1628 Wm. son of John Pleasants 8 Feb.
 1631 Benj'ine son of John Pleasants 6 Ap'l.
 1636 Benj'n son of John Pleasants 7 Aug.
 1644-5 John son of John Pleasants 27 Feb.
 1645-6 Sam'l son of John Pleasants 10? Jan.
 1646-7 Benjamin son of John Pleasants 4 Feb.
 (No baptisms 1647 to 1654 in Register.)
 1661 Eliza'th dau. of John Pleasants 23 Feb.
 1685 Benj'in son of Benj'n Pleasants 12 Jan.
 1688 Mary dau. of Benj'n Pleasants 7 May.
 1689 Ann dau. of Benj'n Pleasants 9 Feb.
 1708 Ann dau. of John & Mary Pleasants 9 Nov.
 1709 Mary dau. of John & Mary Pleasants 23 Jan.
 1711 Ann dau. of John & Mary Pleasants. 24 June.

PLEASANTS ENTRIES—REGISTER ST. SAVIOR'S, NORWICH.

Burials.

- 1621-2 Robt. son of John Pleasants 5 Mar.
 1632 Benj'n Pleasants 9 Oct.
 1636-7 Wm. son of John Pleasants 15 Mar.
 1637 Benj'n son of John Pleasants 7 Apr.
 1638 Sam'l son of John Pleasants 16 Apr.
 1639 Marg't wife of John Pleasants 2 May.
 1640 John Pleasance 3 Dec.
 1653-4 Martha dau. of John Pleasance 18 Feb.
 1660 Joshua son of John Pleasance 1 Oct.
 1661-2 Eliza. dau. of John Pleasance 27 Feb.
 1662 John Pleasants 26 July.
 1664 Ann Pleasants — —.
 1688 Mary dau'r Benj'n Pleasants 9 May.
 1690 Ann dau. Benj'n Pleasants 22 July.
 1700 Ann wife of Benj'n Pleasants, 26 Aug.
 1705 Benj'n son of Benj'n Pleasants 31 Mar.
 1708 Ann Pleasants 29 Nov'r.
 1710 Mary Pleasants 30 Mar.
 1730 John Pleasants son of John & Mary 12 Aug.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

BIOGRAPHY OF HON. JAMES VASS BROOKE, BY RICHARD N. BROOKE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

William Brooke, a son of Robert Brooke, Jr., of Farmer's Hall, Essex (the "Horse Shoe Knight"), left by his first marriage with Miss Fontaine, descendant of John de la Fontaine, two orphan children, viz: (2) William and (3) Phœbe. (Essex Co. Will Book, No. 11, page 389.) These children were placed in care of their uncle and guardian, his brother Robert.

William Brooke (2) ran off to sea, became captain of a vessel, and returning, married Mary, daughter of Capt. William Beale, of Chestnut Hill, Richmond county. He settled at "Locust Dale," Rappahannock county, where he had a large landed estate, and left nine children, viz: (4) William, (5) Phoebe, m. McPherson; (6) Robert, d. s.; (7) Fontaine, d. s., (8) Reuben, married Ann Pierce, died 1859; issue: William, Julia, Jeannie, George, all died single; (9) Harriet, m. McPherson; (10) George, m. Winifred Beale; (11) Susan, m. George Beale; (12) Whitfield, m. Sarah Newton; issue: Mary, Caroline, Robert.

William Brooke (4) married Jeannie Morrison, half sister of James Vass, a Scotch merchant of Fredericksburg, and granddaughter of Sir James Cumming, Laird of Sluie, Forres, Scotland. He settled in Falmouth as exporting merchant, and had issue: (13) Isabella Cumming (who married Hon. Samuel Chilton), M. C., (14) Robert, (15) Fontaine, (16) Jane Cumming, (17) William, (18) James Vass.

James Vass Brooke (18) was born at Falmouth, Va., October 10th, 1824. He studied law in the office of Judge R. L. C. Moncure, the afterwards distinguished Chief-Justice of the Virginia Court of Appeals.

Settling in Warrenton, he was licensed to practice law at the early age of nineteen, and married, in 1845, Mary, daughter of Thaddeus Norris, a leading merchant of Warrenton, of which marriage there were six children.

James V. Brooke took an active part as public speaker in support of the Whig party and policies, even before he became a voter. He was a most ardent supporter of Henry Clay, a lock of whose silver hair, sent him in recognition of his support, he always cherished. He was at one time Commonwealth's Attorney for Fauquier, and was State Secretary of the American party. In 1861 he was elected to succeed Capt. J. Q. Marr (the "first blood of the war") as delegate to the Secession Convention, and his name appears as one of the signers of the Ordinance of Secession.

The necessary arranging of matters in which he was fiduciary and guardian for minors prevented his enlistment upon the opening of hos-

tilities; but in March, 1862, he organized, and took to the war, what was known as Brooke's Battery, attached to Poague's Battalion of Artillery, Jackson's Corps.

While stationed that spring at Belle Isle for preparatory drill, Captain Brooke was placed in command of the well known prison camp at that place.

During the Valley Campaign of 1862, while extricating a gun from the mud, his ankle was shattered by the kick of an artillery horse. Nevertheless he rejoined his battery on crutches in time to take an active part in the battle of Fredericksburg. He was acting Colonel of his regiment during the succeeding winter in the absence of Colonel Brown.

By the advice of the surgeons, his wound being dangerous, he withdrew from active service in the spring of 1863, and entered the Virginia House of Delegates, where he served until the fall of Richmond. He took an active part there in the conduct of the war, and was member of the Secret Committee, which advised with the generals in the field.

At the close of the war Mr. Brooke formed a partnership with the Hon. R. Taylor Scott, afterwards Attorney General of Virginia, under the firm name of Brooke & Scott, which partnership lasted for thirty years.

Mr. Brooke practiced for fifty-five years at the Fauquier bar, the longest practice of any lawyer at that bar. He also had an extensive practice in adjoining counties, before the Court of Appeals, and before the Supreme Court of the United States. Before the latter court he represented John Marshall's heirs as senior counsel in the famous Potomac Flats case, pending at the time of his death, and afterwards argued on his brief.

Before a jury he seldom lost a case, and in the Hixon Will case, involving the largest fee, perhaps, ever paid at the Loudoun bar, secured a verdict over the best legal talent the defense could procure in the State.

He canvassed actively for every Democratic nominee for President from 1865 to 1896, when he supported Palmer and Buckner. He served many times in the Virginia Senate and House. In 1877 he was elected to the State Senate as an advocate of an amicable readjustment of the State debt, and offered at that session the first measure, the "Brooke Bill," which passed the Senate but failed in the House. In the ensuing term he was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and had a leading hand in the extensive revision of the Code of Virginia made at that time.

Mr. Brooke gave freely of his time and talents to the local affairs of Warrenton, serving as Mayor, Recorder and Councilman, and being largely instrumental in the modernization of its pavements, lighting and water supply. His talents, literary, poetical and oratorical, were at the public disposal wherever required. He was open-handed to the poor, and few lawyers have given so much practice without compensation.

He was an active Mason and Knight Templar, was for forty-five years an elder of the Presbyterian church, and many times delegate to its General Assembly. He was for twenty-five years superintendent of the Sunday school, and in the absence of the pastor filled the pulpit for two years acceptably. He was of domestic tastes, yet fond of out of door sports, an ardent angler, fine shot and expert swimmer, and exceedingly fond of little children and domestic pets. He enjoyed a keen sense of humor, which lightened many trials. He passed away at his home in Warrenton October 9th, 1898, at the age of seventy-four, after a brief illness, leaving a name peculiarly honored in the county of his adoption.

Isabella Cumming Brooke (13) married Samuel Chilton, of Warrenton, afterwards member of Congress, and appointed by the State to defend John Brown. Issue: (19) George, d. y.; (20) Marshall, d. s.; (21) William, d. s.; (22) James Vass, d. s.; (23) Jeannie Brooke, married Wm. E. Hurxthal; (24) Charles, d. y.

Issue of James Vass Brooke (18) and Mary Elizabeth Norris:

(25) William Throckmorton, City Engineer, Norfolk, Va., married Mary, daughter of Hon. John Goode.

(26) Richard Norris, artist, of Washington, D. C., unmarried. Former Consul, La Rochelle, France.

(27) Jeannie Morrison, married Charles Edward Fitzhugh Payne, of Warrenton, Va.

(28) James Vass, lawyer, of Cando, North Dakota, married Annabella Bailey, of North Dakota.

(29) Francis Calvert, merchant, of Warrenton, married Lavinia Sims.

(30) Annie Amelia, died young, — 1876.

Issue of William Throckmorton Brooke and Mary (Goode) Brooke:

(31) James Vass, (32) Mary, (33) Elizabeth Goode, (34) John Goode, (35) Jeannie Morrison.

Issue of Charles E. F. Payne and Jeannie Morrison Brooke (27): (36) Brooke, Captain U. S. Artillery, married 1st, Grace Kingsbury, issue, Marion Morson, b. 1900; 2nd, Frances Bell; (37) Marion Morson, married Dr. Morton Guthrie Douglas; (38) Mattie Byrne, married Charles Allen Owens, issue, Charles Allen, b. 1907; (39) Charles Edward Fitzhugh, (40) James Keith, (41) Nannie Brooke, married Howell Peebles.

Issue of James Vass Brooke, Jr., (23) and Annabella Brooke: (42) Richard Norris, (43) Jeannie Morrison, (44) James Vass, died young; (45) Francis Calvert.

Issue of Francis Calvert Brooke (29) and Lavinia Brooke: (46) Francis Calvert, lawyer; (47) Newton.

THE LATE MRS. WALKER BROOKE.

"Mrs. Walker Brooke, whose death was chronicled in *The Herald*,

Sunday, was one of the oldest and best beloved of our citizens. Her maiden name was Jane Lewis Eskridge, and she was born at the old family home (Monteagle) near Charlottesville, Virginia, September 30, 1824. She retained vivid recollections of her childhood's home and often spoke interestingly of her visits to Monticello nearby. When she was ten or twelve years of age her father moved to Mississippi and settled at Shongalo (now Vaiden) where in 1840, at the age of sixteen, she was married to Mr. Walker Brooke, a young lawyer of Richmond, Va. The young couple settled in Lexington, Miss., where Mr. Brooke rose to eminence as a lawyer and politician. About 1856 he was elected to the United States Senate to fill the unexpired term of Henry S. Foote. Mr. Brooke filled other important positions and had a host of friends who always delighted to do him honor. He moved to Vicksburg about 1856 and died here in February, 1869. Mrs. Brooke continued to reside here until her death last Saturday morning. She was a woman of bright mind and entertaining speech and had a wonderful faculty of making new friends and holding on to old ones. She retained all of her faculties to the last and took a deep interest in passing events to the day of her death. Her funeral conducted by Rev. J. S. Hillhouse, was held at her late residence on Cherry street, Sunday afternoon and was attended by a large concourse of friends and relatives. She was the eldest in a family of fifteen children and is survived by three sisters and two brothers. She was also the mother of fifteen children, nine of whom passed away many years ago. The six children who survive her are: Mrs. Lucy Mathews, Mr. C. M. Brooke of Kosciusko, Messrs. Horace and Hugh Brooke, Mrs. Jennie James and Miss Mary Brooke. She left also a number of grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren."—*The Daily Herald, Vicksburg, Miss., October 4, 1904.*

"AN EMINENT MISSISSIPPIAN."

"Among the eminent citizens who have honored Vicksburg in the past with their residences, none are more kindly remembered than Senator Walker Brooke. Senator Brooke was elected to the Senate of the United States to succeed Senator Foote, resigned in 1858. He followed his State at the breaking out of the war and was elected to the Senate of the Confederate States. He also served on the committee which adopted the flag of the Confederacy. His death occurred in Vicksburg in 1869 and was caused by apoplexy. The view of his former residence was taken expressly for this edition. This old building will soon be removed to make room for the new Presbyterian Church on that beautiful corner."—*The Daily Herald, Vicksburg, Miss., 1905.*

"My grandfather (Humphrey Brooke) lived at a place called Oakley in Clarke which was afterwards occupied by Mr. Otway Byrd. He then

moved to a place called the 'Cottage,' where my grandfather died and was buried in the Old Chapel Church Yard. The 'Cottage' was burned down sometime afterwards."—*From a letter from Mrs. Selden S. Wright, San Francisco, Cal.*

"We have on record a deed from John W. Page to Sarah W. Brooke, wife of Humphrey Brooke, for a portion of the estate 'Oakley.' This deed was admitted to record here in 1828 and the property was devised to John W. Page by his brother, Walker Y. Page, whose will is on record here. The portion deeded to Sarah W. Brooke consisted of only a part of the 'Oakley' estate, and the consideration between her and John W. Page was something over three thousand dollars.

PHIL. H. GOLD, Clerk.

Winchester, Va., Jan. 28, 1909.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

N. B.—On page 93, for "20 CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON," read "10 CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON." He, as "Christopher, son of Christopher Robinson of C. M. [*i. e.* Co. Middlesex], in Virgin.," matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, May 21, 1724, aged 19 (*Foster's Oxford Matriculations*).

In Vol. XVI, p. 216, to children of Christopher⁶ Robinson, add Elizabeth, who married Matthew Whiting, Jr. The marriage bond, in Middlesex, is dated March 31, 1763. John Robinson, whose will is printed below refers to her as his sister.

In the *Virginia Gazette* of July 28, 1768, appears the following obituary: "On Monday the 18th instant, died CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON Esq., of *Middlesex*; a man possessed of all those good qualities that perfect humanity. In the character of father, husband, and friend he was excellent; for affection, tenderness and benevolence were the ruling passions of his breast. Few equalled him in virtue, fewer in piety. His time was spent in the uniform practice of doing good. The sick he administered to, the needy he assisted, and the poor he fed. Thus living he was by all esteemed and is now by all lamented."

After the Virginia custom his personal estate was sold after his death and in the same year his executors Richard Corbin and Ralph Wormeley advertised that all of the personal estate of Christopher Robinson, Esq., would be sold on March 6, 1769, at his late dwelling house in Middlesex, and that at Urbanna, on the next day, about 100 Virginia born slaves would be sold.

12. JOHN⁷ ROBINSON (*Christopher*⁶), of Middlesex county, born about

1708 (*Chart*), and died in 1787. He owned a very large estate; but appears to have held no public office unless it were that of magistrate. In 1774 John Robinson appears to have lived in Gloucester county. He is said to have married first, ——— Yates, and secondly, ——— Churchill of "Bushy Park," Middlesex. It appears from the Christ Church, Middlesex, register, that his first wife was named Anne, and the second Frances. The very imperfect register does not contain an entry of either marriage, and the same is the case with the county marriage records which remain. There is nothing in the published accounts of the Yates and Churchill families to throw any light on the matter.

The will of John Robinson was dated February 21, 1785, and proved in Middlesex, July 23, 1787. He gave his home plantation in Middlesex to his daughters Judith, Mary and Priscilla Robinson for their lives, with reversion to his son William. The Quarter Plantation in Middlesex to son William. The plantation called Green Branch, which he purchased from Col. Churchill, to his son John. The lands, negroes, furniture, stocks of horses, cattle, &c., he purchased from Jonathan Watson, Esq., to son Christopher. To daughter Mary, certain negroes. To daughters Judith Robinson, Katherine Robinson, Priscilla Robinson, and sons John, Robert, William and Peter, certain negroes. The money he has in the British funds, to daughters Mary Judith, Katherine and Priscilla. £300 sterling to Elizabeth Whiting, and £300 sterling to purchase a tract of land to be held for her in trust by his nephew Benjamin Robinson. To Mary Robinson Whiting, eldest daughter of Matthew Whiting and testator's sister Elizabeth, his wife, £300 sterling. To testator's son John, £800 sterling. To son Robert, £1,200 sterling. To son William, £300 sterling. To son Peter, £1,000 sterling. To Elizabeth, daughter of his nephew Benjamin Robinson, £100 sterling, and remainder of money to testator's son Christopher. Legatees of horses, cattle, furniture, &c., appoints Philip Ludwell Grymes, Benjamin Robinson, sons Christopher and William, and daughters Judith and Mary, executors.

Issue (by 1st marriage):

40. Judith,⁸ "daughter of John and Ann Robinson" (*Register*), born September 14, 1736.
41. Christopher,⁸ "son of John and Ann Robinson" (*Register*), born April 2d, 1738. No farther information, except that in the Gloucester county Surveyor's book is a survey, 1791, of the lands of Christopher Robinson, deceased, which were divided amongst his brothers and sisters and their heirs, corresponding to the children of John⁷ Robinson. So he d. s. p.

Issue (by 2d marriage):

42. Robert,⁸ "son of John and Frances Robinson" (*Register*), born April 29, 1750. He was a student at William and Mary College,

and left to join the English army, becoming a lieutenant in the "King's Loyal Americans." He settled in Nova Scotia after the war; married Dorothea Budd, of Digby in that province, and died about 1814.

Issue: 50. Judith,⁹ living in 1853 in New York city, at 257 Green street; 51. John,⁹ who was father of Thomas Robinson, of St. Johns, New Brunswick, president Western Union Telegraph Company in 1880.

Issue (which of John⁷ Robinson's marriages unknown):

43. William,⁸ said by General C. W. Robinson to have married Elizabeth, who married, after his death, Mr. Chowning, of "Locust Grove." But he might also be William Robinson, whose license to marry Ursula Robinson was issued in Middlesex, August 22, 1784, and who is appointed by ⁵⁰Christopher⁸ Robinson as "my son-in-law, William Robinson," one of his executors.
44. John,⁸ said to have been of Caroline county. No farther information.
45. Mary.
46. Priscilla, married — Elliott. From a bill in chancery filed in Williamsburg District Court, April 1st, 1816, it appears that Seaton and John Elliott were her sole heirs.
47. Catherine, married Thomas Wiatt and left a son.
48. Judith, died 1806.
49. Peter, married (1st) —, (2d) in 1818, Milly Humphreys.

16. WILLIAM⁷ ROBINSON (*Christopher*⁶) was born March 5, 1716, and matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, April 2, 1737, and took his B. A. in 1740 (Foster's *Oxford Matriculations*). In a letter written by him in 1765, he says (Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Va.*, I, 377): "I was born in Virginia. At ten years old I was sent to England for my education, which was in the year 1729. I continued at school in the country until the year 1737, at which time I was admitted a member of Oriel College in Oxford. After I had taken my B. A. degree I was chosen by the Provost and Fellows to one of Dr. Robinson's Bishop of London's exhibitions, (who was my great uncle,) which I enjoyed for three years, the term limited by his Lordship. In June, 1743, I was ordained Priest by Dr. Gibson, Bishop of London. I returned to my native country in the year 1744, (October); the November following I was received into Stratton Major parish in King and Queen County, where I have continued rector ever since"

In 1761 Mr. Robinson was appointed Commissary of the Bishop of London, and became, as usual, a member of the Council. Bishop Meade states (*Old Churches, &c.*, 377) that "Governor Fauquier was much dissatisfied with his appointment (as Commissary), and so expressed himself in a letter to England. The opposition of the Governor was no

sure proof of the unworthiness of Mr. Robinson. He was an arbitrary and high-tempered man, who could brook no opposition, and Mr. Robinson was no negative submissive character to crouch before authority. During the six or seven years of his Commissaryship, his correspondence with the Bishop of London on the affairs of the Church was lengthy and able. He espoused the cause of the clergy on the occasion of the Two-Penny Act, or Option Law, with zeal and fearlessness, though without success. He had an independent fortune of his own and was therefore less liable to be charged with mercenary motives."

Commissary Robinson died in 1767 or 1768. He married a daughter (probably Alice) of Benjamin Needler, of King and Queen county, and his wife, Alice, daughter of Gawin Corbin, and had issue:

50. Christopher⁸ (of whom later).
51. Benjamin⁸ (of whom later).
52. Rev. Needler,⁸ rector of Dale parish, Chesterfield co., from 1790 until his death in 1823. The Episcopal Church had at this time nearly disappeared from Chesterfield, and Mr. Robinson's time and labors were chiefly devoted to a well known and successful school. (*Meade*, I, 451.) Possibly he married and left issue; but there is no farther information in regard to him.
53. Alice,⁸ died unmarried.

17. PETER⁷ ROBINSON (*Christopher*⁶), of King William county, born March 1, 1718, (*Register*) and died in 1765. He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, April 2, 1737, aged 18. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King William at the sessions of September, 1758, November, 1758, February, 1759, November, 1759, March, 1760, May, 1760, October, 1760 and March, 1761. His wife was Sarah Lister. The marriage bond on file in Middlesex is dated August 9, 1750, and has with it the consent of her guardian Edmund Berkeley.

Peter Robinson's will was dated June, 1765, and proved in King William in that year. His legatees were his three daughters Judith, Lucy and Sarah, all under age, whom he placed under the guardianship of his brothers Christopher, John and William Robinson; and his sons Christopher and Peter, both also under age, whom he placed under the guardianship of his friend Philip Whitehead Claiborne.

Issue:

50. Christopher.⁸ It seems very probable that he was the Christopher Robinson, loyalist, who went to Canada. Though this can not be positively ascertained, the last named Christopher and his descendants will be treated under 50 Christopher Robinson, when the number is reached.
51. Peter.⁸ No farther information; but he probably married and had issue mentioned in the will of his sister Judith.

58. Judith.⁸ The will of a Judith Robinson, dated July 28, 1826, was proved in King William on November 26, 1827. She names no brothers, but makes bequests to her niece Susan Braxton, "daughter of Mrs. B. F. F. Braxton;" nephew Alexander Lister Robinson, also to "the son of J. H. Robinson;" her nephew Alexander Lister Robinson's children, her sister Sally P. Grymes, and her niece Mary Lister Bayley.
59. Lucy.⁸
60. Sarah,⁸ married Benjamin Grymes of Orange county. Her daughter Elizabeth married Charles C. Braxton, and was no doubt the Mrs. B. F. F. Braxton of Judith Robinson's will.

CORRECTION: On p. 208, immediately preceding, the individual numbers are erroneously given. The proper reading should be "52. Christopher;⁸ 53. Benjamin;⁸ 54. Rev. Needler;⁸ 55. Alice;⁸ 56. Christopher;⁸ 57. Peter.⁸"

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

SPENCER.—Information regarding the ancestors of Allen Spencer, who lived in Anderson, S. C., about 1848, will be received with many thanks.

JACK J. SPENCER, St. Augustine, Fla.

MAKING STRATFORD A MEMORIAL.

The Patriotic Order Sons of America of Virginia have appointed a Lee Memorial Committee, with Gov. Swanson as chairman, and F. W. Alexander, Oak Grove, Virginia, secretary, for the purpose of raising funds for the purchase and preservation of Stratford, the birthplace of Robt. E. Lee, and others of that family who have made themselves famous in history. This is one of the most historic homes in this country, and all who are interested in its preservation should send their donations to the secretary. All subscribing one dollar, or more, will receive a beautiful certificate making them honorary members of the committee.

BALL, CONWAY, GASKINS, MCADAM AND BROWN.

1. COL. JOSEPH BALL, of Lancaster county, Virginia, born May 24, 1649, died June, 1711. His daughter, Ann Ball, married in 1704, Col. Edwin Conway, of the third generation, of Lancaster county, who was born in 1681, and died in 1763. Ann Ball was the half-sister of Mary Ball, the mother of George Washington. Eleanor Rose Conway, granddaughter of Edwin Conway, of the second generation, was the mother of President James Madison.

2. MARY CONWAY, daughter of Col. Edwin Conway, of the third generation, and Anne Ball, married Thomas Gaskins of the fourth generation. Their children were Sarah Ann Gaskins and others. (Originally this family name was spelled Gaskoyne).

3. SARAH ANN GASKINS, married Dr. Joseph McAdam in July, 1744. (See Deed of Gift for slaves dated 16 January, 1761, and executed by Col. Edwin Conway to his granddaughter Sarah Ann McAdam, wife of Dr. Joseph McAdam, and daughter of Thomas Gaskins, of fourth generation.) Dr. Joseph McAdam was the son of Joseph McAdam of Northumberland county, Va., who married Janet Muir, July 30, 1712.

4. JANETTA MCADAM, daughter of Dr. Joseph McAdam and Sarah Ann his wife, married October 20, 1771, William Broun of Scotland, my grandfather, who resided in Lancaster county and practised law in Northern Neck, Va., in colonial days and subsequent thereto. William Broun, the emigrant, was the son of George and Margaret Broun of Scotland. Sarah Conway McAdam, daughter of Dr. Joseph McAdam, married Edwin Conway, of the fifth generation, executor of his grandfather, Col. Edwin Conway of the third generation.

5. WILLIAM BROWN, my grandfather and Edwin Conway of the fifth generation married sisters; daughters of Dr. Joseph McAdam.

6. The children of William Broun and Janetta his wife, were: George McAdam Broun, Harriet Broun, Thomas Broun, Ann Lee Broun and Edwin Conway Broun (my father), who died at his residence in Middleburg, Loudoun county, Virginia, in August, 1839, leaving six sons and six daughters, whose names were: George McAdam Broun, Harriet Ann Broun (married Stephen Garland Bailey), Edwin Conway Broun, Maria Broun (married Rev. Foushee C. Tebbs), Thomas Lee Broun, Susan Jane Broun (married Joseph M. Stephens), William Leroy Broun, James Conway Broun, Ann Eliza Broun, Sally Broun, Elizabeth Ellen Broun and Joseph McAdam Broun. Of these children only two are now living, Major Thomas L. Broun of Charleston, West Virginia, eighty-five years old and Mrs. Susan Jane Stevens of Ashville, N. C., eighty-three years old.

The other grandchildren of William and Janetta Broun were: 1st, Dr. Charles Lee Broun; 2d, William Broun; 3d, Judge Edwin Broun; 4th, Judith Lee Broun; 5th, Sarah Elizabeth Broun; 6th, Jane Ann Broun,

which grandchildren were the three sons and three daughters of Thomas Broun and his wife Elizabeth Lee of "Cobb's Hall" in Northumberland county, Virginia.

THOMAS L. BROUN.

Charleston, West Va., March 18, 1909.

NOTES FROM THE YORK COUNTY RECORDS.

Captain Christopher Calthropp, Richard Dudley, Francis Ceeley, Robert Lewis, Hugh dowdy, James Harris, Wm. Sawyer, John Hartwell, and Richard Wells fined 200 lbs. of tobacco each for not rendering to the court their account as guardians [1644].

Wheras Edmund Sueiy confessed that he hath during Saturdayes absented himselfe from the servis of Mr. John Chew being his covenant servant, It is therefore ordered, with the consent of ye s'd Edmund Sueiy, that he shall serve the s'd Mr. John Chew twenty d's longer then by covenant hee is bound, in consideration of his neglect affores'd.

An Inventory of the estate of Wm. Stafford, late deceased, being at Cheeskiacke in the possession of John Cleverius, Cl. ["Parson Cluverius" is mentioned about this time. Ed.] taken and appraised by us whose names are subscribed, this theird day of March 1644.

	lb. tob.
Impri's: one negroe man called Anthonio at.....	2,700
One negroe woman called Mitchaell.....	2,700
One negroe woman, Couchaxello.....	2,500
One negroe woman, Palassa.....	2,500
One negroe girle Mary 4 yeares old.....	0,700
One negroe called Eliz: 3 yeares old.....	0,400
One negroe boy one yeare old.....	0,400
One negroe boy two weekes old.....	0,200
fower draught steeres.....	2,000
One feather bed & furniture.....	0,800
fower smale flox beds and 3 ruggs.....	0,500
fower fixt guns.....	0,600
One great brasse Kettle.....	0,120
two Iron potts.....	0,070
One Iron Kettle.....	0,040
One Iron skellett.....	0,020
two smale brasse skelletts.....	0,060
one brasse skellett.....	00,16
two brasse candlestickes, being smale & old.....	0,016
One old pewter Candlesticke, being broken.....	0,004
Eleven pewter dishes, being old and broken.....	0,250
fower pewter porringes.....	0,020
One pewter flogon.....	0,030

One quart pott, one pint pott, being old & unusefull.	0,006
Two chamber pots.	0,012
One Iron mortar & one brasse mortar & pestle.	0,040
One frying pann.	0,014
One Grid Iron, one spitt, & twoe greate Iron pestles.	0,060
One steele Milne.	0,100
One table & forme & one chaire..	0,160
three Chests old.	0,180
One p're of tables.	0,130
fower old boxes.	0,035
One Crosse saw, one tennent saw & and hand saw at.	0,150
two Iron wedges.	0,006
One smothing Iron	0,006
One Case of Instruments.	0,020
two bibles.	0,060
three yokes, one Cart, two plow Chaines.	0,300
fower p're of sheets.	0,400
too table Clothes, 1 doz: Napkins.	0,200
In the feild one mare & mare colt of 3 dayes old.	2,500
Eleven Cowes at 500 lb. p. Cowe is	5,500
two heifers twoe yeare old at 400 p'r heifer is [<i>sic</i>]	1,200
One Bull.	0,450
three bull calve w'ch sucke is.	0,300
Sixe yearling heifers at 250 p'r heifer is.	1,500
	30,681

Jurant'r Coram.

Hugh Gwin,

ffr. Morgan,
Row: Burnham.

ADVERTISEMENT FOR A VIRGINIA DESERTER.

(From the *New Jersey Gazette*, September 9, 1778.)

TWO HUNDRED DOLLARS REWARD.

DESERTED from the 6th Virginia regiment, on the 31st of August, JOHN LEWIE, a Frenchman, speaks broken English, 5 feet 7 inches high, well made, has light hair and blue eyes, is a good barber, and much addicted to drunkenness: Had on when he went away, a pair of linen breeches, shoes almost new, osnabrigs or sheeting shirt, is about 20 years old. Said soldier broke open a chest, and stole about 4000 continental dollars, all of the emission of the 11th of April, 1778 except 15 half sheets of an older date, containing 65 dollars each; he also took a pair of silver shoe-buckles of the new French fashion, and a pair of silver plaited spurs, one of which had a large brass pin to fasten the swivel of the buckle. There were folded in the sheets of money two warrants on the Paymaster Generall, William Palfrey, Esq., viz. No.

912, 1589 dollars and 79-90ths, No. 609, 468 dollars and 60-90ths; assignments of which are hereby forbid to be taken. There also went off a soldier with the one above-mentioned, who is likewise a Frenchman, and we suspect him of being an accomplice in the aforesaid villainy.

Whoever detects the above described soldiers, and secures the effects or such part of them as may be found in his possession, shall receive the above reward, by applying to the subscriber in the regiment aforesaid, in General Woodford's brigade.

SAM. HOPKINS, Major.
J. KENNON, Paymaster.

Camp, White Plains, September 2, 1778.

CHAPLAIN HURT'S ADDRESS TO THE VIRGINIA BRIGADES.

(From the *New Jersey Gazette*, September 9, 1778.)

The miscarriage of the following Address prevented its publication at the proper time.

An ADDRESS to the first and second Virginia Brigades at the feu de joye at Valley Forge, by the Rev. John Hurt, Chaplain to the second Brigade.

Friends, Countrymen and Fellow-Soldiers.

By the wisdom of our councils, and the magnanimous perseverance of our troops, during three campaigns, we have at length received the most manifest tokens of Divine approbation; and now, by the alliance of a great and warlike European power, we stand in a situation that bids defiance to our enemies—a situation which affords the fairest prospect—the blessings of PEACE, LIBERTY and SAFETY, the end of our warfare.—For these ye fought, for these ye bled—and not in vain!

But though from the goodness of our cause, the wisdom of our councils, the abilities of our Generals, the courage of our troops, the strength of our armies, as well as our foreign alliances, we now have the most reasonable hope of establishing American freedom; yet it is a truth which reason and experience, as well as religion, teach us, that the race is not always to the swift, nor the battle to the strong; that the event of all things is in the hand of God, and more especially the fate of nations is weighed and determined by him. And if, in the common occurrences of life, it is our wisdom and interest, as well as our duty, to look up to Heaven for a blessing on our labours, it certainly becomes a far more indispensable duty on so important an occasion. A presumptuous confidence in our own strength might justly provoke God to give us up to the tyranny of our enemies; while a pious trust in his mercy may be a powerful means to draw down his blessing in our favour. Let us then consider the present duty as a point on

which the fate of nations is suspended; and let us, therefore, redouble our diligence, and endeavour to acquire the highest perfection in our several duties, whether religious, civil or military; for the more we do for ourselves the more reason have we to expect the smiles of Providence. In the name then of all that is sacred, and in defence of all that is dear to us, let us exert ourselves from the highest to the lowest, to deserve the great and wonderful deliverance which Providence hath manifested toward this infant land!—A few months steady perseverance in the cause of virtue and truth, will probably give a final and favourable issue to this important contest: Anticipate then, my fellow-soldiers, the joy of your kindred, and the blessings of your country, that will welcome your return to those beloved connexions, from whence you gallantly broke forth to repel the invading foe, and secure to yourselves and posterity the name and rights of freemen. Oppression thenceforward shall be banished the land—Peace shall till the desolated soil, and commerce unfurl her sails to every quarter of the sea-encircled globe; while the soldier, who has bravely stept forth to establish these blessings, shall live revered, and die regretted, by his country.

Who is there that does not rejoice that his lot has fallen at this important period; that he has contributed his assistance, and will be enrolled hereafter in the pages of history among the gallant defenders of liberty? Who is there who would exchange the pleasures of such reflections for all the ill-gotten pelf of the miser, or the dastardly security of the coward? You, my fellow-soldiers, are the hope of your country; to your arms she looks for defence, and for your health and success her prayers are incessantly offered. Our God has heard them—The princes of the earth court our friendship—We have a name among nations—Victory and triumph attend us; and unless our sins forbid, our warmest wishes shall be most amply compleated. Let us then join in one general acclamation to celebrate this important event; and while our voices proclaim our joy, let our hearts glow with gratitude to the God of nations, who is able to help us, and whose arm is mighty to save.

*Thus shall we see, and triumph in the fight,
While malice frets, and fumes, and gnaws her chains,
AMERICA shall blast her fiercest foes!
Out-brave the dismal shocks of bloody war!
And in unrival'd pomp resplendent rise,
And shine sole empress of the Western World!*

[This address was delivered May 6, 1778, on the occasion of the celebration by the army of the treaty with France. See this Magazine XIII, 341. Rev. John Hurt was Chaplain 6th Virginia October 1, 1776; Brigade Chaplain August 18, 1778, to the close of the war; Chaplain U. S. A., 1791; resigned 1794.]

SOME ENGLISH DESCENTS OF VIRGINIA FAMILIES—THE SPENCERS,
OF COPLE, WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

Sir John Seymour=Margaret Wentworth

b. circa 1476,
d. Dec. 21, 1536.

(d. 1550), dau. of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested, Suffolk, and g. dau. of Sir Philip Wentworth and his wife Mary, dau. of John, 7th Lord Clifford, who m. Elizabeth, dau. of Henry, Lord Percy (Hotspur), and great grand daughter of Edward III.

Edward Seymour=Anne Stanhope, b. Duke of Somerset, "The Protector," Beheaded Jan. 22, 1551-2.

1497. d. 1587. Dau. of Sir Edward Stanhope, of Sudbury, Suffolk, and his wife Elizabeth, great grand daughter of Wm. Bourchier, Earl of Eu, by his wife Anne, dau. & heiress of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III.

Jane Seymour=Henry VIII.
d. Oct. 14, 1537.

Edward VI.

Anne Seymour=Sir Edward Unton, K. B., married April 29, 1555, died Feb. 1587-8.

of Wadley, Berks. He was knighted at Queen Elizabeth's Coronation in Jan., 1558-9, M. P. 1572, entertained Queen Elizabeth at Wadley July, 1574, died Sept. 16, 1583, and was buried in Farington church.

Cecelia Unton=John Wentworth, Esq.
d. June 16, 1618, aet. 57.

of Gosfield, Essex. Buried at Gosfield Feb. 11, 1613-14.

Anne Wentworth=Sir Edward Gostwick, Bart.,
bap. at Gosfield March 3, 1589-90, married April 11, 1608, d. July 6, 1633.

of Willington, Bedfordshire.
D. Sept. 20, 1630.

Mary Gostwick=(She m. 2d Sir Clement Armiger, of Cople.)

Nicholas Spencer, Esq., of Cople, Bedfordshire.
D. 1644.

William Spencer, of Cople, Bedfordshire. D. Sep., 1686. He m. 1st, in 1661, Catherine dau. of Thos. Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, the distinguished Cavalier general.

Nicholas Spencer=Frances Mottram, D. Sept. 23, 1689. Of Cople Parish, Westmoreland county, Va. Pres't of the Council and acting Governor of Va. Sept., 1687-April 1684. Had issue. dau. of Col. John Mottram, of Northumberland Co., Va.

AUTHORITIES: Lives of the Duke of Somerset and Sir Edward Unton in *Dictionary of Nat. Biog.*; Wentworth's *Wentworth Genealogy*, Vol. I, 38, 39; "Gostwick of Willington" in Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; "Spencer of Cople," in *Visitation of Bedford, 1634*; Waters's *Gleanings*, 490-493; *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, II, 32, 34.

ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(From Report of Historical Manuscripts Commission. The manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. II.)

ALEXANDER CLUNIE TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

1768 April 13, Mark Lane Thursday morning—with two specimen title pages dated 18 April 1769, and preface to accompanying letters which he proposes to publish.

Autograph letter signed. 2 folio pages. *Endorsed:* Mr. Clunie—American.

With this is a series of sixteen letters to be published * * * XVI, Trade of Maryland and Virginia (p. 67).

LORD GARLIES TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[1770] March 9, Charles Street. Transmitting the enclosed. Original * * *.

Enclosures.

1776, Feb. 5 April 11 and 1767, February 14 London:—*The Commissioner of Customs in London to Charles Stewart surveyor general of the Customs in the eastern middle district of America. Commendation for services rendered.*

Extracts 1 folio page.

1770, February 20, London:—*Memorandum Concerning the appointment of Charles Stewart as surveyor general of the Customs in America.*

Copy, ½ folio page.

1762, November 21. *Narrative of a riot in Virginia between the Spaniards and English showing the protection given to Don Pedro Bermudez second in command of the sea service at the Havanna and his family by Charles Stewart during that time.*

Copy 2¾ folio pages.

Endorsed:—No. 8 a Narrative of a Riot in Virginia in November 1762.

[See a note to "Virginia Council Journals," this Magazine, XVI, 144.]

SETTLEMENT OF LANDS.

N. D. [1770.] Propositions for the establishment of a Colony and Government upon the lands west of the Alleghany Mountains, ceded to the Crown by the Indians at the Congress at Fort Stanwix in 1769, to be called Pittsylvania.

26½ pages.

N. D. [1770.] Considerations on the foregoing propositions.

Manuscript 3½ pages, (p. 75).

[This was probably the application of the Walpole Company. See this Magazine XII, 159-161.]

VIRGINIA.

1770, November 23 Whitehall. Board of Trade, Representation to the King. On two acts passed in Virginia in December 1769, one for laying an additional duty upon slaves imported into Virginia, the other for the better support of the Contingent charges of the Government in Virginia.

Copy 4½ folio pages. [Draft of this is in the Public Record Office, Board of Trade, Virginia, Vol. 45a, fol. 401.]

Endorsed: No. 2, Copy of a representation of the Board of Trade to the King dated Nov'r 23, 1770, on two Acts passed in Virginia in Dec'r 1769, (p. 74).

[See this Magazine XVI, 86-87.]

WILL OF JOHN CARTER [Jr.,] OF COROTOMAN, 1690.

Abstract of will of Col. John Carter, June 4, 1690. Give several slaves & wives their freedom and land cows calves &c. land being part of that bought of Nicholas Wren and old Clapham gives to Edward Gerbert 20 shillings to buy him a ring. To same all his wearing apparel. Gives his wife in lieu of jointure made to her before marriage one third of personal estate in Va. if satisfactory to her. Gives to daughter Elizabeth, two thirds of books of divinity, gives two thirds of personal estate in Va. to daughter Elizabeth.—Crops now growing at home to be consigned to Mr. Edward Leman & Mr. Arthur Baily. All the money I have in England with the produce of the said crop I give to my daughter Elizabeth, except my brother Chas. his portion to be paid out of s'd money. I give unto my daughter her own mother's riding horse. Daughter's money in Eng. to be put out to interest by Mr. Edward Leman & Mr. Arthur Baily with good security. Est. held in Va. not to be divided until completing of growing crop of corn & tobacco. $\frac{1}{3}$ to wife, $\frac{2}{3}$ to child, child's part tobacco to be shipped home and consigned to Mr. Edward Leman & Mr. Arthur Baily & produce added to her est. in Eng. When daughter arrives to 14 yrs. age is to have choice of staying in Va. and living either with her grandmother, mother or Mr. Morris & to be allowed 30 pounds sterling out of her est. or go to England and be allowed 40 pounds sterling. In case of daughter's death before coming of age, I give as followeth. To wife if she be a single woman 200 pounds sterling out of this estate. Remainder in 3 parts, 2 parts to Bro. Robert & his heirs, the other part to Bro. Charles & his heirs. In case of death of daughter without issue I give mill & all real est. to Bro. Robt. & his heirs. Constitute & appoint daughter Elizabeth executrix, her grandmother, mother-in-law, Bro. Robert & Mr. Morris overseers of my will, but if estate be disposed of & effects sent home to England, then Mr. Leman & Mr. Baily be joined with them as overseers. A true inventory of my estate both here & in Eng. given into Court & entered upon record. I give

to my good friends Mr. Jas. Lason, Mr. Morris, his wife and Dr. Innis forty shillings apiece to buy them a ring. I give to Bro. Robert and his wife 3 pounds sterling to buy them each a ring. To Bro. Chas. 3 pounds sterling to buy him a ring. I hereunto set my hands this 4th day of June one thousand six hundred & ninety.

Declared to be the last will &c. of Col. Jno. Cartir by him in presence of us John Morris, James Innis, Margaret Biggins. At a Court held for the County of Lancaster June 11th Anno Dom. 1690. John Morris, James Innis, Margaret Biggins made oath that they heard Col. John Carter dec'd. declare this will to be his last will & testament & was in perfect sense and in disposing memory to the best of their apprehension. Test.

JOHN STRETCHLY (Cl. Cur.)

Recorded 13th day following.

[The testator was the eldest son of Col. John Carter, of Corotoman, and had only one child, the daughter Elizabeth, who married John Lloyd, and died without issue. The brother, Charles, also died young and unmarried, and the bulk of the estate passed to Robert, afterwards the well known "King" Carter.]

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE ORIGINS OF THE BRITISH COLONIAL SYSTEM, 1578-1660. By George Louis Beer, author of "British Colonial Policy, 1754-1765." New York, The Macmillan Company, 1908.

Students of American history are glad to know that Mr. Beer is planning a series of volumes on the development of the British Colonial system from the earliest attempts at colonization in America up to 1754. These volumes, together with his work on the "British Colonial Policy, 1754-1765," will bring the history of England's Colonial Policy up to the Stamp Act. The entire colonial period of American history has been very inadequately treated. Doyle's works are not reliable, but in Professor Osgood's "American Colonies," and Mr. Beer's works, we are getting a new view point as to the life and conditions of colonial days.

Mr. Beer recognizes the close relation between the political and economic life of the English people in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, but necessarily his discussion deals mainly with the economic features of the old British Empire. The work under consideration has twelve chapters, dealing first with the beginning of the English expan-

sion; second, emigration and over-population; third, the economic theory of colonization; fourth, the early history of tobacco; fifth, the English fiscal system and the colonies, 1604-1620; sixth, the Stuart regulation of the tobacco industry; seventh, restrictions on colonial export trade; eighth, the exclusion of foreigners from colonial trade; ninth, the economic development of the colonies, 1607-1642; tenth, the imperial administrative system, 1606-1640; eleventh, the Empire during the Civil War, 1642-1649; twelfth, the colonial policy of the Commonwealth and Protectorate, 1649-1660.

The work is an historian's book in view of the fact that every statement is backed up by a foot-note. He has consulted all the publications relating to the colonial period before 1660, both English and American; also many manuscripts in the British Museum, such as the Egerton, the Rawlinson MSS in the Bodleian, the published and manuscript records of Parliament, the Admiralty Papers, Calendars of State Papers, the papers of the Public Record Office of London, and also the manuscript registers in the Privy Council Office. Many other sources might be cited, but these are sufficient to show that Mr. Beer's researches have been extensive.

The prime importance of Mr. Beer's work lies in bringing before us the fact that before 1660 was inaugurated the English system of colonial restrictions which came to be the policy of the Empire until the English people turning to free trade, removed all restrictions upon the colonies and built anew within the nineteenth century a new Empire with practically no strings tied to the colonies, demanding no allegiance of them save such as would naturally be produced by common interest and racial ties not unlike that which existed between the Greek States and their colonies.

Very accurately has Mr. Beer shown that England's expansion in the seventeenth century was the result of England's desire to enjoy commerce equal to, if not greater, than any other European nation. The East India trade for a time seemed forever beyond England's grasp, and her only possibility seemed to turn westward in which direction some hardy fisherman from the western ports of England had shown possibilities by engaging in fishing on the banks of Newfoundland. Moreover it is not to be forgotten that England hoped to secure a passage either by the northeast or northwest to Asia. But the bitter conflict between Spain and England was chiefly responsible for driving England to the New World. Hawkins, Drake, Gilbert and others of equal foresight feared the growth of Spain in the New World, hence Gilbert's efforts, succeeded by Raleigh's, to establish a footing upon American soil. Suddenly the English met with some success by the organization of the East India Company, and with other causes resulted in the establishment of a commercial company for the settlement of Virginia. It is not to be forgotten, however, that soon after settling

Virginia, England took possession of the Bermudas and some islands further south of the West Indies. These colonial undertakings were made chiefly by charters, but they were public in their character rather than individual, though they resulted from individual initiative and enterprise. Therefore, one thing to note is that every charter contained an immunity of one kind or another, usually an exemption from those laws of England which forbade the importation of certain commodities into the realm.

Mr. Beer makes particularly plain the contact in the early days between the English on the one hand and the Spanish, the French and the Dutch colonies on the other; such, for instance, as the attack in 1613 by Captain Argall on the French settlements in Nova Scotia, and a few years later the action of a Virginia planter in seizing a French vessel off the coast of New England. Also he notes Virginia's attitude in 1631 towards the Dutch in New York. These are facts which have not been brought out by our historians.

He emphasizes with great stress that the colonization of America by the English was fundamentally an economic movement. He takes the view, which, I believe, a careful study of history will show to be correct, that while the Puritans who settled New England emphasized in their writings the religious side, as a matter of fact the religious motive was superficially prominent and was fundamentally subordinate, and that the real New England spirit can be gotten from the point of view of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who urged more foreign plantations on the ground that it added glory and greatness to a nation by the "increase of trade and commerce which always brings with it increase of shipping and mariners; matters, this kingdom of all others hath most reason to be careful of, in that, our safety doth much consist therein." Due to economic conditions in England, there was much pauperism, and this made possible the establishment of colonies for economic reasons in the New World.

A study of English conditions explains why it was that the early settlers were constantly searching for mines, as there was great demand for more metallic currency in England. Most of England's supplies for her shipping and potash for use in woolen manufacture came from along the shores of the Baltic, and at any time these might be cut off by hostile conditions. Consequently, there was a great desire to provide new resources, so that the trade along the Baltic might be lost without injury; so not only were the colonies established for increasing the volume of trade, but for self-protection, commercially speaking.

The first article of trade resulting from the English settlements in America was tobacco, and with reference to the growth and development of the tobacco trade Mr. Beer goes into much detail, showing how tobacco used in England at the time of the founding of Virginia was derived from the Spanish-American colonies and was heavily taxed; how

this tax was removed and then replaced and constantly changed, resulting in dissatisfaction in America and also among English merchants, and causing a fluctuation in the market value of tobacco. The English policy on the whole, however, was to divert the colonies from an overproduction of tobacco and advise the production of other commodities. Mr. Beer cites the Colonial Papers to show that the Bermudas and other islands in the West Indies under English control were advised to raise "hemp, flax, wines and other good and staple commodities," mentioning among them also "sugars and cottons"; advising the same likewise for Virginia. This was as early as 1636.

The discussion of the steps by which the colonies got a monopoly of the English markets is particularly interesting, especially so, when one discovers that the granting of monopolies to control the tobacco trade was responsible for the demand that colonial products should be shipped to English markets first and from English ports to be distributed to other portions of Europe (if reshipped at all), thus laying the foundation for the Navigation Acts and the restriction of trade, which were to become of so much importance in the 18th century. Charles I was determined that all colonial products should come to England before going to any foreign market. In this connection, Mr. Beer says: "An analysis of the economic ideas underlying the early English colonial movement leads to the conclusion that the chief function of the dependencies was to supply England with commodities that were essential to her development but which she herself could not produce. From this fact it inevitably followed that the colonies would not be permitted freely to export their produce to foreign countries because, in the eyes of the English government, such action would nullify the most fundamental of the of the reasons that justified a policy of colonial expansion." And right here it is interesting to note that Emanuel Downing, in defending Massachusetts in 1633, intimated that "in time they (the people of Massachusetts) will revolt from their allegiance and join in trade with strangers and so deprive the land of those staple commodities which that country may afford us." Of course, as a necessary corollary from the English principle of restricting colonial trade followed the exclusion of foreigners from any trade with the American colonies. Especially did the Dutch disturb the English, and this fact furnished one of the motives which impelled the English to seize the New Netherlands.

The treatment of the imperial administration from 1606 to 1640 gives us a decided new view point, first of all showing that the relation of Virginia to England was feudal; secondly, that though the Crown claimed that Parliament could not act on American affairs, yet, as early as 1621, Parliament did assert the right to legislate concerning America, even claiming at one time that parliamentary sanction should be given to all colonial charters. In the period under consideration, the superintend-

ency of the American colonies by a committee of the Privy Council, known as the Board of Trade, not fully established until the 18th century, was foreshadowed by special commissions appointed by the Crown, and really as early as 1634, there was appointed a standing committee of the Privy Council for foreign plantations; and thus to the Privy Council, presided over by the King, fell the ultimate decision of matters pertaining to the colonies. So in the early days of American colonization the Privy Council had more to do with American affairs than historians have thought, for the Privy Council, and the commissioners subordinate to it, assumed to hear appeals from the decisions of the colonial courts. In general, we might say that in the early days the British-Colonial system was fixed by the King in Council until Charles I engaged in war with Parliament, resulting in the establishment of parliamentary rule at home, and preparing the way for the passage of a number of Navigation Acts by Parliament after the Restoration.

Students of Colonial history will eagerly await the appearance of Mr. Beer's second volume, in which, doubtless, will be shown the inconsistencies of England's colonial policy, in part shaped by the King in Council, and in part by Parliament. In his first volume, Mr. Beer has laid well the foundations for a study of the British Colonial system.

J. A. C. CHANDLER.

[In the multiplicity of topics to be treated, Dr. Chandler has not mentioned one of the most curious facts developed by Mr. Beer—that during the early years of the Seventeenth Century, the cultivation of tobacco was regarded, not only by King James, but by the leaders of the Virginia Company, as much a moral as an economic evil. They felt in regard to it, says the author, as men of later days felt towards the opium trade to China.—Ed.]

THE ASSASSINATION OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN AND ITS EXPIATION. By David Miller Dewitt. The Macmillan Co., 1909, pp. ix, 302.

Having read the author's carefully prepared and scholarly Impeachment and Trial of Andrew Johnson, we welcomed the appearance of this work and find it fully up to the standard he has set for himself. To the events surrounding the tragic event of the 14th of April, 1865, he has given a clear setting. The narrative opens with a sketch of the erratic and brilliant Junius Brutus Booth, from whom the son, John Wilkes Booth, appears to have inherited his reckless and partly insane nature. In January, 1865, brooding over the gloomy prospects of his beloved Southern Confederacy, John Wilkes Booth, in his determination to deal a striking blow in its behalf, set on foot in Washington, a plan to sieze Lincoln, with the aid of some desperate associates, while he was at Ford's Theatre, and, hurrying him across the Potomac river at

a point east of Washington, to carry him a prisoner to Richmond. Lincoln failed to attend the theatre at the expected time, and the fool-hardy plot was abandoned. In April, 1865, Booth formed a new plot for the taking off of the heads of the government, reserving to himself the bad pre-eminence of being Lincoln's murderer. A vivid account is given of that Good Friday's night, of the pursuit of the conspirators, and of the capture and death of Booth. The author makes a strong argument for the total unconstitutionality of the military tribunal that was convened for the trial of the guilty parties and suspects, and he leaves little room for doubt, not only that poor Mrs. Surratt was innocent, but that she was sacrificed in the place of her son, who at the time was in northern New York on another mission and soon escaped abroad. There is a discussion of the question upon whom must fall the dark responsibility for her sad fate. The account given of the capture of John H. Surratt, his trial and release is very interesting. The author deals with all these subjects in a frank and pleasant manner.

D. G.

HEADS OF FAMILIES. FIRST CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES, 1790. STATE ENUMERATIONS OF VIRGINIA; FROM 1782 TO 1785. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1908; pp. 189, with index and map.

The United States Census Department has begun the good work of reprinting the detailed returns of the Census of 1790. Unfortunately those for Virginia are among several which have been lost.

Between 1782 and 1785 the State had enumerations made and a few of these remain among the State Archives. In place of the missing census of 1790 these enumerations have been printed, and form a collection of much interest to Virginians. If it should ever be the desire of the State to complete the work the material exists to a great extent. The land and personal property assessment books for all of the counties have been preserved beginning, generally, in 1782.

It is to be hoped that some day the State Archives department will have sufficient room and clerical force to gather these most valuable records from storage warehouses and dusty basements and have them arranged by counties and years. It is useless to say what a boon this would be to students of our history.

HISTORY OF NORTH CAROLINA. By Samuel A'Court Ashe. In two volumes. Volume I, from 1584 to 1783. Greensboro, Charles L. Van Noppen, publisher, 1908, pp. xxiv, 724, with 46 maps and illustrations.

Mr. Ashe has given in one compact and handsome volume the history of his native State from the period of Raleigh's explorations and settlements down to the close of the Revolutionary War. This is the

first history of North Carolina which has been written since the great mass of its manuscript materials became accessible, and it was most fortunate as well as as most natural that the work should be undertaken by one who was familiar with the documents even before they were made public by the State and who has been a life-long student of the history of his people.

The book is divided into six "epochs" or sections, and these are subdivided into chapters treating generally of administrations of governors. The history shows every where marks of thought and study, and is a most valuable addition to the history of the State and country at large.

Particular note should be made of the illustrations which include many rare maps, views and portraits.

INDEX TO ENROLLED BILLS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA, 1776 to 1862. Original Parchments. Compiled by John W. Williams, Clerk of the House of Delegates and Keeper of the Rolls. Richmond, Davis Bottom, Superintendent of Public Printing, 1908, pp. 941.

"From 1776 to 1861 the original laws of Virginia were enrolled upon single sheets of parchment, and each session's acts were rolled into bundles and placed in tin tubes for preservation. In this inaccessible shape they remained until, at the session of 1906, the General Assembly directed that these rolls be properly arranged, cleaned, bound and labelled." (Preface). The act also directed that an index be prepared.

Too much praise cannot be given to Mr. Williams for the very admirable way in which he has done his work. He has prepared a compact, well printed and well bound volume, which will be indispensable to every Virginia lawyer, and to every citizen who desires to consult our laws on any subject. The many removals and dangers through which the enrolled bills have gone, might lead us reasonably to suppose that many had been lost; but this is apparently not the case, except in a few instances. For examples of the fullness of the index, citing at random, we find thirty-nine references to oysters, one hundred and thirty-six to Richmond city, and nine to the Mutual Assurance Company. After Henning, part of whose period is covered by this index, there has heretofore been no recourse for investigators, except a most wearying search of the indexes of the separate session acts. Now a means has been furnished by which one can ascertain in a minute what once might have required days.

The only trouble with the book is the small size of the edition. The next Legislature should authorize a large one, to be sold at a reasonable price.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVII.

JULY, 1909.

No. 3

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[LETTERS OF THE ASSEMBLY TO THE LORD PROTECTOR AND
TO SAMUEL MATTHEWS, AND INSTRUCTIONS TO EDWARD
DIGGES, DECEMBER, 1656.]

[Printed, Burk's *History of Virginia*, II, 116, &c.]

[THE KINGS INSTRUCTIONS TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY, 1662.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, III, 15-20.]

[PROCEEDINGS OF ASSEMBLY CONVENED SEPT. 10, 1663.]

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 196-207.]

[JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OCT., &c., 1666.]

[Part of this journal is printed, *Hening*, II, 249-254. The remainder is given below. It will be seen that in the course of

legislative work, there appear the first draughts of various laws printed in *Hening*, II, 230-248.]

Particular Planter to the Collector for clearing the said Tobacco But that the Law may still continue in force for Potomack Accomack and Northampton.

Whereas divers Owners and keepers of Mills in this Country do refuse to grind Corn according to turn for the reward and toll already set and appointed by Act.¹

It is humbly proposed that what person soever Master Owner or Lessee of any Mill shall hereafter refuse to grind as aforesaid may be fined and ——— one thousand pounds of Tobacco for every such Offence and if the Miller so refusing be a Servant to be punished at the discretion of the County Court where the Offence shall be committed and Complained of unless the said servant can prove that what he did was by the Order of his Master which fine to be recovered by any person Injured by Action of Debt in the Court of that County where the Action was committed.

Whereas the 77 Act² concerning the Insufficiency of fences prohibits any hurt or Injury to be done to several Sorts of Cattle and Beasts amongst which Sheep are not Nominally included it is proposed that Sheep be hereby declared to be comprehended with the rest in the said Act mentioned.

Whereas³ the Honourable Secretary Ludwell Esq'r hath informed the Assembly that he finds in the Records many patents for great Parcels of Land for which there appears not any Rights upon Records and further that divers patents have been issued and no record extant. The Assembly taking into their consideration the great Trouble and prejudice that may ensue to divers honest inhabitants of the Country in asserting their Titles made thus Invalid by the Neglect of former Clerks.

Humbly propose that for preservation of all present Titles and prevention of future Troubles that all Lands held by former Patents of which there is no record extant or to which there are

¹ See *Hening*, II, 127.

² *Hening*, II, 100.

³ *Hening*, II, 245. Thos. Ludwell was appointed Secretary of State in March, 1660-61 (*Hening*, II, 39).

no rights annexed in the records until the date of this present may be held Valid according to the Claims of the Several patentees. (Those defects being found to have happened by the Neglect of the Clerks of those times in not making present Entry of the Rights delivered to them and the casualty of two Several fires whereby many of those Rights with other papers have been destroyed Requesting Mr. Secretary to continue his Care in not Suffering any patents hereafter to pass the Office without its being first compared with the records.)

Whereas⁴ the Officers of the Militia have complained that divers refractory persons in contempt of the Authority impowering them and to the Ruin of all Military Discipline refused to appear upon the days of Exercise and other times when required to attend on the Public Service.

It is humbly proposed that every person so neglecting to appear shall for every such Neglect be fined one hundred pounds of Tobacco to be disposed of by the Militia for the use of the Regiment and that the Commanders return of such forces to the sheriff of the respective Counties may be a Sufficient Warrant of the parties denial of payment to Levy the same by distress Provided that if before the laying the Levy the party amerced do shew to his Commander such Cause for his absence as by the said Commander shall be Judged reasonable then the party to be excused and the fine not returned.

Whereas⁵ the present Obstructions of Trade and the Nakedness of the Country do Sufficiently Evidence of what necessity it is to provide for a Supply by improving all Means of improving and Raising Manufactures among our Selves and the Governor's Honour having by apparent demonstrations manifested that our poverty and necessity proceeds more for want of Industry than of Ability since five Women or Children of 12 or 13 Years Old may provide Sufficient Clothing for thirty persons with much Ease if they would betake themselves to Spinning which cannot be objected against if Weavers and Looms were provided.

It is therefore proposed that within two Years at furthest the

⁴*Hening*, II, 246.

⁵*Hening*, II, 238.

Commissioners of Each County Court may be Enjoyned to provide and Set up a Weaver and Loom in Each of the respective Counties of this Country at the Charge of the County and that no private person setting up a Loom at his own Charge shall Excuse the County from Setting up a publick one but that every Court neglecting to perform the tenour of this proportion may be fined ——— Tobacco provided that Executing thereof in the Counties of Rappahannock Lancaster Stafford and Westmoreland who by the Means of their Grounds pretend to be incapable of making provision for the so soon Imployment of a Weaver may be respited four Years from the date hereof.

Whereas⁶ the Charge of prosecuting of Criminal persons hath been hitherto usually defraied part by the publick but most by the Counties wherein they live for avoidance whereof It may be probable that Such lewd Livers may escape punishment by too favourable a Censure of their Demerits.

It is humbly proposed that where the person himself convicted hath Estate Sufficient to Satisfie the Charge of his prosecuting It may be Enacted for Ease of the publick Taxes that such Charge may be paid out of the Estate of the person and the publick and the County obliged to Satisfie only in Case none or not Sufficient Estate can be discovered.

AT AN ASSEMBLY HELD AT JAMES CITY 28 OCT'R, 1666.

Whereas at an Assembly held at James City March 1664 John Lear⁷ appealed in a Depending difference between him and

⁶ *Hening*, II, 240.

⁷Col. John Lear, who was probably of the Devonshire family of the name, emigrated to Virginia about the middle of the seventeenth century and settled in Nansemond county. As "Captain John Lear" he was a member for Nansemond in this Assembly. He was appointed a member of the Council in 1683, and died June 27, 1696. He was four times married, (1) name not known, before 1678, by whom he had a son Thomas, and a daughter Martha who married first Col. William Cole, Secretary of State, and secondly, Major Lewis Burwell, member of the Council; (2) after 1678, Anne, widow of Col. John George, of Isle of Wight county; (3) after 1688, Rebecca, widow of Col. Charles Moryson and Col. Leonard Yeo, of Elizabeth City county; (4) Ann Willis, of

Elizabeth Streeter shewing that whereas the said Elizabeth had impleaded him the said Lear in the General Court for £25 Sterling due to her for so much paid to Thomas Bowler on the said

Ipswich, Massachusetts, widow of Seth Sothell, Governor of North Carolina. She died before 1695. By his first marriage Col. Lear had a son Thomas Lear, who represented Nansemond county in the House of Burgesses in 1685, and probably other years, and who married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Joseph Bridger, of Isle of Wight county, also a member of the Council. Thomas and Elizabeth Lear had issue, named in Col. Lear's will, (1) Thomas, (2) John, (3) Elizabeth, (4) Martha. The son John married Elizabeth, executrix of Isabella Haviield, who was executrix of Dr. Luke Haviield, of Nansemond, and was sheriff of Nansemond in 1723 (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 124).

It should perhaps be stated in view of the numerous military titles just mentioned, and for persons not familiar with the details of Virginia history, that throughout the Colonial period, there was a complete militia establishment for each county, and that the militia officers were always addressed and described by their titles.

By some accident a copy of the will of John Lear drifted many years ago to Henrico County Courthouse, where it remains. The following is an exact copy :

" In Ye name of God amen the twenty first of November in ye Yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety five I John Lear in ye County of Nansemond in Virg'a being weak in body, and in good and perfect memory, thanks be to God doe make this my last will and Testament in manner & forme following, that is to say first I bequeath my Soule & Spirit unto ye hands of God my heavenly father, by whome of his mercy & only grace I trust to be saved & received into eternal rest, through ye death of my Saviour and redeemer Jesus Christ in whose precious blood I sett ye hope of my salvation, and my body in hope of a joyfull resurrection, I committ to ye earth to be buried decently as my deare relations shall think fitt. And touching ye distribution of my worldly goods, I dispose of ye same as followeth. First I will that all such debts as I owe shall be truely paid, Imp's I give to ye widow Pitt my Sister besides what she owes me five pounds Ster'g. I give to ye poor widow Perdue of ye Isle of Weight, five hundred pounds of tobacco a yeare as long as she lives. Item ye clothes of all sorts, silk, silver and gold fringes as all dresses fitted & made up now in ye house w'ch were belonging to my wives and daught'rs, as also their wearing linen I give to be equally divided betwixt my daughter Martha Burwell and my daughter Elizabeth Lear widow of my deceased son Thomas Lear. Item I give and bequeath to my granddaught'r Elizabeth Lear all that tract & dividend of land w'ch I leased to Coll. James Powell

Lear's Account he the said Lear was no ways Oblidged nor Indebted for the Same But that being questioned for the same in the Assembly Anno 1658 by Capt. Edward Streeter the then

and is now in possession of Cap't Rob't Randall, for her life, and after her decease to ye heirs of her body lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue, I give ye same tract of land, being about two hundred & fifty acres lying in Wariksquwick bay to John George and ye heirs of his body and in default of such heirs, I give ye same to my grandson John Lear to him and his heirs lawfully begotten forever. Item I give unto Charles Goreinge all my land in Surry County which I was aboute selling to William Browne as p'r pattent three hundred and thirty acres to him and his heirs forever, and I also give ye said Charles Goreinge ye negro boy Charles at Kecotan [Hampton, Elizabeth City county] and ye negro girle Nanny then also and six coves and a bull. Item I give unto John George ye negroes Jack and Dido, and to use and plant as he see good on ye pointe land where ye said negroes are, till his owne land given him by Col. George shall come into his hands, and I also give him what Cattell is in ye said pointe belonging to me. Item I give one Stuff suite with fringed Jacket and silk hose unto James Montgomerie in full compensation of his trouble from first to last. All other my wearing clothes, linen and wooling I desire may be divided between John George and Charles Goreinge. Item, I give and bequeath unto my grandson John Lear all other my lands tenements and hereditiments in what nature quality together with what leases is for terme of years, to him & to his heirs of his body lawfully begotten. As to all my other accompts, estate, whether merchantable goods, household goods, plate, money, bills, bonds, and accompts, or any other goods, wares, or merchandizes of what nature soever either here or in England or elsewhere, my will and desire is y't it be equally shared after a true accompt taken in three partes, the first third part I give unto my grandson John Lear forever, ye second third I give unto my two granddaughters Elizabeth and Martha children of my only son Thomas Lear and in case of mortality ye survivor to enjoy ye deceased or deceasors parte, the third and last parte I give betwixt my daughter Martha Burwell and her children she had by Coll. Cole and ye survivors of them and ye land I bought of George and Guilliams adding ye plantation where John Mackwilliams did live Containing about three hundred and fifty acres with all houses, orchards, and tenements, hereditiments to ye same belonging to her and her heirs forever. Anything to the Contrary notwithstanding, and lastly I doe appoint my son-in-law Major Lewis Burwell and my good friend Capt. Tho. Godwin my absolute, whole and sole execut'rs of this my last will and testam't and every point and p'r clause therein contained making null and void all other wills and testam'ts, whatsoever, and this only to

Husband of Elizabeth The Petitioner made the Business then so Clear that he obtained Order against the said Edward for several things due to him with Costs and damages and the said Edward's Suits for this Same dismiss which so appearing also that Assembly in 1665 the Suit had then also been dismiss but that the Assembly upon the humble Motion of the said Elizabeth pretending greater Evidence in this matter was referred to this Assembly Provided that the said Elizabeth at the next Court in Nancemond County Gave Security for paying the said Lear his Damages wherein she failing and the business again taken into Consideration Lieut. Colo. Jordan Attorney of the said Elizabeth being present who confessed that the said Lear again in the said General Court declaring his knowledge in the suit between the said Elizabeth and Thomas Bowler had by himself and other Evidence made it so fully appear that the said Lear himself with his own proper Estate had Satisfied the Debt aforesaid that no further doubt could remain thereof. The Assembly thereupon ordered the suit to be totally and finally dismiss and concluded and that the said Elizabeth Streeter forthwith pay to the said John Lear for his unjust Molestation 1500l. Tobacco Damages with costs. Execution.

be my last will and testam't and no other. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand, and fixed my seale ye day and year above written.

JOHN LEAR (locum sigillis).

Signed sealed and delivered in
ye pr'sence of
signum

William X Cofield

John Lowe

Elizabeth Bridges

signum

Ann X Cofield,

Att a Court held for Nansemond County, December ye 12th, 1695.
Proved by ye oaths of Mr. William Cofield, Mr. John Lowe, Mrs. Ann Cofield and ye affirmation of Mad'm Elizabeth Bridges [a Quaker] with order to be recorded.

ANDREW ROSS, dep'ty Clk.

Copia vera test."

To the Honourable Sir Wm. Berkeley Knight Governor &c.
And the Honourable Council of Virginia.

The humble petition of Wm. Whittacre⁸ Sheweth.

That he formerly bought of Mr. Thomas Bushrod a Mulata named Manuel who bought him of Colo. Wm. Smith's Assignee as a Slave for Ever but in September 1644 the said Servant was by the Assembly adjudged no Slave and but to serve as other Christian servants do and was freed in September 1665.

Your petitioner most humbly prays he may have satisfaction from the Levy being freed by the Country and bought by your Petitioner at £25 Sterling.

The Assembly not knowing any Reason why the Publick should be answerable for the inadvertency of the Buyer or for a Judgment given when justly grounded as that Order was. Have Ejected the Petition.

Whereas the parishes of Lancaster and Payankatank having formerly been united and since divided into two Parishes by that division became more Sensible of the Inconveniency and Charge have petitioned to be reunited. It is accordingly ordered that their petition be granted and the Parishes to be reunited and to be called by the name of Christ Church Parish.⁹

Proposed Whether one or more Members of the house be appointed to carry Message to the Governor and Council of Virginia or an Ordinary Messenger Employed.

Ordered that thanks be returned to the right Honourable the Governor for his Care for the Dispatch of publick Affairs and that his Honour be requested to appoint some careful person to carry the Message to the Governor of Maryland to bring the

⁸William Whittaker was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of October, 1649, April, 1652, November, 1652, July, 1653, November, 1654, March, 1654-5, March, 1655-6, and December, 1656. At the last three sessions he is styled Lieutenant-Colonel Whittaker. "Captain William Whittaker," who was a Burgess for James City county at the session of March, 1658-9, may have been a different person.

⁹The county of Lancaster included at this time the present Middlesex, and Pianketank parish embraced the territory now included in the latter county. Later another parish of Christ Church was formed in the present Middlesex, making parishes of the name on both sides of the Rappahannock.

final result of that province about the Cessation with all possible Expedition.

Major John Weir¹⁰ Major John Washington and Capt. Will Berkley are appointed to present to the right Honourable Governor the Order and Warrant for dispatch of a Messenger to Maryland.

Upon presenting the list of Tithables for Lancaster County and in that an Exemption made of ten persons for Sir Henry Chichley as Councillor. It is Ordered that the said ten persons be added to the List such Exemptions for absent Councillors being taken of by the Act of Assembly.

Ditto Die post Meridiem.

For Propositions.

Colo. Wm. Clayborn, Chairman, Colo. Edmund Scarburgh, Capt. William Ferrar, Capt. Otho Southcoat, Capt. Edward Ramsey, Capt. Law. Baker, Major Nicholas Hill, Capt. John Lear, Capt. William Carver, Colo. Leo. Yeo, Lieut. Colo. Barber.

For Grievances.

Capt. Joseph Bridger, Major Thomas Walker, Mr. Rawleigh Traverse, Capt. John Weye, Lieut. Colo. Mees, Major John Washington, assisted by Colo. Bland, Mr. William Presley, Capt. Henry Filmer, Lieut. Colo. Kendal.

Whereas Several Grievances of several Counties have been presented to the house and divers propositions concerning the publick tendered the house of Burgesses have thought the appointing a Grand Assembly to consider the most Effectual and most expedient means of redress have Ordered the abovenamed Gentlemen being one of Each County to peruse them and give their reports and withal that the Right Honourable the Governor be pleased to add to the Assistance such Gentlemen as his Honour thinks fit.

Upon the petition of George Liddal and John Britton Shewing that within two Months after Brittons arrival the said Liddal carried him to Court who adjudged him 16 Years of age whence

¹⁰ Major John Weir represented Rappahannock, John Washington Westmoreland, and William Berkeley New Kent. To what family this Berkeley belonged is not known.

a Quære arose whether he the said Britton Servant to the said Liddal were to serve till 21 or 24 Years of Age upon this Nice presumption that being adjudged but 16 Years at the Court when he arrived two months before that Judgement. The house being Sensible that no infallible Judgement of Age can be given have thought fit to declare that the Judge ought to be interrupted of the Age of the Servant when he came in and therefore have Ordered the said Britton to serve but five Year.

MAJOR WALKER'S PETITION.

Westmoreland and Rappahannock Propositions.

Proposals of York, Mr. Secretary's Propositions, Northampton propositions, Rappahannock Grievances, Lancaster Propositions, Lower Norfolk Petition, Remonstrance to the Chancellor, Addresses of Henrico County, Isle of Wight Grievances—Delivered to the Committee.

John Knight petitioning for Exemption from Levies as being Seventy Years Old the Assembly have ordered that if the County Court think him fit to be exempted from the payment of Levies his petition be granted. 26 October. The house adjourned till to Morrow Morning the third Drum.

27 October 1666.

The Assent to the proclamation of Maryland as full confirmation of the former Act of Cessation¹¹ assented to by a 2d Nemine

Ordered that Account of the fines be each Saturday rendered in the House one half whereof to be disposed of to the use of the house one fourth to Major Hone for Collection the other fourth to be allowed and accepted by the said Major Hone To H. Rand [olph] on Account.

The Several Gentlemen underwritten are appointed and required to attend the pleasure of the Right Hon'ble the Governor this afternoon.

Colo. Blake,

Major Weye,

Mr. Lucas,

Lieut. Colo. Washington,

Mr. Traverse,

Capt. Filmore,

Capt. Blackey.

Contradicente.

¹¹The cessation of tobacco planting—a favorite project during periods of low prices.

The fines this Week amounted to 460 lb of Tobacco.

The House adjourned till Monday Morning third Drum the Committee to meet the first Drum this afternoon.

October 29 1666.

The House met there was read the result of the Conference between the Right Hon'ble the Governor and the Committee of Burgesses October 27 1666 as followeth viz :

Then was read a petition of Mr. Wm. Drum [mond]¹² concerning the Land called the Governor's Land in the main reference the 29 of October 1666 by the Governor and Council to the Assembly for their Judgments therein. Returned thus Endorsed.

This Petition or one to this Effect was Exhibited in June last to which the house gave this Answer Viz't [Not given]. June 8, 1666.

The house humbly conceiving the grants of Lands to appertain to the Governor and Council (and things thereby without their Cognizance) think fit this petition be returned to your Honour.

And now do humbly conceive the same Answer (be sufficiently) the result of their Judgments as concerning this matter to be here Coram non Iudice.

The house adjourned till afternoon. The House met and the Proclamation from Maryland the Chancellor's Letter Read and something Debated.

The House adjourned till to Morrow Morning.

October 30 1666. The House called over.

Whereas on Friday the 26th Instant a Grand Committee was appointed to hear Grievances and Ordered that for more Expedition it be divided.

The former Proposition whether the proclamation Inclosed in the Chancellor's Letter having no other attestation be thought a Sufficent tye for that Government's assent and observation of the Act of Cessation.

The Committees of Grievances and propositions sat until the Afternoon next day.

¹²William Drummond, Governor of North Carolina, and hung for participation in Bacon's Rebellion.

October 31 1666.

The House called the Report of the Committee for Grievances was read which here followeth [Not given].

A Committee appointed to regulate the price of Ordinary Keepers.

Colo. Scarburgh,

Capt. Pack,
Colo. Blake,
Mr. Lucas,

Major Hone,
Mr. Williamson,
Mr. Ballard.

Ordered that the Governor's Honour be requested to appoint some Gentlemen of the Council for the Assistance of the Committee.

Proposition de Runaways.

Concerning Indians, Concerning Criminals, Concerning Attorneys.

November 1 1666.

A full Order to be drawn concerning Mr. Lear's business for dismission from Mrs. Streater's Suit. Ut Sequitur.

Slaughter Order—Thomas Lucas Junr. Order.

Whereas there was a proposition from the Isle of Wight County for one of their three Burgesses to be dismissed. It is the Opinion and Judgment of this Assembly That Since no Burgess is admitted without Legal and deliberate Examination of his return that it cannot consist with the Honour of the House to dismiss him from attendance during the Continuance of that assembly of which he is a Member.

To Major Walker's petition for Encouragement for planting 50,000 Mulberry Trees out of the fines of Delinquents according to Order of Assembly.

It is Answered the time of forfeiture of the fines not being yet expired the house is of opinion that no Cognizance Yet can or ought to be taken of this petition.

The House adjourned till Afternoon. The House Called The Indian Capt. but of a Strange Nation thought fit to produce the Incursion of that Nation which being thought to be of great Importance to the Country therefore awarded 2500 lb. Tobacco.

A Committee appointed to treat with the Governor about the

last Act concerning the Indians and the proposition preferred by Capt. Ferrar.

Mr. Ballard, Chairman,	
Lieut. Colo. Mees,	Capt. Lear,
Capt. Ferrar,	Major Hill,
Major Weye,	Capt. Thoroughgood.

November 2, 1666.

The Report of a Committee appointed to W—— on a Consult with the Hon'ble Governor the last night was this day returned ut Sequitur.

This day was read in the house the right Hon'ble Governor's Opinion upon Capt. Farrar's Answer to the proposition concerning Indians.

Major Washington's Petition de Land to be Ordered.

The Governor is pleased to declare That since his last coming from England he hath either found certainly Stint or Cessation of absolute necessity A Stint the best remedy but of greater difficulty to manage.

Committee to attend the Governor about a treaty with Maryland and the Incident Instructions.

Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman,	
Capt. Peter Jennings,	Lieut. Colo. Mees,
Mr. Thomas Ballard,	Mr. Wm. Presley,
Capt. Edward Ramsey,	Mr. Thos. Walker,
Capt. John Weye,	Capt. John Savadge.

November 3, 1666.

A Committee Attended the Governor.

In the Afternoon the Report read and assented and the house adjourned.

November 5, 1666.

The House called some Propositions read and Assented to the Second time.

That Mr. Secretary be requested to Admit Colo. Clayborn and Mr. Ballard.

A Committee appointed to propose the rates of this Country Commodities for payment of publick Debts Ministers and parish duties Officer's fees fines Quitrents and other Rents that be

generally contracted and become due in the Vacant Year from planting.

Colo. Henry Mees, Ralph [Raleigh] Traverse, Robt. W'mSon,
Capt. Weye, Capt. Parke.

Ordered that the Hon'ble Governor be requested to Assist this Committee with one or more of the Council.

November 6, 1666.

Proposed.

Whether upon the Governor's Reasons communicated to the house it be conceived that there is a necessity of an Agent to manage the Countries Affairs in England if an honourable person would be found fit to be intrusted.

A Committee appointed to treat with the Governor and request his Honour to consider some Hon'ble persons that might be fit and would please to accept the Managing the Affairs of the Country in England.

Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman,	
Mr. Thos. Ballard,	Mr. Robt. Williamson,
Lieut. Colo. Kendall,	Lieut. Colo. Mees,
Capt. John Lear,	Major John Washington.

A Committee appointed to attend the Honourable Governor for drawing the Instruments for Wm. Drummond Governor of Carolina and the Instructions for the Commissioners for Maryland and to treat also with his Honour concerning his Satisfaction for the Silk presented to this Country by his Sacred Majesty.

Capt. Joseph Bridger, Chairman,	
Capt. Daniel Parke,	Lieut. Colo. Mees,
Mr. Thomas Ballard,	Major Hill.

This is to certifie those it may concern that upon request of Major Thomas Walker of Gloster County I have caused to be counted those white Mulberry Trees¹³ under mentioned Vizt:

¹³The vision of silk production long lingered in Virginia. In March, 1660-61 a former act for planting mulberry trees was revived (*Hening*, II, 32), another act was passed in March, 1661-2 (*ibid*, 121), in September, 1663, the time for planting the trees was prolonged (*ib*, 191); but in October, 1666, the Assembly claiming that sufficient stimulus had been given by the public, repealed all acts concerning silk and mulberry trees

Planted by him or his Order which are now growing and tender
in Anno 1664. 13,642

Planted in 1665 found in the abovesaid condition 56,755

70,397

This abovesaid Account I found to be agreeable and just.
Witness my hand 17 May 1666 in Virginia.

Agrees with the Original, }
Received 7 November, 1666. } P. M. Peter Knight.

November 7 1666.

The House called and the other propositions read and approved were sent to the Governor for approbation.

But before the house met the Committee attended the Governor's Honour who was pleased to desire Mr. Secretary to draw up the Instruments and Instructions who after upon consideration that himself was one of the Commissioners desired the house to appoint some other persons to draw them up.

Upon Reading the Governor and Council's approbation with the alterations annexed they were all gratefully assented to Except the dissent from the Act concerning lower Norfolk's Exemption from giving the Lists of Tobacco to which Mr. Ballard, Capt. Carver, Capt. Lear, Colo. Yeo and Captain Bridger and Capt. Thoroughgood were appointed to acquaint his honour with the reasons inducing them to pass that proposition and to return the Governor thanks for the forbearance of his Silk Money.

Mr. Ballard and Mr. Lear appointed to take Mr. Knolls and Mr. Hunts acknowledgment of a Judgment before the Governor

(*ib.*, 241). One of the chief promoters of the silk industry was Governor Edward Diggs, who imported two Armenians skilled in the business. Some of the raw silk made for him long remained at "Denbigh," Warwick county, one of his estates, and a small portion is in the possession of the Virginia Historical Society.

There appears no record of silk given by the King to Virginia, but in 1668 enough silk was given by the Colony to the King to make some article of dress for him. There is in the *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, a letter from Charles II to Governor Berkeley, dated November 25, 1668, acknowledging the present, and stating that he had commanded it to be wrought up for his own use.

and Council. Before the Honourable Governor and Committee, &c., The Honourable Sir Wm. Berkeley Knight Governor, &c.

Major General Robert Smith,

Mr. Henry Corbyn,

Colo. Nathaniel Bacon,

Colo. Miles Cary,

Colo. Thomas Stegge.

This 7 of November 1666 Mr. John Knolls and Mr. Thos. Hunt appeared before the Court and Confessed Judgment upon the breach of a penal Bond for the Sum of 264,000 lb. of Tobacco and Cask due to the Honourable Robert Wynne Speaker of the grand Assembly and was for the performance of certain Conditions expressed in the said Bond of which they failed and Judgment is Entred accordingly.

Test. Thomas Ludwell Secretary. Proposition about the Repeal of the Act prohibiting the Importation of Salt into Northampton County.

Whereas the County of Northampton hath Shewed that by a former Act of Assembly the Importation of Salt into that County was prohibited for the better Encouragement of Colo. Edmund Scarburgh who had Erected a Salt Work in Accomak but he not furnishing the people's Wants in that County of Northampton according to Expectation and the Law restraining their Relief from other places.

It is humbly proposed That the said Act for so much as relates to that County be repealed and Liberty given to any person to Import and Sell Salt as freely as before the making of that Act of restraint as before he might have done. Colo. Scarburgh himself having given his full Assent to the premises.

Whereas the Act ascertaining the fees of Surveyors by reason of the means of the Salary (which seems to have been set in times when Tobacco was of a greater Value than can be now expected) both discourages any man of parts Ability and Integrity from Exercising the said function in the well discharging whereof the peace and possession of the Inhabitants of the Country are so much concerned and yet for want of a penalty give every one leave to extort from the people what Sums they please.

It is humbly proposed that for Encouragement of able men and prevention of Extortion the fees limited in the said Act be

advanced to double what they were Viz't forty pounds of Tobacco for measuring one hundred Acres of Land if the parcel Exceed five hundred Acres if under to be allowed 200 lbs of Tobacco and for the same shall deliver an Exact plot of Each parcel Surveyed and measured and if any Surveyor upon reasonable demand (not being by Sickness or any other Lawfull impediments hindred) shall refuse to Measure the Land of any person whatsoever for the Consideration and Satisfaction aforesaid Every such Surveyor shall be fined for such his refusal 4000 lbs. of Tobacco and for Exceeding The fee 200 lbs Tobacco for Every 100 Acres half to the party injured half to ———.

Whereas in some few frontier Counties the Number of Wolves killed and brought in by the Indians tho' from never so great a distance hath been by some Inhabitants thereof through a Covetous desire of the Incouragement given by Act purchased to the insupportable burden tho' little benefit of the people.

It is therefore humbly proposed That the allowance for Wolfs killed by Indians and the Means of Inquiry and Discovery by whom and where Wolves are killed may be left to the several County Courts by their Laws to take Order and provide for.

Whereas upon the Establishment of a Cessation It will probably ensue that Creditors may be rigorously importunate in recovering their Debts which if wholly paid in Tobacco will consequently deprive many people of any means to provide for the supply of their necessities for Remedy and Relief thereof.

It is humbly proposed that for all Debts already contracted for to be paid this present Year in Tobacco any debtor paying one half of his debt in kind may have Liberty for the payment of the other half until the tenth of November 1668 Giving reasonable Security (if required) for the Remaining at the time aforesaid And in Case the Creditors will not stay that time but prosecute his Debtor for payment to be made sooner it shall be in the Liberty and Choice of the Debtor to make tender of his Estate before the next Justice of the peace to Legal Valuation for payment of the said second Moiety Provided that if the Debt be under the Quantity of two hhds. of Tobacco It shall not be lawful for the Debtor to prejudice the Creditor by breaking a hhd. of Tob'o and paying a parcel thereof.

And that for payment of publick dues this Year (in respect of

the Cessation and Consequent Expectation of advancing the Roll of Tobacco) there be an abatement of the sums formerly allowed.

And that all publick and County debts Ministers parish dues Officers fees fines Quit Rents and other Rents generally that shall become due or Contracted in the Vacant Year from planting may be paid in the Country Commodities at the Rates set this Assembly.

Whereas the County of Lower Norfolk lyeth most in this River and therefore not so to be suspected to ship Tobacco without paying the Impost.

It is humbly proposed that the Inhabitants of the said County may have equal Liberty with others to dispose of their Tobacco without the Trouble of the Address of Every—.

Whereas Lieut. Colo. John Washington hath Shewed that he obtained a patent of Land lying in Westmoreland and Rappahannock Counties part whereof is now included within the bounds allotted by the Grand Assembly to the Nanzatico¹⁴ Indians. It is Ordered according to the said Washington's petition That upon the Indians deserting the said Land he the said Washinton may be readmitted to enjoy and possess the same by Virtue of his former grant and that no other after Claim may prejudice him in his right.

Whereas John Catlet Gentleman in the behalf of Francis Slaughter Orphan hath shewed That Francis Slaughter obtained a patent of Land which is included within the bounds allotted by Order of the Grand Assembly to the Nanzatico Indians It is Ordered according to the said Catlet's Petition on the behalf of the said Orphan that upon the Indians deserting the said Land the Orphan may be readmitted to enjoy and possess the same by Virtue of the Grant and that no other after Claim may prejudice him in his Rights.

Whereas Thomas Lucas Gentleman hath Shewed that he

¹⁴In March, 1661-62, the Assembly enacted that commissioners to be appointed by the Governor should go to the several Indian towns and settle the bounds of their lands. The same act contained various provisions for the protection of the Indians. The Nanzatico Indians lived on both sides of the Rappahannock about the upper end of Essex county, and in the neighboring portions of Westmoreland and Richmond across the river. A plantation still preserves the name Nanzatico.

obtained a Patent of Land lying on the South side of Rapahan-nock River about two Miles above Portobacco Town which is now Included within the bounds allotted by order of the Grand Assembly to the Nanzatico Indians It is Ordered according to the said Lucas's Petition that upon the Indians deserting the said Land he the said Lucas may be readmitted to enjoy and possess the same by Virtue of the former Grant and that no other Claim may prejudice him in his Right.

Whereas John Petit a Frenchman by birth but an Ancient Inhabitant of the Country whereof his Marriage abode Children many Services and approved fidelity have Justly made him reputed a Member have petitioned that he might be admitted into a Stricter tye of Obedience to his Sacred Majesty by being made denizen of this Country It is by the Governor Council and Burgesses of this grand Assembly granted and Ordered that the said John Petit be made a free denizen of this his Majesty's Country of Virginia and thereby Vested and Indulged in all such freedoms liberties priviledges and immunities whatsoever as any Denizen is Capable of by Law or by his Majesty's gracious declaration or anything therefrom Justly Inferred Provided the said Petit take the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance to his Majesty before his Majesty's Commissioners in the Court of that County where he inhabits.

Whereas John Martin a Dane by Birth and a Boatwright by Trade hath long lived in this Country and truly and honestly behaved himself towards his Majesty and all his leige people and having full Resolutions to make his constant abode in this Country hath petitioned he might be admitted a Denizen It is by the Governor Council and Burgesses of this Grand Assembly Granted and Ordered that the said John Martin be made a free Denizen of this Country of Virginia and thereby Vested and Indulged with all such freedoms liberties priviledges and immunities whatsoever as any Denizen is capable of by Law or by his Majesty's gracious declaration or any thing therefrom justly inferred Provided the said John Martin take the oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance to his Majesty before his Majesty's Commissioners in the Court of that County where he inhabits.

Whereas Andrew Herbert a Dutchman by Birth long since removed himself his family and Estate from Monadas into this

Country and here purchased a plantation and thereupon lived and resolved here to live & Dye his Majesty's faithful Subject hath petitioned he might be admitted a Denizen of this Country It is by the Governor Council and Burgesses of this Grand Assembly granted and Ordered that the said Andrew Herbert be made a free Denizen of this Country &c. ut in Aliis.

Whereas William Martin a Dutchman by Birth Long since removed himself his Family and Estate from Dellaware Bay into this Country and here purchased a plantation and hath since lived in this Country and truly and honestly behaved himself towards his Majesty and liege people and having full resolution to live and die in this Country hath petitioned he might be admitted a Denizen of this Country. It is Ordered by &c.

Whereas Peter Godson a Frenchman by birth hath Long since lived in this Country a Servant and a Freeman and of the reformed Religion and truly and honestly behaved himself towards his Majesty and his Laws and here purchased Land and Married an English Woman and hath here three Children by her and having full resolution to make his constant abode in this Country and to live and die his Majesty's Subject hath petitioned he might be admitted a Denizen thereof. It is Ordered by &c.

Whereas John de Young by birth a Dutchman hath long since lived in this Country a freeman and Servant and of the reformed Religion and truly and faithfully demeaned himself towards his Majesty and Laws and here purchased Land and Married an English Woman and had many Children by her and having full Resolution to make his constant abode in this Country and to live and Dye his Majesty's faithfull Subject hath petitioned he might be admitted a Denizen thereof It is by the Governor Council and Burgesses of this Grand Assembly Granted and Ordered that the said John De Young be made a free Denizen ut in Aliis &c.

Whereas Cornelius Noel hath long lived in this Country Servant and Freeman and of the Reformed Religion and taken up Land with a full resolution to make his constant abode in this Country and to demean himself as a true and faithful Servant towards his Majesty and his Leige people hath petitioned he might be admitted a Denizen of this Country It is by the Governor Council and Burgesses of this Grand Assembly Granted

and Ordered that the said Cornelius Noel be made a free Denizen ut in Aliis &c.

Whereas George Liddall petitioned against John Breton Shewing &c., wrote before ——— Oct. —26.

It is Ordered that the Right Honourable Governor be desired to represent to his most Sacred Majesty That the Country having already been at the Charge of near 100,000*l.* of Tobacco towards Erecting a fort at point Comfort Do find by Several Inconveniences in the Situation of that place that it is almost impossible to bring the said fort to any perfection and therefore in the Name of the whole Country humbly Do implore to Excuse us from further prosecuting the said Work.

November 8, 1666.

This I will most willingly Do but it is impossible for me to do it Effectually without some person¹⁵ be appointed and often Urge his Majesty and Council of our Wants and Necessity's and a long Letter will be unmannerly at least to Trouble the King withal Therefore I once more say that if the Assembly does not pay the Agent he shall not expect more from the Country neither shall he do anything without the Assembly and let this be recorded.

Your most humble Servant

WILLIAM BERKELEY.

November 9, 1666 Die Jovis.

The Honourable Governor sent Knowledge of his pleasure to the House that two or more of the Council might Joyn with the House in Granting and Confirming the Sum of the Levy.

The Humble Answer¹⁶ of the House is that they conceive it

¹⁵ In 1661 the English Council for Foreign Plantations had asked that Virginia have a resident agent in England. Francis Moryson was appointed; but there seems to have been some difference of opinion as to how his salary should be paid.

¹⁶We have here the much abused "Long Assembly," which is frequently said to have been the subservient tool of the Governor, asserting its rights over taxation in opposition to his wishes. This was done early in the life of this Assembly, and when it was near its close, in 1675, it still showed the same independence, for the Virginia agents in England, acting under its instructions, claimed that a charter applied for should provide that "No manner of imposition or taxes shall be laid or

their priviledge to lay the Levy in the House and that the House will admit nothing without reference from the Honourable Governor and Council unless it be before adjudged or Confirmed by Act or Order and after passing in the house shall be presented to their Honours for their approbation or Dissent.

Mr. Ballard Major Weir and Capt. Bridger are appointed to present this Answer to the Governor & Council.

This is willingly assented to and desired to remain on Record for a Rule to walk by for the future which will be Satisfactory to all.

WILLIAM BERKELEY.

A Committee appointed to wait on and treat with the Hon'ble Governor about the Castle Duties and Arrears Granted by his Sacred Majesty to this Country by his gracious Letters toward the Erecting of a Fort and to present the Order and request of the house dated November the 7th 1666 concerning the Fort at point Comfort.

Capt. Jennings Chairman,

Major Joseph Powel,

Major Walker,

Mr. Hugh Yeo,

Captain Hen'y Filmer.

The Right Honourable the Governor's Opinion is that the Castle duties may not be looked back upon further than from the Date of his Majesty's Letter.

Test Thomas Woodward Clerk Committee.

It is Ordered that Mr. Ralph [Raleigh] Traverse be intrusted & appointed to buy a Drum for the use of the publick and send the same to James City by the beginning of next Assembly and be paid for it by the Publick.

It is Ordered that twenty pounds Sterling be presented and paid to Capt. Thomas Cary Overseer of the Fort Work by the Auditor General out of the Castle duties for his pains and Care in the premises.

That 3. 10. 6. be paid Mr. Jonathan Newel as aboves'd for Nails for the said Work.

The House adjourned till to Morrow Morning.

imposed upon the inhabitants and proprietors there, but by the common consent of the Governor, Council and Burgesses, as hath been heretofore used." (*Hening*, II, 530.)

November 9 1666 Die Veneris.

Proposed that the Honourable Gentlemen of the Council that shall Go for Maryland on the publick Service of Treaty with that province may be presented and paid each of them £20 Sterling and each of the Burgesses £10 by the Auditor as a Gratuity for their Trouble they must certainly undergo in that imployment whatsoever charge they shall be at in their Voyage to be allowed and paid in the publick Levy.

Sent to the Governor by Major Hill Mr. Hone.

An Order for concealing Tithables.

The House going down to wait on the Governor's Honour his Honour was pleased to recommend to them the Necessity of an Agent and recommended to them Colo. Morison which being put to the Vote It was proposed that the Governor's Honour should be requested and Intrusted to make Choice of an Agent and to empower the person by his Honour made Choice of to act as an Agent for this Country in England for the Ensuing Year and to proceed according to such instructions as his Honour shall find the Necessities of the Country's Affairs require.

John Goddon petitioning for a Vessel built by him in the County of Accomack of the Burden of 25 Tuns was not allowed for want of Due Legal proof.

Mr. John Knowles and Mr. Thomas Hunt having forfeited their Bond &c., and for the said sum Confessed Judgement before the Governor and Council Humbly [begged?] the favour of the House who have thought fit to give to the last of August Next by which time if not finished the Judgement to be in force and the said Knowles and Hunt Alledging that by the strict Rules of Law Execution may immediately follow upon their non-performance by the time limited but that in Equity they may find relief as to the penalty or part thereof It is Granted on their humble Motion that the said Judgement shall not bar them of any Just relief the said Judgement notwithstanding.

Whereas It is apparent to all that the Establishment of a Cessation from planting will greatly advance the Merchant's profit by giving him time to vend his Commodity and for that Consideration it might be expected that he should make an

Abatement of his Debts Yet this Assembly Who have been ever careful not to take away from the Interests of any person have not taken that Course but only for supply of people's Necessities and Enabling them to provide for their Subsistance in the Vacant Year from planting have Enacted and by the Authority of the &c.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

LETTER OF GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS IN REGARD TO MR.
STADLER,¹ ENGINEER, 1776.

To The honourable the President and Convention:

Brigadier General Lewis begs Leave to represent to the honourable Convention, that this Country will certainly be deprived of the Assistance of Mr. Stadler the only Engineer now in this Colony under continental Commission unless some addition be made to his Pay, that may enable him to subsist. The necessity of fortifying many places for the Defence of this Government, makes it highly necessary he be retained in the service. Nor can he think such addition can be drawn into President that could effect the Honour of the House as nothing is more common than addition and extraordinary pay given to Engineers whose services are approved of.

[Endorsement]

General Lewis abt. Stadler.

¹John Stadler, probably a German, seems to have been the first trained military engineer in the service of the State. In October, 1778, on his petition, the Legislature allowed him a fund for travelling expenses, as he then had charge of erecting the fortifications at York, Hampton and Portsmouth.

RECOMMENDATION OF TARLETON PAYNE² FOR COMMISSION.

We have known Mr. Tarlton Payne during his service in the Army both as Sergeant and Cadet. We have always observed him diligent punctual and ready in the discharge of his duty in both stations. We look upon him to be a deserving young gentleman and should be pleased at his promotion as we think he is worthy of it.

Jno. Markham,
William Davies,
Jno. Fleming,
Wm. Cunningham,
Wm. Lewis,
Claiborne M. Lawson.

[Endorsement]

Recommendation of Mr. Payne.

LETTER TO JOHN GOODRICH,³ SR., [1775].

Sir Herewith you will receive five thousand pounds Sterling in Bills of Exchange to lay out in Powder which I make no doubt of your best endeavours to do, as youre well acquainted with our great want of it. I wou'd recommend to you to communicate this Scheme to your Brother for fear of any accidents happening to you to prevent your transacting the business we must rely altogether for your endeavours for the best as it is impossible for me to say what is the best method to take in the Islands therefore leave it to you to transact this matter as you

²Tarleton Payne was 2d Lieutenant, 1st Virginia, October, 1776; 1st Lieutenant, January 20, 1777; Captain, November 18, 1777; taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; transferred to 7th Virginia, February 12, 1781, and served to the close of the war. He was son of Josias Payne, Jr., of Goochland county, Va., and afterwards of Nash's Lick (now Nashville, Tenn.), and was born February 21, 1758. His half sister Anne Payne married Gideon Pillow, and was mother of General Gideon J. Pillow, U. S. A. (see this Magazine, VII, 81, 82).

³This letter was evidently written by the Virginia revolutionary authorities to John Goodrich at the very beginning of the struggle, when he had undertaken to import powder. (See this Magazine, XIV, 389, 443; XV, 160, 165.) The papers in regard to him collected in this instalment were no doubt used in his trial.

think best for the good of the voyage. You'l have some letters to the Merchants in Antigua particularly to Mr. Jno. Taylor & Mr. Harvey to whom you'l please to refer any one that Shou'd doubt the Credit of the bills Mr. Phripp has also wrote Mr. Wan Dam & Mr. Jennings of Statia that I hope you'l meet with no difficulty in passing the Bills should it please God that you readily meet with the Gun Powder you'l please to write to your father what time we may expect you on the coast that we may keep a look out to warn you of any danger but I would advise you to slip into Carolina if you meet with a favorable opportunity & inform us over Land where to meet you that we may provide assistance. Let me beg of you to be as expeditious as possible for I know not how soon it may be wanted. I am wishing you a good voyage.

Y'r H'ble Servt.

P. S. the two letters to Norton & Sons you'l give to the purchasers of the bills being Letters of advice.

[Endorsement]

John Goodrich & Son their Receipt for Bills.

DINWIDDIE COUNTY COMMITTEE TO EDMUND PENDLETON.

Petersburg, January the 2d, 1776.

Hon'ble Sir:

The committee of corrispondence for Dinwiddie County beg leave to inform you that a certain Thomas Irving an inhabitant of this town is deputy post-master for Mr. Dixon that he is also an agent for Neil Jameison, who we understand is inimical to this country, and a partizan of Lord Dunmore's.

The committee would not chuse to be officious in acting without authority from the Convention, but are clearly of opinion it is highly improper and may be of great prejudice to suffer the said Irving to continue post-master which may give him an opportunity by opening letters—of conveying intelligence of the most dangerous nature to the welfare of this Colony.

We are fully persuaded that in no other part of America would an agent for an avowed enemy, at this time assisting Lord Dunmore in the most atrocious acts of violence & despotism be suffered to keep open store in the heart of that very country on

which they are using every diabolical measure in their power to bring ruin & desolation. Tho' solicitous to serve our country ever ready to offer the right hand of friendship in the cause of Liberty, yet we are anxious not to exceed the line of our duty and therefore beg, Sir, you would be pleased to point it out to us.

We are

Your Honours most obed't and very humble Servants,

William Harrison,

Bolling Stark

&

Joseph Jones.

The Hon'ble Edmund Pendleton Esq'r,
President of the Convention.

HECTOR MACALESTER TO EDMUND PENDLETON.

On board the Adventure off Norfolk 4th Jan'y, 1776.

Sir:

The occasion of this present address to you as President of the Convention will, I hope, without any appology for troubling you, claim your attention. A sloop of mine called the Swallow George Burrell Master arived about the 22nd Ulto with a load of salt from Turk's Island & I am informed is carried into Hampton, being seized for the use of the inhabitants of this Colony and I beg leave thro' your means to make application to the Convention for payment of the said vessel and her cargo. Ever since I have been settled in this Colony, I have, I trust, conducted myself so as to bring no imputation on my character as a trader, which by any subsequent conduct I will never forfeit to maintain this, it is now a duty very incumbent on me to urge justice being done to me by the Convention on this occasion, as I am considerably in debt in the Country and should my substance, already lessened by sudden & unexpected losses, be subject to this additional one, will be disabled from doing that justice which I ought & wish to do to every creditor. As it is not my intention to withdraw any part of my effects out of this Country untill I pay my debts in it (which without payment of my claim I will be unable to do) so whatever money will arise from the vessel & cargo will be applied to that purpose, and I hope, from

this consideration & a regard to justice the Convention will be pleased to order me payment. So soon as I have an opportunity of knowing their sentiments on this subject, shall transmitt proper vouchers & account of my demand, which at present I am not enable to do for want of the papers which came by the vessel. I am Sir very respectfully,

Your most obedient humble Serv't,

Hector MacAlester.

To

Edmund Pendleton, Esq'r

in

Williamsburg. _____

ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY IN REGARD TO THE
BURNING OF NORFOLK.⁴

In Committee of Safety.

Williamsburg January 31st 1776.

Lord Dunmore, having in his Gazette of the — Instant, charged the Provincial Troops, with burning the Town of Norfolk. Ordered a strict enquiry be made into conduct of our Troops on that occasion, and Colonel Howe is desired to transmit the depositions taken on such enquiry to this Board.

Extracts from the proceedings of the Committee.

John Beckley.

[Endorsement]

Order to inquire into Conduct of Troops.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO EDMUND PENDLETON.

Northampton Jan'y 14th 1776.

Sir:

Your favour of the 7th Inst. I have been honoured with, and without loss of time laid it before the Committee of this County,

⁴On January 1, 1776, Norfolk was fired by a party of sailors and marines from Dunmore's fleet, and the Virginia troops were so prejudiced against the town as a refuge for Tories that they made no effort to stop the flames. Three-fourths of the town were destroyed, and not long after, Col. Howe, acting under the orders of the Convention, destroyed the rest. See Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 639, 640.

who have dispatched the prisoners to Williamsburg under the Guard of Lieut. Stith & 6 privates.

It is with the utmost satisfaction this Committee find their Conduct respecting those deluded people approved by your Honourable Body; and you may be assured not only of their cheerful obedience on all occasions, but of their utmost endeavours & exertions for the publick service. I am very respectfully

Sir your most obedient servant,

Sam'l Smith McCroskey.

The Hon'ble Edmund Pendleton Esq'r,

President of the Convention Williamsburg.

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY COMMITTEE OF SAFETY IN REGARD
TO JOHN GOODRICH.

At a Committee held for Isle of Wight County the fourth day of January 1776.

It appearing to the Committee that Capt. John Goodrich late of Portsmouth hath frequently passed in a small Schooner up and down Nansemond and James Rivers—unmolested by the Man of War or any of their Tenders, and the said Capt. John Goodrich being brought before this Committee acknowledged that he attends Lord Dunmore once in every ten days, & declaring that he now intends to transport in his Vessel a Load of Corn from his plantation in this County to Nansemond and also acknowledging that he has liberty from Lord Dunmore to pass and repass at his will and pleasure to his different plantations without being interrupted by the Men of War or Tenders. This Committee considering that indulgence a priviledge denied to every other Inhabitant of Virginia and conceiving it to be their duty to prevent any kind of provision from being transported by water without a special [] from the Honourable convention or committee of safety, have thought proper to order the said Capt. John Goodrich with his Vessel to be conducted to Burwells ferry Landing and delivered to the commanding officer at that place in order that the Honourable convention may proceed against him as to them shall seem just an equitable. Capt. Goodrich having satisfied the Committee that he will im-

mediately proceed with his Vessel to Burwells ferry, the Committee have thought proper to order the above proceedings to be laid before the Honourable convention by Mr. John Mallory.

Copy Teste:

Francis Young a Com'r.

[Endorsement]

John Goodrich Report.

AMHERST COUNTY UNDER SHERIFFS.

At a Court continued & held for Amherst County at the Court house the Sixth day of February 1776.

Present:

William Cabell,
John Rose,
James Dillard,
Roderick McCulloch,
&
Daniel Gaines,
his Majesty's Justices.

On the motion of Hugh Rose Gentlemen Gabriel Penn & Joseph Tucker were sworn & admitted his under Sheriffs & took the Oath of Office, agreeable to Ordinance of Convention. We do hereby Certify that the above is a True Copy from the Minutes taken in Amherst County the Sixth day of February 1776.

Dan. Gaines,
William Horseley.

DEPOSITIONS IN REGARD TO JOHN GOODRICH.

James Buchanan being sworn on the holy Evangels of Almighty God deposeth and saith that about Sunday Week past being on Board his Vessel the Schooner Polly then on the ground on the swatch, they saw a Boat which he thought was a pilot Boat, but was afterwards informed by one of the Pilots that it was Capt. Goodrich's Boat, and that they were Prisoners for she was a Kings Tender, that when a Capt. John Goodrich came up he ordered this deponent to deliver up his Papers which he

did to the said Goodrich who told this deponent his Schooner was a Lawful prize and that his Master Capt. Wright was below & would be in that night who would be on Board the said Schooner, or on Board whom the said Buchanon must go—that on the same night the Schooner was Boarded by an Armed Boat belonging to the said Capt. Wright who put a prize Master and some hands on Board said Schooner and plundered her of all her live stock and took a Gun and from this deponent—That a Sloop supposed to belong to one Lot strange run up the sound that night which Sloop the said Goodrich saw, and the men on Board said Goodrich were desirous of taking which Goodrich opposed on account of her being an empty Vessel and harrassed by the Committees (as the pilots told him the said Sloop was not allowed to load on account of violating the association), that Capt. Wright next day blamed him much for not making a prize of her supposing her to have Cash on Board—That when the said Schooner Polly was on Ground on the Swatch, Goodrich desired Capt Wright to discharge Mr. Buchanon & his Schooner as she was old and could not be got off without much delay and her Cargo was of little value to them, which Wright positively refused and swore she should proceed round to Norfolk and this deponent further says that Capt. John Goodrich haled a certain Capt. Adderlys Vessel and ordered said Adderly to bring his papers on Board which he did and delivered them to said John Goodrich, who told him he should deliver them to Capt. Wright who would determine the matter in the morning and that the said Capt. Wright carried the said Adderly over the Bar with him the Tuesday following. James Buchanon, Sworn to in presence of the said John Goodrich who acknowledged the same to be the truth the 26th day of April 1776.

Before James Hogun a justice of the peace for the County of Halifax in North Carolina.

James Anderson being sworn on the Holy Evangels of Almighty God deposeth and saith that he with Captain Harney and three other Boats boarded Capt. Goodrich who was in the Lilly Tender that as the said Harney was Boarding the said Goodrich he the said Harney flashed his Gun at said Goodrich. And that he heard Harney tell Goodrich he should not have flashed his Gun at him if he had not ordered his Crew to fire on the Boats

and that said Goodrich did not deny his having given such orders and that after he had been on Board a small time he heard Goodrich say that he was a prisoner and that he had been so harrassed on Both sides he did not value his life.

Jas. Anderson.

Sworn in the presence of said Goodrich at Halifax in No. Carolina 26th April, 1776.

Before James Hogun.

[Endorsed]

Depositions v. Goodrich.

Buchanan & Anderson.

BAIL BOND OF JOHN GOODRICH.

Know all men by these presence that we John Goodrich Junior of Norfolk County and William Harwood of Warwick county are held and firmly bound unto the honourable Edmund Pendleton President of the Committee of Safety in the full and just sum of two thousand pounds current money to be paid to the said Edmund Pendleton and his successors for the use of the Colony of Virginia to the which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves and each of our heirs Executors and admrs. jointly and severally firmly by these p'sents sealed with our seals & dated this 30th day of Apl., 1776.

The Condition of the above obligation is such that if the above bounder John Goodrich Jun'r do make his personal appearance before the honourable the Convention of the Colony of Virginin to be holden at Williamsburg the first Monday in May next, and shali well and truly obey, abide by, and fulfil any ordinance, or ordinances, of the said convention, and that he shall not hold any correspondence with Lord Dunmore, or any other person inimical to America, that he will go home with the above bound William Harwood, and not absent himself three miles from the said Harwood's house without Lycence of the Committee of Safety or command of the Convention aforesaid.

Then the above obligations to be void elsè to stand remain & be in force.

John Goodrich Jun'r.

Sealed & delivered in the p'sence of Dan. Winder Joseph Nourse.

Will'm Harwood.

[Endorsement]

Goodrich }
to the } Bond
President }

CHARLES CARTER⁵ TO WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

Shirley July the 3d, 1776.

Dear Sir:

I have a proper sense of the honour intended me by the Convention from my appointment to a seat in the Privy Council, and am much obliged to the Gentlemen for the good opinion they have been pleased to entertain of my Integrity, this mark of their esteem, I shall always think of with pleasure and ever wish to deserve, but as I cannot so effectually serve my Country in the high Station now allotted me, as some other members of the Community, who are ready and willing to undertake this most important duty, I must beg leave to resign all pretensions to the office, and flatter myself, that (without censure) I may be allowed to walk in the humble path of retirement long ago marked out for the remainder of my life.

I have thus early, my Friend informed you of my determined resolution, that you may communicate it to the House before their adjournment. I am dear Sir,

Y'r Affect. h'bles Servants,

Copy.

Chas. Carter.

⁵ Charles Carter, son of Hon. John Carter, of "Corotoman," Secretary of State, was born in 1732 and died in 1806. Until the death of his stepfather, Bowler Cocke, in 1776, he resided at "Corotoman" in Lancaster county, which he represented in the House of Burgesses at the sessions of September, 1758, November, 1758, February, 1759, November, 1759, March, 1760, May, 1760, October, 1760, March, 1761, November, 1761, January, 1762, March, 1762, November, 1762, May, 1763, January, 1764, October, 1764, May, 1765, November, 1766, March, 1767, March, 1768, May, 1769, November, 1769, May, 1770, July, 1771, February, 1772, March, 1773, May, 1774, June, 1775, and of the Conventions of 1775. He was twice married and has many descendants. The ancient seat "Shirley," Charles City county, is still the home of the family.

RICHARD HARRISON⁶ TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

St. Pierre Martinique July 20, 1776.

Gents:

Your letter of the 1st ulto. I had the Honor of receiving a few days ago by way of Statia, and agreeable to your request, immediately waited on the Governor, Count Dargout, with the several interesting Resolves it contained, which I have the Happiness to inform you were received with politeness & Thanks, perused with pleasure, and are now on the way to the Court of France. I embraced this occasion of Broaching also to his Excellency the other more *delicate* part of your Commands, and for answer on that subject, am authorized to assure you that the Americans may rely on a hospitable reception here, Protection, and every Indulgence in his power to grant them, at the same time being unable to accomodate them, openly, with so free and extensive a Trade in certain articles, as they might wish, he can only assist them by connivance, and therefore expects on their part secresy & Discretion in the management of these matters, until he knows the result of his representations to the King, when perhaps less reserve may be necessary. This, Gentlemen, is as much as he can well promise, is sufficient to demonstrate his friendly Disposition & will I conceive suffice for your temporary purposes.

As to the people in general, I can venture to say, they are as united in their wishes for the success of America as the Americans themselves, and the ancient Distinctions of Whig & Tory are as much used among them. I believe they are sincere. For were we to admit them divested of all regard for the Rights of Humanity (which I by no means intend to insinuate) every Event tending to humble the Pride & Power of their Rivals, would, we may naturally conclude, contribute to their Joy & Triumph.

Many Vessels belonging to this Island have lately sailed for

⁶Other letters relating to supplies obtained by the Colonies from the Dutch and French islands have been printed in this series. Richard Harrison was probably the same person appointed by Washington, Auditor of the United States Treasurer.

the Northward and more will shortly follow, several of them with ammunition, which is now plenty & cheap. Dunmore keeps them from Virginia & Maryland, whither they have a great Inclination to trade. Could you once remove him I do not doubt but you would soon be well supplied with every necessary.

There are now two Vessels on the point of sailing, which I am persuading to the port you mention, and I believe they will attempt it, one of them is a fine Sloop mounting 12 Guns, well manned, and determined to fight her way through. If you should think it expedient to grant Commissions to such Vessels, I have reason to believe many more would be fitted out of this place; as they would then have the double Temptation of Trade and making captures. I should not have mention'd this matter to you, had I not been applyed to by some who are desirous of engaging in such an Enterprize provided I could procure them Commissions. Should you think proper to send me any I shall endeavour to make a prudent use of them.

My design by coming to this place was to serve my Country. Whenever therefore I can be of use to Virginia, by your Command freely, and depend on their being executed with much pleasure, by Sirs,

Your Mo. ob't and Mo. h'ble Serv't,

R'd Harrison.

Mr. Harrison from Martinique.

SALE OF CAPTURED VESSELS.

Dr. Commonwealth of Virginia.

1776, August.

To the Commissioners appointed by the late Convention, to sell four Vessels & 3 Negroes &c., &c., taken as prizes by Capt. R'd Taylor Amounting to £798.

ORDER IN REGARD TO BOWYER'S COMPANY.

At a Council held Sept'r 24th, 1776.

Captain Michael Bowyer, who was appointed to the command of a Company of Fifty men to build & Garrison a Fort at the mouth of the little Conhaway: having represented to this board

the impracticability of erecting the Fort, or defending it when erected with that number of men but that he might be usefully employed in reinforcing some men who are collected at Tigers Valley for the protection of that Country, the Path thro' which the Northern Indians must be expected to invade our Settlements. It is ordered therefore that Capt. Bowyer station his Company at Tigers Valley for the purpose aforesaid until the future order of the General Assembly or this board.

A Copy.

Arch'd Blair, C. C.

Order of Council respect'g Capt. Bowyer's Company.

VIRGINIA INDIAN COMMISSIONERS' TO COL. PENTECOST.

Pittsburg Sept. 1st 1776.

Sir:

The Commissioners for Indian affairs in this Department have reasons to expect in four or five days a large Body of Indians in this place, whether they come with designs altogether Friendly and merely to attend the Treaty, or whether under the Pretext of Treating with us they mean to attack the Fort & Town we cannot as yet with certainty Determine, upon the most mature deliberation we are clearly of opinion, that it will conduce much to the publick service, and greatly secure the Preservation of the Country to have a number of good men well armed in and about this Town as soon as possible. We beg therefore Sir you will order three Hundred men of your Militia to march here Directly. Proper care should be Taken that the men should be Directed good marksmen and Equipp'd chiefly with Rifles and properly Officered, you will take the necessary steps to supply them with Provisions for their march thither, and we shall have a proper stock laid in for them here. We do not mean to alarm or affright the Country, or that the Inhabitants have reasons to be filled with uneasy apprehensions at Present, on the contrary we think this mode of proceedure will convince the Savages that

⁷The Commissioners appointed by Virginia to treat with the Indians at Pittsburg. The Journal of the Commissioners, with the speeches, &c., at the treaty are given in *The Revolution on the Upper Ohio*, (Wisconsin Historical Society, 1908), pp. 25-127.

the People are on their Guard, and Deter them from committing Hostilities if such are their intentions. The Commissioners do not doubt but you will Exert yourself in having the before mentioned number of Militia marched here as soon as possible, and thereby render the most Effectual service to your Country. Letters of a similar nature to the Present have been sent to the Militia of Westmoreland County.

We are Sir Your most Humbl. Serv'ts,

Signed:

Thomas Walker,
John Harvie,
John Montgomery,
J. Gates.

Care

Colo. Dorsey Pentecost Esq'r,
West Augusta.

A Copy:

Dorsey Pentecost.

[Endorsement]

Copy:

The Commissioners Letter to Colo. Pentecost.

CHARLES CARTER TO EDMUND PENDLETON.

Shirley, October 1st 1776,

Dear Sir:

Inclosed is the Copy of a Letter to my Friend Mr. Fitzhugh, which I expected he would have communicated to the Hon'ble Convention, the day before their Adjournment, but he did not think proper to comply with my request, I must therefore beg this favour of you to offer it to the House at the ensuing Meeting, as my apology for not acting in the very honourable department they were pleased to place me—I am dear Sir with sincere regard,

Y'r affect h'ble Servant,

Chas. Carter.

To The Hon'ble Edmund Pendleton Esq'r,
President of Convention,

Williamsburg.

Mr. Carter's Resignation.

JOHN PAGE TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES
IN REGARD TO THE SEAL.⁸

Palace, Oct'r 7th, 1776.

Hon'ble Sir:

As Mr. Wythe and myself who were appointed by the late hon'ble Convention to superintend the engraving of the Seal of the Commonwealth and to take care that the same should be properly executed, finding it impracticable to procure an Engraver in this State, those who were in any manner qualified for such an undertaking being engaged in engraving Plates for the Paper Money, have been under the necessity of employing proper Persons to execute this Business in Philadelphia. I have been informed by Mr. Jefferson whom I applied to, to engage Artists qualified for the work, that he had employ'd such as were excellent and that the work must now be in great Forwardness but, that from the Nature of it, it will be some Time before it can be compleated. I expect to have a particular account of the State of this Business from Mr. Wythe by the next Post. I thought it my Duty Sir, to lay this short account of the unavoidable Delay of this important Business before you that the House may take such steps to remedy the Inconvenience arising from the want of the Seal, as they may judge proper. I have the honor to be Sir,

Your Mo. obed't h'ble Serv't,

John Page.

The Hon'ble
The Speaker of the
House of Delegates.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

⁸On July 5, 1776, the last day of the Convention of 1776, George Mason, from the Committee to which the matter had been referred, reported a device, the same as that now used, and George Wythe (who is believed to have suggested the design), and John Page were desired to superintend the proper engraving of a seal. No full and accurate account of the Colonial and State seals of Virginia has been published; but it is believed that Mr. E. S. Evans of this city, formerly of the Virginia State Library, has material for a valuable work on the subject. The best account yet published is in Vol. IV, *William and Mary Quarterly*.

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED.)

LETTER TO MR. LEHEUP, AGENT FOR VIRGINIA.

To Mr. Leheup:

Sir. Herewith you will receive a Case stated between the Kings Attorney for & on behalf of ——— the Agent of the Proprietors of the Northern neck concerning their pretentions to the Fines & forfeitures,¹ Deodands & Goods of Felons within that Territory by vertue of the Charters granted by King Charles ye 2d and King James the 2d Copys of which are here inclosed.

I need not repeat to you the occasion of this dispute w'ch is but of few years standing since it is fully related in the Case, but as it more particularly concerns the ——— Revenue, I desire you will communicate it to Mr. Aud'r Walpole, and according to his advice, to proceed in the determination thereof with as much speed as possible, The whole matter being submitted to the Attorney & Sollicitor Gen'l their opinion.

It will also be fitt to communicate this matter to the Board of trade and if it be necessary that Council should attend on the King's behalf, I hope their Lord'ps will direct their Council for that Service, I have advised their Lord'ps that you will attend them with the Case w'ch I desire you will do, and—

[Endorsed]

L'r to Mr. Leheup to present Case about Fines &c. on Northern Neck, 1726 or '27.

¹By the Northern Neck patent issued by Charles II and confirmed by James II, the General Assembly of Virginia was given full power to impose taxes on the territory of the Northern Neck and to make and execute laws for the people of that section in the same manner as for those in other portions of the Colony (*Hening*, IV, 519). The Northern Neck never was in any sense, a palatinate, or had any independent jurisdiction. The proprietors, Culpeper, Fairfax, &c., simply owned the lands, and such profits as quit rents and escheats, which arose from them.

EXTRACT FROM THE COUNCIL JOURNAL, 1732.

June 7th 1732.

Present:

As in the Assembly Journal.

A Letter from Isham Randolph giving an Acco't of his Negotiations in opposing ye bill for prohibitory trade with ye Forreign Sugar Colonys and the other bill proposed by the Merch'ts for the more easy recovery of Debts in his Ma'tys plantations ——— with a copy of the s'd bills themselves and his representations ———. And the Board approving his conduct It is ordered that ye Sum of £200 It be remitted him by the Rec'r Gen'l out of his Ma'tys Revenue of 21 [£] hh'd towards ——— Sollicitation.

A Letter Mandatory from the R't hon'ble the Lords of the Treas'y to ye Gov'r & Council relating to Colo. Spotswoods demand for his Journey to Albany. It is ord'd that a copy thereof be sent to Colo. Spotswood that he may lay his proofs & Vouchers before this Board.

On the pet'n of the Inhabit'ts of St. Johns parish Ord'd that 2 Churches be built in s'd parish.

[Endorsed]

Petitions for Land & Caveat 1730 & 1731 Mutilated Proceeding of Council June 7th 1732.

COMMISSION OF ABRAHAM NICHOLAS² AS ADJUTANT GENERAL.

By Vertue of the Power & Authority to Me given by his Majesty as Commander in Chief of this Colony: I do hereby Constitute and Appoint you the said Abraham Nicholas to be Adjutant to all his Majesty's Militia both Horse & Foot within this Colony & Dominion of Virginia. You are therefore carefully & diligently to discharge the Duty of Adjutant by doing &

²Major Abraham Nicholas was mayor of Williamsburg 1736. The *Virginia Gazette*, September 1-8, 1738, has the following notice of his death: "On *Sunday* morning last died, after a long and tedious Indisposition, Major *Abraham Nicholas*, who, for some Years, was Adjutant General of this Colony. And was bury'd the same Night in a very handsome Manner."

performing All and all Manner of Things thereunto belonging; Particularly by taking Care that all the Militia both Horse and Foot as well Officers as Soldiers, within all and every County of this Colony & Dominion of Virginia be taught the use of the Firelock, Firing in Platoons, Marching & Counter-marching, and all other Things that Officers or Soldiers ought to know and Do. And I do hereby Charge & Command the County Lieutenants or the Commanding officers of the several Counties, within this Dominion, to appoint proper Time & Place in their respective Counties, and to order all their Officers to attend you Then & There, to be by you instructed in their respective Duties, and the Method and Manner of Exercising and Forming their respective Corps. And you are to follow such Orders & Directions from Time to Time as you shal receive from his Majesty, myself, or any of the Comanding Officers in the several Counties, and to Act upon all Occasions according to the Rules & Discipline of War.

[Endorsed]

Abraham Nicholas, Appointm't as Adjutant General without signature or date, App't probably made 1733. See King's Warrant for Salaries of Dec'r 16, 1733.

PETITION OF STERLING CLACK³ FOR LICENSE TO PRACTICE
LAW.

To the Hon'ble James Blair President of his Majesty's Council and Commander in Chief of this Colony in Council:

The Humble Petition of Sterling Clack, Sheweth

That your Petitioner having for some time past Studied the Law, apprehends himself Qualified to practice in the County Courts of Virginia.

Your Petitioner therefore Humbly Prays that your Honour will grant him a License for that Purpose.

And your Petitioner shall pray &c.

³Sterling Clack was afterwards clerk of Brunswick county. For a note on him and his family see this Magazine, VIII, 60, 61.

Nov'r 3, 1740.

Referred to Mr. Attorney General or to Richard Francis Esq'r
to Examine & report the Pet'r Qualifications.

Benj'n Needler.

Dec'r 11, 1740.

I am of opinion that the Pet'r is Qualified to practice as
pray'd for.

R. Francis.

[Endorsed]

S. Clacks Petition for Licence to Practice Law.

PETITION OF JOHN PALMER FOR LICENSE TO PRACTICE LAW.

To the Honourable James Blair President of his Majesties
Council & Commander in Chief of this Colony in Council:

John Palmer Humbly sheweth

That he hath lived for several years past with his Majesties
Attorney General as his Clerk & thereby gained some knowledge
in the Law and apprehends he is qualified to practice as an
Attorney at the County Courts.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays your Honour will
grant him a Licence for that purpose. And he shall pray &c.

I am humbly of opinion that the Petitioner is qualified to
practise at the County Courts.

Edw. Barradale.

Nov'r 3d 1740.

Referred to Mr. Attorney General or to Richard Francis
Esq'r to examine and report the Pet'rs Qualifications.

Benja. Needler.

I humbly Certify that I think that the Pet'r is Qualified to
practice as pray'd for.

R. Francis.

Nov'r 12 1740.

[Endorsed]

John Palmer's Petition for Licence.

PROCLAMATION FORBIDDING THE EXPORTATION OF INDIAN
CORN, 1742.

Virginia—Ss.

By the Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of This Dominion.

A Proclamation,

To prohibit the Exportation of Indian Corn.

Whereas Upon consideration of the Shortness of the Present Crop of Indian Corn, it is found necessary to prohibit the Exportation of the same. I have therefore thought fitt, by and with the Advice of His Majestys Council, to Issue this proclamation hereby Strictly prohibiting the Exportation of any Indian Corn after this Day Until the last day of April next. Under the penaltys contained in the Act of Assembly made in the first Year of His present Majesty's Reign, intituled an Act for prohibiting the Exportation of Grain in the time of Scarcity And I do hereby require the Officers of His Majesty's Customs to Use their Utmost Diligence to Detect and prosecute the Offenders for the said penaltys inflicted by Law. And I do Appoint this proclamation to be read and published at the Court houses Churches and Chapels in each respective County within this Colony; And that the Sherifs take care the same be done accordingly.

Given at the Council Chamber, in Williamsburg on the fourth day of November in the Sixteenth Year of His Majestys Reign.

William Gooch.

[Endorsed]

Proclamation 4th November 1742, To prohibit the Exportation of Indian Corn until the last day of April next.

COMMISSION OF ROBERT STAUNTON AS CLERK OF THE COUNCIL.

William Gooch Esq'r His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

To all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting, Know Ye, That by Virtue of the Powers and Authoritys to Me Given, I the said William Gooch reposing Especial Trust and Confidence in the Faithfulness Abilities and Circumspection of Robert Staunton Gent. Have Given Granted and by these presents Do Give and Grant Unto the said Robert Staunton the Office of Clerke of the

Council of the said Colony and Dominion of Virginia To have hold and Exercise the said Office Unto him the said Robert Staunton during pleasure And also to have take and Receive to him the said Robert Staunton all Salarys and Profits thereunto belonging or in any wise Appertaining.

Given under My hand and the Seal of the Colony at Williamsburg this 31st day of August in the Sixteenth Year of His Majesty's Reign Anno q Dom. 1742.

William Gooch.

[Endorsed]

Rob't Staunton's Com'n as Clerk Council 1742.

PAPERS IN REGARD TO THE FORT LAND AT POINT COMFORT.⁴

Blanfield Dec'r ye 7th 1742.

Hon'ble Sir:

When I had the honour to dine with you at W'msburg I show'd you my Patent for Point Comfort which includes the Fort and all the buildings and as the Government hath thought fit to build them there without giving me any thing for my Land I think I have an undisputed Right to them all, but as I design to sell the Land and would avoid a Lawsuit I hope the Governor & Council will be pleased to buy All the Island &c of me and as I may recover the Fort & buildings I hope that they will not scruple to give me £120 Sterl'g for the whole there being 120 acres more or less. I beg the favour of you to lay this matter before the Governor and Council & to let me know what I am to expect. Pray pardon me for Giving you this trouble for I am most sincerely Hon'ble Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

W. Beverley.

[Addressed]

To The Hon'ble John Grymes Esq'r at W'msburg.

⁴There was a long contest over the title to the land at Old Point Comfort whereon Fort George was built; but the Colonial government evidently believed that Beverley had a legal title to the land. Unless it had been escheated it is difficult to see how there could have been any unpatented land at Old Point as late as 1706.

[Endorsed]

Col. Beverley lre to Col. Grymes. His Demand for Point Comfort.

[Enclosure]

To The Honourable William Gooch Esq'r, His Majesty's Lieut. Governour of Virginia and the Honourable Council of State.
William Beverley

Humbly Shews that he has an absolute Right in fee Simple to all those Lānds, Sands, Islands and Marshes at the Mouth of James River called and known by the name of Point Comfort and whereon Your Honours have Erected & built Fort Georje without my leave and consent being first had and Obtained, and in December last I acquainted Your Honours therewith & was then in hopes my demand of one hundred & twenty pounds Sterling for the said Lands would have been readily granted but Your Honours have put me off from time to time without coming to any resolution, I must now beg your Honours will excuse me for raising my Demand to two hundred pounds Sterling. And I humbly hope that Your Honours will let me know your Resolution this Court of Oyer and Terminer. I am at all times, May it please Your Honours,

Your most Dutiful & most obedient humble servant,

W. Beverley.

December the 8th, 1743.

[Endorsed]

Wm. Beverley's Demand for ye Land ab't Point Comf't.

[Enclosure]

This Indenture made the twenty fifth Day of October in the Eighteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second King of Great Britain &c., and in the Year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and forty four Between William Beverley of the County of Essex Gent. of the one Part and the Hon'ble William Gooch Esquire Lieut. Governor of Virginia of the other Part.

Witnesseth That the said William Beverley for and in Consideration of the Sum of One hundred and five Pounds Current Money to him in hand paid at or before the Ensealing and

Delivery of these Presents the Receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge Hath Granted bargained sold aliened released Enfoeffed and confirmed and by these Presents Doth Grant bargain sell alien release Enfoeff and confirm unto the said William Gooch his Heirs and Assigns for ever All that Neck or Point of Land Sand and Marsh on the South West End of Point Comfort containing about one hundred and twenty Acres Which said Tract of Land was granted unto Robert Beverley dece'd by Patent bearing Date the Second Day of May 1706 and from him descended to the said William Beverley Party to these Presents as his Eldest Son and Heir at Law And all Houses Outhouses Edifices Buildings Gardens Orchards Woods Underwoods Trees Ways Waters Watercourses Profits Commodities Hereditaments and Appurtenances whatsoever to the said Tract of Land belonging or in any wise appertaining And the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders Rents Issues and Profits thereof and of every Part and Parcel thereof And all the Estate Right Title Interest Property Claim and Demand whatsoever of him the said William Beverley of in and to the same and every Part thereof To have and to hold the said Tract of Land and Premises with the Appurtances unto the said William Gooch his Heirs and Assigns To the only proper Use and Behoof of his Majesty his Heirs and Successors for ever And the said William Beverley doth Covenant Promise and agree to and with the said William Gooch and his Heirs and Assigns That he the said William Beverley and his Heirs and all and every Person or Persons claiming by from or under him or them shall and will at all Times hereafter upon the reasonable Request Costs and Charges in the Law of them the said William Gooch and Heirs and Assigns make Execute & acknowledge or cause and procure to be made Executed and acknowledged any further or other lawful & reasonable Act or Acts Thing or Things Devices Conveyances or Assurances in the Law for the further better and more perfect conveying and assuring the said Tract of Land with the Appurtenances unto the said William Gooch his Heirs and Assigns forever for the Uses aforesaid as by him or his Counsel learned in the Law shall be devised advised or required And that he the said William Beverley and his Heirs the said Premises with the

Appurtenances unto the said William Gooch his Heirs and Assigns for ever for the Uses aforesaid against all and every Person and Persons whatsoever and against the Dower of his present Wife Elizabeth shall and will Warrant and forever defend by these Presents. In Witness whereof the said Parties to these Presents their Hands and Seals have interchangeably set the Day and Year first above written.

W. Beverley,
William Gooch.

Sealed and-Delivered in Presence of,

W. Wager,
George Nicholas,
Roger Dixon Jun'r.

[On other side of sheet]

Received the twenty fifth Day of October 1744 of the Hon'ble John Grymes Esq., his Majestys Receiver General of Virginia the sum of one hundred and five Pounds being the Consideration within mentioned. £105.

W. Beverley.

Witness

W. Wager,
George Nicholas,
Roger Dixon Jun'r.

[Below]

Virginia ss't

At a General Court held at the Capitol October the 25th, 1744. This Indenture was acknowledged by the Parties thereto and the Receipt endorsed was also acknowledged by William Beverley one of the said Parties and together with the said Indenture Ordered to be Recorded.

Teste.

Ben Waller, Cl. Cur.

[Endorsed]

Beverley to the Governor, Deed, Re'd E'd 1744.

HENRY EMBRY⁵ TO THE GOVERNOR.

Brunsw'k June 25th, 1746.

Hon'ble Sir:

Being in a low State of health ere since I was with your hon'r last has rend'red me incapable of waiting on y'r hon'r for some more Military Comm. to settle the militia in a Legal manner in Lunenburg that they may be under True Disciplin in this time of Danger.

When I waited on your hon'r last you mentioned some thing Concerning Thos. Ridge & your hon'r was so kind as to Tell me as I was Sherif I might have the Prefer'e of going to him. But y'r hon'r should know Further of the matter when the Council met.

And if your hon'r with the Council has Consulted that a person or persons should be employed to go to him, And its your hon'r's Pleasure to Confer upon me as a Person proper to serve my Country in such an affair, I should be glad to know as soon as possible, That I might Endeavor to know by inquiry where the Villian Resides before I set out from home & I am,

Hon'ble Sir wishing ye health & Prosperity & ye most Obed't serv't,

H. Embry.

[Addressed]

To the Honourable William Gooch.

[Endorsed]

H. Embry's L'r relating to Thos. Ridge.

MEMORIAL OF THOMAS BULLITT.⁶

The Memorial of Thos. Bullitt, Humbly represents that at the

⁵Henry Embry was at this time commander of the militia of Lunenburg county. He was a Burgess for that county at the sessions of October, 1748, and April, 1749, and died in 1763. See this Magazine, XVII, 100.

⁶On February 19, 1754, Governor Dinwiddie issued a proclamation offering a bounty of 200,000 acres on the east side of the Ohio to such volunteer officers and soldiers of Virginia in the war with France as should deserve the same (*Hening*, VII, 661, 662). Thomas Bullitt served with distinction throughout the war and was appointed Adjutant General of Virginia at the beginning of the Revolution.

Close of the war your Memorialist, did engage to act for several of the officers (not present) Claimers in the Two hundred thousand Acres of Land, and being desirous of Complying with his ingagement, with due deference to the superior wisdom of the board, would propose, that as the distinction of ranks will probably be made in Quantity, the further preference of Choice, may not Likewise be given as it will enable a Few principle officers, by Annexing Purchased Claims to their own, to Lay of and possess themselves of the Most Fertile parts of these Lands, without Giving their Fellow Soldiers, the Equitable Chance of Balloting for Choice, where it is not agreed on, Your Memorialist always submitting his opinion to the Superior wisdom of the Board, would further observe the Undeterminate Allotment of these Lands by the Proclamation, as the Express words of it Implies they are Given as a reward, to the officers and soldiers according to their Respective Merits, this seems to be a necessary Consideration of Your Honours, before any Devision Can be Made. And so some Cadets served on the Campeign 1754, who had not their Comissions made out for them, Till after the Action of the Meadows, tho Vacancys Happened to which they succeeded before, (which is the Case with your Memorialist) hope they will be Considered, otherwise they will be Excluded the Bounty Intended by the Proclamation.

Your Memorialist as in duty Bound will pray.

[Endorsed]

Thomas Bullitt, his Memorial read in Council Oct. 31, 1770.

At same time Claim of Col. Carlyles was put in, and ment'd in a private letter to Mr. Fairfax.

MEMORIAL¹ OF JAMES ABERCROMBY.

The Memorial of James Abercromby, Agent for the Government of Virginia in Support of The Address to his Majesty from the Council of Virginia.

¹In 1755 the English government had directed Governor Dinwiddie to give to South Carolina £2,000 out of the public money of Virginia which was subject to the Governor's warrant. He obeyed; but the use of the Colony's funds, without its consent, brought forth a strong protest from the Council of Virginia.

Humbly Sheweth, That your memorialist being Instructed, in the Most Earnest and peremptory manner, by the Council of Virginia, To make Use of every Consistant Argument, and means that can be Suggested, to his Majesty's Ministers, for Supporting the Address, which he has the Honour herewith to put into your hands, and in which they Conceive, that his Majesty's Service, and the peace and quiet of that Colony, is most Essentially Interested.

Your memorialist thereupon, in the first place, begs leave to Observe, that the Council of Virginia, by the Constitution of that Colony, are The Judges, and the only Judges of Law in the Province, And as such, that they are called upon, by Virtue of their Office, to take Notice of, and to Maintain the Laws of the Province, whether in Council or on the Bench, and Accordingly with great Humility, and respect, they have pointed out to his Majesty in how far The Warrant now in question, and, the Secretary of States Letter to Lieutenant Governor Dinwiddie in Consequence of Such Warrant, do Appear to them, to be Inconsistent with the principles, and with the Letter of the Laws of Virginia.

Secondly, That as the Council of State for the said province, as privy Councillors, in provincial Matters, they are in Duty bound, to Represent to the Crown, whatever may advance or prejudice, the service of Government, and therefore, with great Judgment and prudence, they have Taken up the Consideration of this Matter, as a Matter of State, and without throwing it into the hands of the Legislature, and the house of Burgesses, which in the Critical posture of Affairs in the Province, must have Distracted their Measures, Distressed his Majestys Service and disquieted the Minds of the people in America, where Accord and Unanimity In Government Measures, is so Essentially Necessary Against the Common Enemy; and with so great Circumspection, the Council of Virginia have Acted on this Occasion, that they have kept in profound Secrecy, from The House of Burgesses, the Application of the money (in Consequence of his Majesty's Orders) to Extra provincial Services.

That the Council of Virginia, thus Situated, Actuated by no other Motive; from no other principle, than that of his Majestys Service, and the peace and Tranquility of his Majestys Subjects

Inhabiting Virginia, thro' the Security of their Laws, have with great propriety Addressed his Majesty, that he will be pleased, to reconsider the Warrant mentioned in their said Address, And to revoke the same, Together with his Orders Given in Consequence thereof, to Governor Dinwiddie Amongst many others, for these following Reasons, which they Conceive to be well founded on the principles of the Laws of the Country, on the Rules of Sound Policy of State, with regard to Plantation Government and on Prudence, with regard to Virginia.

And First, Because that it does Appear to them, by Comparing the Kings Warrant, with the Act of Assembly of Virginia of the 23d of Car. 2d Cap 3 S 2 fo. 32 in the Book of Virginia Laws, "Intituled An Act for raising a publick Revenue for the better Support of the Government of his Majestys Colony of Virginia." That the said Warrant is Inconsistent with, and not Grounded on the principles of the Law, in so far as that, the Money arising from the Duty of Tobacco in Virginia, is Directed in, and by the said Warrant, to answer and to repay, Services of other Governments as well as that of Virginia.

Whereas, the Law does direct, the Money arising from such Duty, to the purposes of the Government of Virginia only: And, it is to be here observed, that the Averment, in the Preamble, to that part of the Warrant relative to the Application of this Duty does Declare (and, In so far, does agree with the Law) that the Duty, of 2s. 6d hogshead on Tobacco in Virginia is applicable to the Contingent Expense of Government There meaning Virginia. Nevertheless, by Subsequent Words therein Set forth, it does direct the Application of the said Money, so arising from the said fund, to Answer the Services and purposes of Other Governments, a Latitude thereby taken, which if by no means Given, by the Law, the Words whereof, as set forth in the Address, are Expressly, that the said Duty, so Granted to his Majesty his Heirs and Successors, shall be to, and for no other Use, Intent, or purpose whatsoever, then that of Virginia; In so far then, the Letter from the Secretary of State to Lieut. Governor Dinwiddie, in Consequence of this Warrant, Directing him to pay One Thousand pounds of the Money Arising from this Duty, in Virginia, to the Government of South Carolina, must be deemed, manifestly Repugnant to the Express Letter

of the Law of Virginia; which Law, nor any other Law in the plantations, Assented to by the Crown, without an Infringement of the Rights of the People, cannot be Dispensed with, and on this principle alone, the Council of Virginia Confiding in the Rectitude of his Majestys Government, might have rested their Address To his Majesty, for the Reconsideration of this Warrant and for the Revocation thereof, together with the Letter of State in Consequence of the Warrant, as being Repugnant to the Laws of the Country.

But, the Council of Virginia, being Sensible how much The Fate of this their Address may Influence the Measures of all Other his Majestys American Governments, as well as Virginia, from the principles of Policy, as well as of Law.

They think it becomes them, therefore, in Duty to his Majesty thereupon further to urge, the Revocation of this Warrant, and the Necessity of a very Strict Adherence, on the part of Crown, to the principles, and to the Express Letter of the Law: Because, the Law now in Question, is the only Instance in Law, and the Government of Virginia, the only Government in north America, Wherein that Capital Point of Government, so Essentially Necessary for his Majestys Service in the Plantations, and which of late, has been very wisely, more particularly Attended to, by those at the head of the plantation Affairs, has been Effectually Carried into Execution, by the Law, in Terminis of the Kings Instruction, for the Establishment of a permanent, & Indefinite Revenue by Law, Applicable by the Governor & Council, without the Intervention of the Assembly, for Defraying the Necessary Charges of Government, any the least Deviation then, from the principles of this Law, by the Application of the Money thereby Given to the Crown, for provincial purposes only, towards Extra Services, in other Governments, it is humbly Conceived must Defeat the Operation of the said Instruction, and prove a perpetual Bar, and Example to future Assemblys, against their granting permanent & Indefinite Revenues to the Crown, for provincial Services.

Lastly the Council of Virginia, to Legal and Political Arguments, in Support of their Address, have very wisely pointed out, to his Majesty's Consideration, prudential Reasons, why the

further Operation of this Warrant (admitting the same as it now stands, was not Lyable to Exceptions in point of Law) should now be restrained, in its further Operation, Because, this Revenue of 2 Shillings p Hogshead, being the only Revenue, in the hands of the Crown, Subject to the disposal of the Governor and Council, in Subordination never the less, to the Orders of the Crown, According to Law, for the Ordinary and Extraordinary Exigences, of the Government of Virginia, as the Warrant now stands quo ad the Extraordinary Exigencies of Government, the hands of Government are thereby tyed up, in so far as that, the half yearly Balance thereof, According to the Letter of the Warrant, is become mortgaged, To the Use of the pay Office only; and in so far therefore, Absolutely Anihilated as to any Extraordinary, and Eventual Emergencies of Government, that may require Immediate provision, as in the Case of Arms, taken Notice of in the Address. And so in fact, from the Strict Execution of this Warrant, by Governor Dinwiddie Upon the last Ballance, there now remains in the hands of the Government of Virginia, no more than Seven Hundred pounds, a Sum, by no means equal to Answer Extraordinary Exigencies of Government, in time of Eminent Danger, especially, when it comes Attended, with this Meloncholy Circumstance, that in proportion, as the Danger and Exigencies of Government do Increase, that the Fund for the Support of Government does decrease in its produce, Consequently, the Ballance, beyond the Ordinary Expence of Government, greatly reduced; a Consideration Added to that of the Necessity, of Resupplying the provincial Military Magazine with Arms and other Implements of War, and the many Urgent Reasons Offered by the Council of Virginia, it is humbly hoped, may Engage his Majestys favour, in now totally revoking the said Warrant inasmuch as that the said Warrant has been fully Carryed into Execution by the Lieu't Governor, so far as the present posture of Affairs will Admit of, or that his Majesty will be Graciously pleased, to put such Construction thereon, as may reconcile the further Operation thereof To the Rules of Law, and the peace quiet and Security, of the Government of Virginia.

For which good purposes Your Memorialist Earnestly begs

Leave to crave the Interposition of Your good Offices In Conjunction with those of his Majestys Ministers.

And your Memorialist shall &c't,

James Abercromby.

To his Grace the Duke of Newcastle.

[Endorsed]

James Abercromby Ag't for Gov'r of Virginia. Memorial to Duke of Newcastle in support of the Address of the Council of Virginia. 1755.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA IN 1650-1652.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

LICENSE FOR NEW ENGLAND TRADE, NOVEMBER 28, 1650.

The Draft of a license for the inhabitants of New England to trade to Barbadoes, Antigua, Bermudas or Virginia until the last day of July 1651. notwithstanding the Act of 3 Oct., 1650 prohibiting such trade by reason that the distance being so great they cannot have any such certain knowledge of said act as to observe the time limited by the said Act. 3 pp.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 41, pp. 79-82.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MAY 28, 1651.

That the petition of Abraham Palmer (?) and Thomas Webber being now read, it is ordered That they have liberty to trade to Virginia upon security given in the Court of the Admiralty that they shall not trade with the enemies of the State of Virginia nor give any assistance to them And that letters of a private man of war be given to them to enable them to do service to the Commonwealth.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 47, p. 167.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 1, 1651.

That it be referred to the Committee formerly appointed for the business of Barbadoes to receive the information which is offered concerning Virginia and to send for Mr. Benjamin Whetcombe and speak with him concerning the same and Mr. Chaloner is to be added to that Committee and is desired to take care of this business.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 48, p. 80.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 15, 1651.

That Mr. Stagg¹ be appointed one of the Commissioners² which are to go along with the fleet to Virginia and that liberty be given to those who go in the fleet to carry shoes and such other goods as are usually sent thither for trade.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 49, p. 34.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 10, 1651.

That the prisoners [taken at the battle of Worcester] desired for Virginia in the paper put in to the Council to the number of 1610 be granted unto them (sic) as the Committee shall think

¹Thomas Stagg or Stegg, a merchant, ship owner and planter, who seems to have divided his time between London and Virginia. His home in the colony was in Charles City county, though he and his son owned much land near the present Richmond, which was inherited by the Byrds. Thomas Stegg was appointed to the Council in 1642, but either did not accept or was soon superseded, as at the session of Assembly, March, 1642-3, he represented Charles City, and was Speaker of the House of Burgesses. It is curious that shortly before receiving this important commission from Parliament, he was appointed by Charles II, when at Breda, a member of a new Virginia Council, apparently intended to be strongly royalist. He, with his colleague Captain Dennis was lost on the ship John on their way to Virginia. His will, proved July 14, 1652, is in Waters' *Gleanings*, 101, and that of his son Thomas Stegge, member of the Council and Auditor General, proved May 15, 1671, is in the same work, page 102. The latter died without issue, leaving his estate to his nephew, William Byrd, first of the name.

²For documents relating to the surrender of Virginia to Parliament, see *Hening*, I, 363-372, and this Magazine, XI, 32-41.

fit, And that they give assurance to give them Christian usage. That the report from the Court of the Admiralty concerning the transportation of stores to Virginia be allowed of, and warrant to be given accordingly.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 50, p. 42.)

PASS³ FOR CAPTAIN JOHN RAVENCROFT TO GO TO VIRGINIA,
SEPTEMBER 13, 1651.

For the form of a Pass see 9 April, 1650. (*Interregnum Book*, Vol. 132, p. 25.)

N. B. This Book contains the names of persons to whom "Passes" were granted between March 1650 and February 1653. There are two entries only of persons going to Virginia (see ante 9 April 1650) but many of the persons named are stated to be going "beyond the seas" wherever that may mean.

W. N. S.

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 22, 1651.

That the Committee for Prisoners do not pass away to the Plantations or otherwise dispose of any Lieut's or Cornets of Horse or any above that quality. And that such of that quality or above if any be already disposed by them that they can conveniently have brought again into their power that they give other private soldiers in lieu of them.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 50, p. 69.)

ORDERS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 25, 1651.

That it be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to consider what is fit to be done concerning the discovery⁴ that is to be made to the west of the Falls of James River in Virginia and present to the Council what they think fit to be done thereon.

³It is evident that many royalists came to Virginia without special passes to go to that Colony. For instance such well known men as Guy Molesworth, Henry Norwood and Philip Honeywood do not appear to have had passes to go to Virginia.

⁴This doubtless refers to the exploring trip made by Edward Bland and others from Appomattox River toward the southwest. An account, *The Discovery of New Brittain*, was published in London in 1651.

That the petition of William Wood desiring liberty to carry shoes to Virginia be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty to consider what proportions are fit to be allowed to be carried thither and to report their opinion therein to the Council.

That an Instruction be drawn up for Sir George Ayscue to make him a Commissioner in Virginia with the rest of the Comm'rs now sent from hence if he shall come thither.

That an Instruction be drawn up for Capt. Robt. Dennis to open when he shall be twenty leagues to the west of the Scillies according to the debate now had at the Council.

That it be added as an Instruction to the Comm'rs for Virginia wherein to express that for their pains and travel herein, they shall when the service is finished be considered by the Council according to their said service.

That the Committee for prisoners have power to dispose the Scots Ministers who are prisoners so as the Merchants for every 200 men they have do carry over one Scottish Minister gratis & that when they come there they be free from servitude.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 50, pp. 74-75.)

AN INSTRUCTION, SEPTEMBER 26, 1651, [FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE] to Sir Geo. Ayscue to be made use of at Virginia if he shall arrive there while the fleet of ships now sent hence for the reducing of that place shall be there.

Whereas there is a fleet of ships sent from hence for the reducing of Virginia to the obedience of the Commonwealth & therein certain Commissioners, viz: Robert Dennis, Richard Bennet, Thomas Stagg & Capt. Wm. Claiborne are instructed for the carrying on of that work, which Instructions bear date with these presente, which fleet of ships is to take Barbadoes in their way, that by them Ayscue may be informed of the good and prosperous state of affairs here, And said Comm'rs are to communicate their instructions to Ayscue. Now if it shall happen that Ayscue shall have finished his affairs at Barbadoes and in pursuance of his former instructions shall come to Virginia while this fleet & these Comm'rs are there Sir Geo. Ayscue is hereby authorized to act upon their Instructions as first & joint Comm'rs to all intento and purposes as if his name had been

inserted in said Instructions together with the Commissioners abovesaid.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 50, pp. 82-3.)

AN INSTRUCTION [SEPTEMBER 26, 1651,] FOR CAPT. ROBT. DENNIS, COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE FLEET now sent for the reducing of Virginia to the obedience of the Parliament. When he shall have opened this Instruccion at the place directed in the letter, he is forthwith to direct his course with what expedition he can to Barbadoes And there communicate his Instructions with Sir Geo. Ayscue, and deliver to him the letters and let him know the good and prosperous state of affairs here, which done Captain Dennis is not to lose any time there but to proceed with all expedition on his voyage according to his open Instructions.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 50, p. 83.)

INSTRUCTIONS [SEPTEMBER 26, 1651,] FOR CAPT. ROBERT DENNIS, RICHARD BENNET, THOMAS STAGG, AND CAPT. WM. CLAIBORNE appointed Commissioners for the reducing of Virginia and the inhabitants thereof to their due obedience to the Commonwealth of England.

Whereas the Parliament of England by an Act prohibiting trade with Barbadoes, Virginia, Bermudas, & Antigua hath committed to this Council several powers therein expressed for settling reducing and governing said Islands printed copies of which Acts are herewith delivered to them. In pursuance whereof a fleet is now set forth under Captain Dennis to effect by the blessing of God the ends aforesaid. And for the management of that service they are appointed Commissioners with the following Instructions, viz:

To repair on board the ship John or the Guinea Frigate and sail to Virginia as Capt. Dennis shall direct.

On their arrival to use their best endeavours to reduce all the plantations within the Bay of Chesapeake to their due obedience to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England. Power is hereby given to assure pardon and indemnity to all the inhabitants of said plantations that shall submit to the present Government authority and to make such limitations and exceptions as they shall think fit.

In case they shall not submit by fair means to use all Acts of Hostility to enforce them, and if they can by no other ways be reduced to their due obedience, to appoint Officers to raise forces within every plantation aforesaid for the furtherance of the service, and such persons as shall serve as soldiers if their Masters stand in opposition to the present Government to be discharged and set free from their masters.

To cause all the several Acts of Parliament against Kingship and the House of Lords to be published, as also the Acts for abolishing the Book of Common Prayer & for subscribing the Engagement. Power to administer an oath to all inhabitants or planters there to be true & faithful to the Commonwealth of England as it is now established without a King or House of Lords, also to give liberty to those who have taken the Engagement to choose Burgesses for regulating and governing affairs there, provided nothing be acted contrary to the Gov't of this Commonwealth & the Laws established.

To cause all writs, warrants and other process whatsoever to be issued forth in the name of the Keepers of the Liberty of England by authority of Parliament. In case of mortality any two or more to put in execution these Instructions. In case of mortality or absence of Capt. Dennis, Edmund Curtis, Commander of the Guinea Frigate to act as a Commiss'r and command the Fleet. "And lastly as we doubt not but you will use your best deligence and care in carrying on of this affair of consequence with which you are entrusted and that by your good endeavours it will have a good issue, so the Council will take the same into consideration that respect may be had of your pains and travel therein and of a recompense agreeable to your service when the same shall be completed and (the) work upon which you are employed shall be finished."

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 51, pp. 84-86.)

INSTRUCTIONS [SEPTEMBER 26, 1651,] FOR CAPT. ROBERT DENNIS appointed Commander in chief of the Fleet set forth for the reducing of Virginia and the inhabitants thereof to their due obedience to the Commonwealth of England. The same recitation of the Act as in the previous Instructions to Capt. Dennis & the other Commiss'rs To sail with the John and Guinea

Frigate and the rest of the ships that are ready to sail to Virginia. On his arrival to dispose of the fleet under his command as they shall judge best for the speedy reducement of the people in all the plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake to their due obedience to the Parliam't of the Commonwealth of England. To use his utmost endeavours to seize all vessels & boats whatsoever found trading or which have traded with any of the English Plantations within the limits formerly prescribed contrary to the Act of Parliament, and dispose of such men boats arms & amunition as they shall judge most conducing to the service of the Comonw'th of England. In case he shall meet with Sir Geo. Ayscue to give him respect as his superior Officer & in case Sir Geo. shall arrive at Virginia to observe his orders. In case of his mortality or absence, Capt. Edmund Curtis to act in his room.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 51, pp. 87-88.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 29, 1651.

That a Warrant be directed to the Judges of the Admiralty to appoint security to be taken of some ships at Bristol which are bound for Virginia by some person there whom they shall think fit.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 51, p. 1.)

THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO RICHARD BENNET, ESQ'R, IN VIRGINIA, WHITEHALL, OCTOBER 2, 1651.

In the inclosed letter, sealed with the seal of the Council he will find some Instructions concerning himself which he is to keep by him and not open until the Country be reduced to the obedience of the Commonwealth of England; when that is done, he is to open that letter and pursue the directions he shall find therein.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 117, p. 565.)

PETITION OF COLONEL FRANCIS LOVELACE⁵ TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, 1652, MAY.

That petit'r according to Articles for surrender of Virginia

⁵See note at end of article.

was [appointed] to give account to the late King of Scots where-soever he were of the reduction of said Colony, And being appointed by the Commissioners authorized by Parliament to make his repair to said King, Prays their honor's order for a pass into France where he supposeth said King to be, or elsewhere.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 11, No. 51.)

PASS [MAY 10, 1652,] BY COMMISSIONERS ON BEHALF OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND for reducing the Colony of Virginia to her due obedience for Colonel Francis Lovelace with his servant and necessities to repair to the late King of Scots and to return without any let or molestation "we having engaged the honor of the Parliament of England for fulfilling the capitulations agreed upon between us amongst which this is one. Signed in the name of the Keepers of the liberty of the Commonwealth of England by Ric. Bennett and Wm. Claiborne with their seals.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 11, No. 52.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 19, 1652.

That the petition from the inhabitants of Virginia and New England be referred to the consideration of the Committee for Foreign Affairs who are to take the matter of them and the proposals and letters concerning the same into consideration and report their opinion to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 58, p. 48.)

MINUTE OF A COMMITTEE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS, JULY 21, 1652.

That the petition and papers of the inhabitants of Virginia and New England [be] referred to the consideration of a Sub-Committee and to report their opinion to this Committee and they are to meet thereupon on Saturday morning (24th) at 7 o'clock and that all present be of that Sub-Committee.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 159, p. 12.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 28, 1652.

That the petition of Thomas Harrison⁶ in behalf of some well effected inhabitants in Virginia and Maryland be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs who are to confer with him concerning the desires of his petition and thereupon report their opinions thereon to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 58, p. 86.)

MINUTE OF A COMMITTEE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS, JULY
21, 1652.

That it be reported to the Council as the opinion of this Committee That the petition of the inhabitants of Virginia and the Articles made for the surrendering and settling of that Plantation be humbly offered to the Parliament for their direction and resolution thereupon.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 159, p. 16.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 2, 1652.

That Warrant be granted for the ship Marie and Frances whereof Benedick Stafford is Master, bound for Virginia, to keep 16 mariners aboard her free from being imprest.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 59, p. 9.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 12, 1652.

That the petition of the inhabitants of Virginia and the Articles made for surrendering that place (see 12 March 1652) into the hands of the Parliament together with several letters written to the Council from the persons employed in that service and other passages relating thereunto be humbly reported to the Parliam't by Mr. Love for their resolution and direction in that affair.

[In the margin.] Papers sent viz: The Articles, Copy of a letter from Virginia signed by Ric. Bennet, &c., 14 May, petition of inhabitants of Virginia, letter from Rich. Bennet, 15 May, Paper concerning Maryland, Another letter from Rich. Bennet, &c., sent by Mr. Symball.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 59, p. 50.)

⁶ Rev. Thomas Harrison, the Puritan minister who had been expelled from Virginia.

[LORD BALTIMORE'S] REASON OF STATE CONCERNING
MARYLAND, 1652, AUGUST ?.

It is much better to keep that Government still divided from Virginia as it hath been for twenty years past, than to unite them; for by that means this Commonwealth will have more power over both by making one an instrument to keep the other in their due obedience. In case of any defection in either Colony, as lately was in Virginia, the other may be a place of refuge for such as shall continue faithful to this Commonwealth, as Maryland lately was, which she could not have been had they been united. It will cause an emulation in both which shall give the better account of their proceedings to the supreme authority of this Commonwealth and also the better satisfaction to the planters & adventurers of both. Lord Baltimore having an estate and his residence in England, this Commonwealth will have a better assurance of the due obedience of that Plantation and the Planters and Adventurers thither of having right done to them in case the Government thereof have still a dependance on him and he upon this Commonwealth as he had before on the late King, than if the Govern't of that place at so remote a distance should be disposed of into other hands who had little or nothing here to be responsible for it, And whose interest and residence were wholly there. By the continuance of his interest in the Govern'm't thereof this Commonwealth and the people there are eased of the charge of a Deputy Governor, which he at his own charge maintains, the inhabitants being yet so poor (and so likely to be for many years) as that they are not able to contribute anything towards it. If Lord Baltimore should by this Commonwealth be prejudiced in his Patent and right to that Province it would be a great discouragement to others in Foreign Plantations upon any exigency to adhere to this Commonwealth, because it is notoriously known that by his express directions his Officers & the people there did adhere to the interest of this Commonwealth when all other English Plantations (except New England) declared against the Parliament & at that time received their friends in time of distress, for which he was like divers times to be deprived of his interest there by the Colony of Virginia & others who adhered to the late King & his son. And it would

much reflect upon the honour of the Parliam't, if he should, as he would in that case, be a laughing stock to their Enemies and his, for his fidelitys & affection to this Commonwealth. Indorsed "Lord Baltemore's paper ab't Maryland in Virginia."

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 11, No. 65.)

N. B. A petition from Lord Baltemore and adventurers, traders and planters in Maryland, containing 15 Articles was read and discussed in Parliament 31 Aug., 1652.

see Common Journal.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

NOTE—FRANCIS LOVELACE, &c.

Francis Lovelace, Governor of New York, was long believed to have been identical with the second son of Richard, first Baron Lovelace of Hurley; but recently it has been ascertained that he was of a different family, and was really the Royalist officer who came to Virginia during the Civil war.

In a volume in the Congressional Library which was bought from President Jefferson and which contains copies of miscellaneous historical records relating to Virginia, are two documents signed by Francis Lovelace, Governor of New York. The first of these is a letter evidently written to Governor Berkeley of Virginia. It is as follows:

Deare Sir:

Since my last to you sent by Mr. Machen in answere to yo'rs I received a letter from Mr. Tho. Todd of Mockjack bay who being appointed Guardian to the will Whitbey's son by my neice Mrs. Ruth Gorsuch he having hitherto taken great care and paines in the adjusting his interest in severall plantations being devolve to him by the death of his father. Mr. Tod desired me to signify to you that this lad I have brought over is the recitable child, and heare to Mr. Whitby w'ch by these I declare to be soe and if you be satisfyed with this relacon w'ch I assure you upon the faith of a Xtian and Honor of a gentleman you may rest assured of it but if the ceremony of an oath be requisite I shalbe ready (if desired as necessary) to make my Deposicon of it, and I shall furt'r desire of you that when an application is made to you in his behalfe you would affourd him what favor and countenance the Justness of his cause & pr'tentions will beare he is now an orphant & I have been at considerable charge both to his transport education & clothing expecting noe other retorne but when he is in a capacity to make it onely to re-imburse me with what I have expended for him.

S'r I know his cause is safe in yo'r hands to whome I must refer him & the experience all that know you have of yo'r justice & compan * * * (?) in p'tecting the fatherles shalbe argum'ts sufficient that I shall not miscarry in these my desires for him in gratitude of w'ch I can pay noe other returne but if you please to prepare any service for me you shall find me most ready to obey in when you reflect upon what I subscribe w'ch is,

Yo'r most assured faithful servant,

Fran: Lovelace.

From ye Barbadoes I hear yo'r Bro: Ld. Berkeley is designed to be governor but the truth I refer to your Consideracon. Mr. Winthrop Newley sent me This newes w'ch here inclosed will Kisse yo'r hands adue, Jeames Fort 6th Decemb'r, 1669.

Rec'r P. Rich: Awborne.

Jan. ye 7th, 1669.

Richard Awborn was clerk of the Virginia Council, and this letter was evidently recorded for young Whitby's benefit.

The other paper is entitled "Resolutions for the settlem't of Comerce to and from all his Maj'ties Plantations in America and other places to the port of New York & the rest of his Royall Highness his Territoryes not p'hibited by act of Parliam't," and concludes "Given und'r my hand at Fort James in New York on Manhatans Island the 18th day of November, 1668.

Fran. Lovelace."

This also had been copied into the Virginia Records and attested by Awborne.

In the present discussion this last paper is valuable as proving that the writer of the letter to Berkeley was certainly Governor Lovelace of New York.

The chain of evidence which appears to contradict the commonly accepted statement in regard to Governor Lovelace's family begins with the pedigree of a family of Gorsuch in the Visitation of London, 1633-4. (*Harleian Society*, p. 327.) In this pedigree it is stated that John Gorsuch, rector of Walkhome, Hertfordshire, 1633, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Lovelace, of Kent, Knight, and had the following children, at the time of the visitation: 1. Daniel "about 4 a'o 1633;" 2. John; 3. William; 4. Cathrin.

On April 1st, 1657, Richard, Robert and Charles Gorsuch, sons and co-heirs of John Gorsuch, "P'fessor in Divinity," petitioned the Court of Lancaster county, Va., that their sister, Katherine Whitty, might be their guardian for "such estate as doth in any ways belong to them in England," and that Francis Moryson [afterwards governor of Virginia] be their guardian for Virginia.

Shortly afterwards all of these boys removed to the eastern shore of Maryland. The records of that colony not only make notice of them,

but also show that they had another brother, Lovelace Gorsuch, and a sister Anne, who married Thomas Todd of Mockjack (now Mobjack) Bay, Gloucester county, Va.

The Quaker records of West River, Maryland, contain the record of marriage, in 1690, of Charles Gorsuch, "son of John and Anne Gorsuch of the Kingdom of England, deceased," and Anne Hawkins. In 1669 Charles and Lovelace Gorsuch confirmed title to certain lands which had been granted to Lovelace Gorsuch in 1661.

On January 13, 1676 7, Mrs. Anne Todd made a deed to her children and appointed her brother, Chas. Gorsuch, trustee.

It seems certain then that John Gorsuch, the "P'fessor in Divinity" was identical with Rev. John Gorsuch of Walkhome, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William Lovelace of Kent, and that one of his daughters Ruth married William Whitby of Virginia, while another Anne married Thomas Todd of the same colony. This explains at once why Thomas Todd was appointed, as stated by Governor Lovelace, guardian to William Whitby, Jr. Young Whitby was the nephew of Todd's wife.

When these facts were made clear the rest of the identification of Governor Lovelace seems easy. Sir William Lovelace of Kent, the father of Mrs. Anne Gorsuch, was also the father of Richard Lovelace, the poet. The other sons of Sir William were: Col. Francis (of "Lucasta"), Thomas and Dudley.

The *Dictionary of National Biography* only knows of Col. Francis Lovelace, that he served the Royalist Cause in Wales, and commanded Caermarthen from June, 1644, until it was captured by Langhorne in October, 1645.

From Governor Lovelace's friendship with Berkeley, it seems very probable that it was indeed he (and not the son of Lord Lovelace as stated in the D. N. B.) who received licence from the Council in 1650 to go to Virginia, and who in May, 1652, was sent by Berkeley to inform Charles II of the surrender of Virginia to the Parliamentary forces.

Francis Lovelace and the members of the Gorsuch family, evidently came in the large royalist emigration to Virginia during the Civil War.

In conclusion it may be worth while to trace Governor Lovelace's kinsman and protege, William Whitby, Jr.

William Whitby, the elder, the husband of Ruth Gorsuch, lived in Warwick county, Va., and was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1653. He received two considerable grants of land, one in Warwick where he lived, and another on Potomac Creek.

The son resided in Middlesex County, Va., and appears to have led an uneventful life and to have died unmarried. His will, as that of William Whitby of Pyanketank River in the county of Middlesex, "planter," was dated July, 1676, and proved July 23, 1677. He gave "to Major Robert Beverley £100, Mrs. Mary Kibble [Keeble] £100, and my brother, Joseph Summers £200, all out of a rent due me out of Kent in

England ;" John Cocking to have 700 acres, and John Wright 500, both on Moratico Creek ; his land on Potomac Creek to be divided equally between his brother, Joseph Summers and Mrs. Mary Kibble, and also makes a bequest to Thomas Todd. Summers and Beverley, Executors.

In examining the history of the Lovelace family and its connections with Virginia a very interesting series of relationships was discovered, which shows how, at a time when kinship had much more weight than today, a number of persons, having common interests, were linked together. There is a very remarkable exhibition of how men and families, who for several generations took a foremost part in Protestantizing England, in opposing Spain, and in discovery and colonization, were connected by blood or marriage. The younger and the elder William Lovelace were members of the Virginia Company, and the former died fighting for the Dutch Republic against Spain. The wife of the latter was first cousin to the wife of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, the half-brother of Raleigh, a connection which no doubt brought with it a deep interest in American colonization. The wife of Sir William Lovelace the younger, was a neice of the two Sandys', George, the poet, and treasurer of the Virginia Company, who while at Jamestown made part of his translation of Ovid, and Sir Edwin, who was imprisoned for parliamentary opposition to James I, and was chiefly instrumental in giving Virginia her first legislature, and in inducing the King to permit the Puritan fathers to settle in America. Lady Lovelace's father, Archbishop Sandys, had been imprisoned for heresy during Mary's reign and had been one of the Protestant exiles. Another line of ancestry went back through the family of Barnes, great merchants and civic dignitaries of London, who were active in the earliest of the English movements for trade and discovery, and who were also ancestors of Christopher Carleill, (one of the great soldiers and sailors of the Elizabethan era, and Drake's most efficient second in the famous campaign in the West Indies and the Spanish main in 1584-5) and of one of the wives of Sir Francis Walsingham, the Queen's celebrated minister. In this line, also came a connection by marriage with Philip Sidney. Others in this great group were Sir Dudley Digges, interested in exploration and settlement in many quarters, and father of Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia; and Sir Francis Wyatt, twice Governor of the Colony.

These connections can be better shown by a chart.

AUTHORITIES:

Collins' Peerage (1779), iii, 359-383;
Brown's *Genesis*; Drake's *History of Black-*
sheath Hundred; *Virginia Mag. of Hist. &*
Biography, iii, 79-83; Berry's *Kentish Gene-*
alogies.

Sir George Barnes, Sr.=Alice Brooke

Lord Mayor of London 1552-3, the first merchant
adventurer to Barbary, Russia and Genoa; an in-
corporator of the first English Company for dis-
covery, &c., in 1551; a "principal doer" in sending
Sir Hugh Willoughby to the North East in 1553,
and a friend of Bishop Ridley (the martyr). He
died Feb. 8, 1558.

Sir William Gerrard=Isabel Nethermill.

b. 1507; d. Sept. 27, 1571;
Lord Mayor of London 1555.

Sir George Barnes, Jr.=Ann Gerrard.

Lord Mayor of London 1586-7,
a leading merchant adventurer.
D. Feb. 8, 1592.

Sir Anthony Aucher=Affra Cornwallis
of Otterden, Kent.

Mabel Wrothe=Edward Aucher. John Aucher=Ann Kellaway.

Joan Aucher=Sir Humphry Gilbert.

As is well known, he was a half
brother of Sir Walter Raleigh.

Anne Barnes=(1) Alexander Carlyle=(2) Sir Francis Walsingham, K. G.= (2) Ursula St. Barbe.

died on a voyage Queen Elizabeth's famous minister.
in 1585.

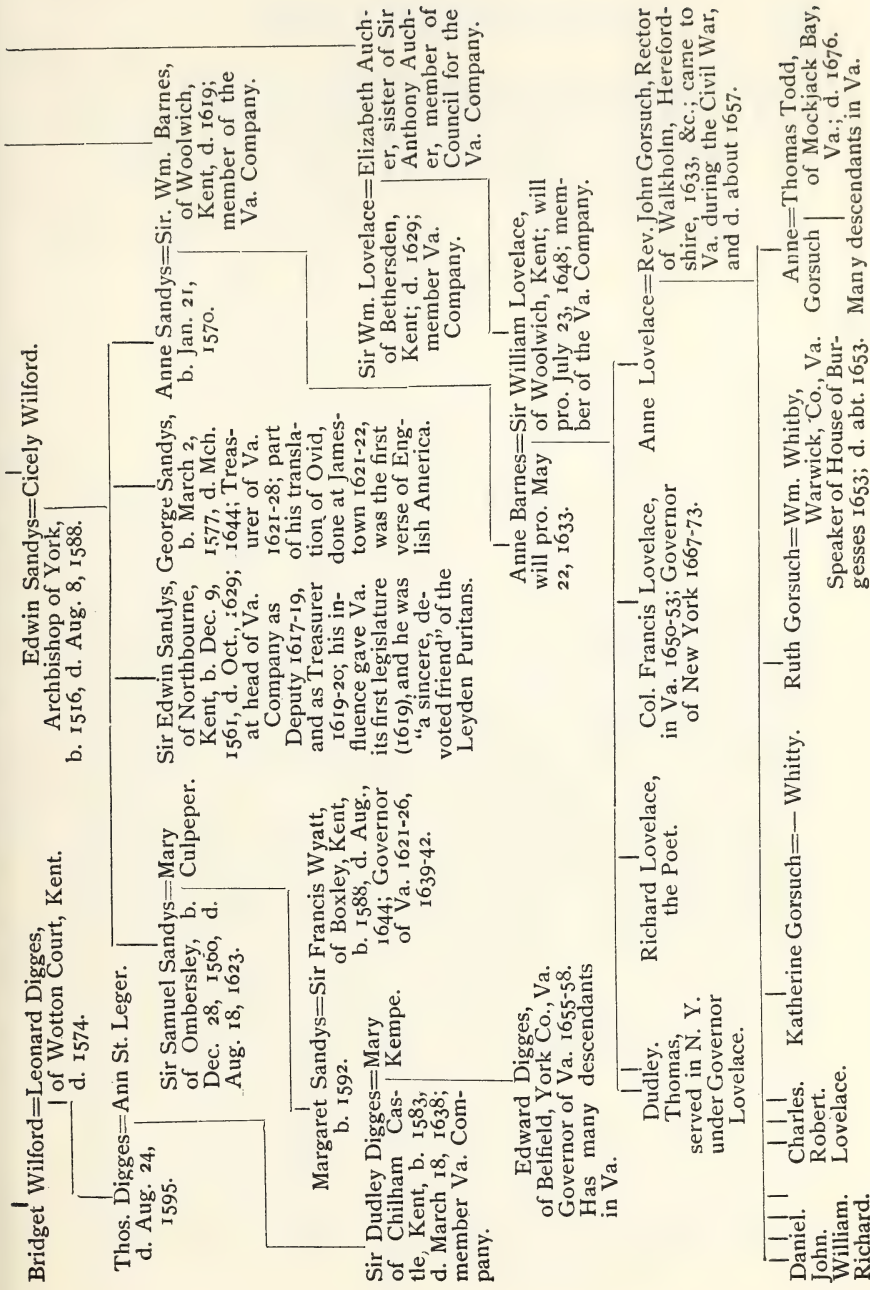
Christopher Carlyle=Mary Walsingham.

b. about 1551, d. Nov. 1,
1593; in the great voyage
to America, 1585-6.

Frances Walsingham=(1) Sir Philip Sidney, (2) Robert
Devereux,
Earl of Essex,
the favorite of
Elizabeth.

Elizabeth Colepeper=Thos. Wilford, Esq.=Rose Whetenhall.

of Hartridge, Kent.



REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS**For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.**

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

CONTINUED.

Head Quarters June 12, 1778.

Major Gen'l tomorrow L'd Sterling Brig'r Huntington.

F. O. Colo. Bradford & Lt. Colo. Weltner.

Brig'e Major Claybourn.

Inspector from the 2 Pennsylvania.

For Fatigue Colo. Bradley Lt. Colo. Read & Major Murry.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to make Returns of Cloathing wanting for their respective Corps & send them to the Cloather Generals Store that they may be Complied with as soon as possible & as far as Circumstances will admit & as the Cloather General is now in Camp all Accounts relative to that department are likewise to be left their that they may be adjusted the Officers will observe that under our present Circumstances thay are not to make out Returns of Cloathing for more men than they can really collect.

Brigadiers & Officers Commanding Brigades are to Order Fatigue Parties which under their respective forage Masters are to Cut Grass for the Horses belonging to their several Brigades. The Forage Master Gen'l will furnish Scythes for this purpose upon application to him.

The Surgeons of the General & Flying Hospital are to fall upon the most immediate and direct means of removeing all those Sick out of Camp who are proper objects for the General Hospital that the Army may not be incumbered with them in Case a sudden march should be found necessary.

The Commissary General of Issues is derected to be allways prepared with fresh Provision for the Sick in Camp which is to be drawn for them even on those days when Salt Provision is generally Issued.

B. O. The Brigade Court Martial whereof Colo. Parker is President which was Ordered to set the 11 Instant is to set to-morrow morning at the time & place before mentioned.

	S	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	1	1	0	7
Fatigue	1			8
In Guard			1	8
Front Guards				5
Quarter Guard			1	6
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2	1	2	34

Head Quarters June 13, 1778.

Major Gen'l to morrow Mifflin.

Brigadier Patterson F. O. Col. Febeger & L't Col'o Parker.

Brigade Major McComack.

Inspector from Poors Brigade.

A Court of Enquiry whereof L't Colonel Ballard is appointed President will set to morrow morning at the Presidents Quarters to Enquire into the Conduct of Major Williams¹ of the 2d Pennsylvania Regiment at the Battle at German Town and into the Circumstances attending his Capture on that occasion all Persons acquainted with the matter to attend.

Returns of what Arms may be now actually wanting to be made this afternoon at the Orderly Office. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are to pay particular attention that the arms be properly disposed in the Bell Tents the Muskets by being leaned against the Canvas covering instead of the Rack wares it out and are exposed to the Rain.

A Fatigue is to be Ordered from each Brigade for the purpose of cleaning the Old in Campment filling up the Pitts and burning all kind Garbage & Carron that may remain the Poke in this and the succeeding months begins to have a Poisonous Quality the Soldiers are therefore warned against the use of it.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Levenston was

¹William Williams, Major 2nd Pennsylvania, was captured at the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777, exchanged April 20, 1778; Lieutenant-Colonel 3d Pennsylvania, June 28, 1778, and resigned April 17, 1780.

President June 8, '78 Colonel Nagle of the 10 Pennsylvania Regiment Tried for associating with a Serjeant in Company with Women of bad reputation in the Serjeants hutt the Court are unanimously of opinion that Colonel Nagle is not Guilty of the Charge and do acquit him. The General approves the Sentence. At the same Court Capt. Handerson of the 9 Pennsylvania Regim't Tried for fraudulently extorting a sum of Money from Alexander Bayard an Inhabitant of this State as a fine for haveing purchased a horse from one John Welch acquitted of the Charge of fraud but found Guilty of extorting money from Bayard which is a flagrant breach of the 5th Article 18th Section of the Articles of War & Sentenced to refund the money and to be reprimanded in General Orders. The General Confirms the Sentence Capt. Handersons Conduct was a dareing Violation of the Rights of a Citizen & Calculated to cut asunder the Sinews of Society.

Glovers N. Carolina Huntington & Weedons Brigades each give a Captain for the Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Ballard is president, two Men now in Colonel Harrisons Regiment of Artillery are Claimed by the 14 Virginia Regiment two Subs from each Corps will set to morrow morning at 10 O'clock at the Park and Report to which of the Regiments they belong a Captain from Colonel Harrisons Regiment will Preside.

		S	S	C	P
for Guard			1	1	7
3 days Command . .		1	1		2
In Guards				1	5
Quarter Guard . . .				1	6
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		1	2	3	20

B. O. June 14, 1778.

At a Brigade Court Martial held June 13, '78 whereof Colo. Smith was President L't Cannon² of the 5 Virginia Regiment

²At this time John Cannon and Luke Cannon were lieutenants in Virginia regiments, but neither appears to have been in the 5th. The officer referred to was doubtless Richard Kennon (frequently pronounced Cannon) who was 2d Lieutenant 5th Virginia, March 1st, 1776, 1st Lieutenant December 17, 1778, retired September 14, 1778, and subsequently served in the Virginia militia.

Tried first for disobedience of Orders 2ndly and Insolance to L't Colonel Ball. The Court after due Consideration are of opinion that L't Colonel Balls Orders was improper and Mr. Cannon Justifyable in not Complying with it and acquit him of the first Charge, the Court are further of opinion that Mr. Cannon is not guilty of Insolance & ought to be discharged from his arrest. The Brigadier approves the Sentence. William Astern Charged with Theft The Court are of opinion he is Guilty of the Charge and Sentence him to receive 100 lashes, approved.

William Taylor of the German Regiment Tried for desertion the Court are of opinion the Prisoner is Guilty of the Charge, & Sentence him to receive 50 lashes but from several Circumstances appearing in his favor recommend him as an object of mercy the Brigadier in Compliance with the Centiments of the Court remitt his punishment.

Head Quarters June 14, 1778.

Major Gen. tomorrow De La Fayett.

Brigadier Waine F. O. Colonel Gimly & Major Dickenson.

Brigade Major Cox.

Inspector from Glovers Brigade.

Field Officers for Fatigue Colo. Green Lt. Col. Bedlam & Major Nicholas.

The Brigade Q. Masters are to apply tomorrow for their respective proportions of Paper.

In General Orders of the 12 Instant the Commissary Gen'l of Issues was through mistake inserted instead of the Commissary of purchases who is to observe the said Order.

ADVERTISEMENT.

A very Genteel Silver mounted Sword was found near Sullivans Bridge the 13 Inst. Inquire of Captain Brown at the Artillery Park.

Taken up the other side Schuylkill a dark brown Mare her Tail with some white hairs in possession of Lt. Robinson of the 2 Newhampshire Batt'n General Poor Brigade.

	C	S	S	C	P
for Guard . . .		1	1	1	7
Fatigue . . .			1		5
Front Guards . .					5
Fatigue . . .		1	1		9
In Guards . . .				1	5
Quarter Guard . .				1	6
		<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
		2	3	3	37

R. O. June 15, 1778.

A necessary for the Officers & others for the Soldiers are to be erected 80 Yards in Rear of the Officers Tents. The Streets are to be Cleaned 20 Yards in Front of the Tents every day, & all putried matter buried. The Quarter Master will Order two Men from each Company for the above purpose. All Cooking must be Carried on 30 or 40 Yards in Rear of the Officers Tents and no where else. The Cooks are every day to throw their nasty water & bones into holes dug for that purpose & cover it over—. The Soldiers are positively forbid throwing Tomahaws at the apple Trees—the offenders will be severely punished.

Head Quarters June 15, 1778.

Major Gen'l to morrow Lee.

Brigadier Muhlenburg F. O. Colo. Gibson & Major Burket.
Brig'e Major Stagg.

Inspector from Learnards.

F. O. Fatigue, Col'o Nagle L't Col'o Basset & Maj. Allison.

two men are wanting that understand melting Lead the Officers will make inquiry amongst the Soldiers & if they find any that will answer the Purpose they are desired to send them to the Orderly Office immediately Very good incouragement will be given to the same. The Orderly Office is removed to Mr. Paulins on the other side Schuylkill near the Bridge. Capt. Smith Inspector in Varnoms Brig'e is appointed Brigade Major of the same & is to be obeyed accordingly he is to do duty in both Capacities.

Till the duties of the Office of Inspector General shall be defin'd & fixed by Congress The Commander in Chief thinks

proper to establish the following Plan—The functions of it are to Comprehend the instituteing a System of Rules & Regulations for the exercise the Troops in the Manual and Manoeuvres for their formation, for the purpose of exercise in Guards & on Detachments, & for Camp & Garrison duty, by which is to be understood what ever Relates to the service of Guards—the ordinary Routine of duty in & the internal Police of Camps & Garrisons, in the execution of which Rules & Regulations the Inspector General & his assistants shall be employed as hereafter specefyed.

All Rules & Regulations shall first be approved & authorised by the Comm'r in Chief & either published in Gen'l Orders or otherwise Communicated thro the Adjut. Gen'l from whom the Devision & Brigade Inspectors will Receive them & Communicate them to the Maj'r Generals & Brigadiers & to their Respective Devisions & Brigades.

The Major Gen'ls will exercise their respective divisions agreeable to the Rules & Regulations so established. The Brigadiers their Brigades the Colo's their Regiments or in the absence of either the officer Present next in Command, the Devision & Brig'e Inspectors will assist in the execution under the immediate Orders of the Maj'r Generals Brigadiers & Colo's Command'g.

The Maj'r Gen'ls shall make such dispositions as they shall think proper for Grand manoeuvres in their own divisions & the Brig'rs in their own Brigades Conforming exactly to the General Principals of manoeuvres which shall be established.

Grand Manoeuvres will be occationally executed by the Inspector General, whose perticular Brigades or with Detachments from the Line of which previous notice will be given in General Orders & of the Corps which are to perform them.

The Inspector Gen'l will occationally attend the Troops whilst exercising, his derections Relative to the exercise & agreeable to the Rules laid down are to be observed by every Officer of inferior Rank who may Command.—when any new Manoe. is to be introduced it is in the first Instance to be performed by the Division or Brig'e Inspector after which the Brigadier or Colo. will take the Command.—each Division Inspector shall attend his Maj'r Gen'l when he is of the day & under his derections

assist the field Officers of the day in examining whether the duties of the Guards is performed according to Rule each Brigade Inspector shall likewise attend his Brigadier when he is of the day for the same purpose.

On the dayly Parade of the Guards the Inspector Gen'l if Present or the Sub Inspector of the day is to exercise the Parade under the Orders of the M. General of the day.

The Division & Brig'e Inspectors are immediately to furnish their Respective Maj'r & Brig'r Generals with all the Regulations which have been heretofore made. The General Reminds the Army of former Orders of being in Constant Readiness to march.

	S	S	C	P
Guard		I	0	8
Fatigue				6
In Guards			I	5
Quarter Guard			I	6
	—	—	—	—
		I	2	25
Fatigue	I	0	0	5
	—	—	—	—
	I	I	2	30

B. O. The Commanding Officers of Reg'ts are without loss of time to Report to the Brig'r the number of Cartridges wanted to Complete their Men to 40 Rounds The Brigade Quarter Master will apply to the Adjutant General for the number wanting—A Court of Enquiry whereof L't Colonel Weltner is President will set at 12 O'Clock at the Presidents Quarters to enquire into the Charges brought against Capt. Morris of the 9 Virginia Regiment by Mr. Woodson late Quarter Master.

Detail for Court of Enquiry.

C	S
2	I

B. O. June 16, 1778.

The Brigadier approves the following Sentences of a Brigade Court Martial whereof Col'o Smith was President held the 15th Instant Randolph Alias John Brockhorse Charged with Desert'g to the Enemy & reinlisting in Col'o Hartleys Regiment—The

Court are of opinion the Prisoner is Guilty of desertion but do not think the evidance sufficient to prove he deserted to the Enemy—they are also of opinion he is Guilty of reinlist'g in Colonel Hartleys Regiment and Sentence him to Receive 50 lashes on his bare back—John Armstrong Charged with deserting, reinlisting and taken bounty in the Virginia Artillery. The Court do not think the Prisoner Guilty of the first charge, but find him guilty of the second & Sentence him to Receive 50 Lashes on his bare back & that he be Returned to the German Regiment.

John Whiteman Charged with Desertion The Court find him Guilty & Sentence him to Receive 50 Lashes on his bare back & be Returned to his Regim't.

Patrick Fleming Charged with Theft The Court are of opinion the Prisoner is Guilty of the Charge & Sentence him to Receive 100 Lashes on his bare back.

They are also of opinion that such Stoppage shou'd be made out of his pay as will be sufficient to Pay Jno. Ozie a reasonable price for the Saddle &c Stole from him.

Peter Howard Charged with forging a Pass and attempting to Desert.

The Court are of opinion the Prisoner is Guilty of the Charge & Sentence him to Receive 50 Lashes on his bare back but on account of his Youth & Simplicity beg leave to recommend him to the Gen'l for Pardon. The Brigadier wishes to Comply with the Sentiments of the Court on this occasion but it appears from the evidence that the Prisoners Simplicity was only the means of frustrating a plan otherwise well Concerted & to Caution him against trying his hand in future, Orders him to Receive one half the Punishment allotted him by the Court.

The Brigadier Orders the above Sentences to be put in execution this evening at the head of the Regiments to which the Prisoners severally belong.

The Brigade Court Martial whereof Colonel Smith was President is dissolved.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street,
W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS,
not before printed).

(CONTINUED.)

DANIEL GORSUCH of Walkerne, county Hertford, gent., late citizen and mercer of London. Will October 6, 1638; proved 24 November 1638. Laudable custon of City of London where I was born one third to wife one third to children, and one third disposed by testator. My wife Alice shall receive during her life all my rents in Southwarke which I hold by lease of dean and Chapter of Canterbury. After her death to John Gorsuch my son his executors and assigns, said wife to pay yearly and half yearly £34. 3s. 6d. at Dr. Warners house in Lyme Street. To said Alice my wife the rent of my three houses in Bishopsgate which I hold in fee simple now let at £37 per annum, two years hence £56. The quit rent of 3s. 6d. my wife shall pay to St. Bart's Hospital. To said wife out of a lease I hold of the City of London the rent which shall be due from William Hedgies and from Christopher Bond and from George Mourton. To said wife all my plate and household stuff which I value at £200 for her use during life. After to son John, if said John die before my wife then to Anne his wife, otherwise to such of their children who may be living. To my son my apparel. He shall receive all my rents in Thames Street, £88 yearly, and part of my rents in Bishopsgate of George Mullet, Innkeeper at the Angell £50 per annum, of William Herdmeate £42 and of John Burton £16. Said son shall pay £11. 13s. 4d. yearly to City of London. To said son all horses, cattle about parsonage grounds. I wish that he leave the same to his wife Anne if she survives. To my daughter Katherine Haines in lieu of 6th part, £500 out of monies in East India Co's hands. To her husband Thomas Haynes £20 for mourning. To Daniel Haynes my godson £5. To my daughter Ann Gorsuch £20. To my grandchild John son of my son John and his heirs all those freeholds in Weston,

county Hertford which I purchased of Robert Rumbold. Whereas I have lately contracted with Mr. Kimpton of Weston aforesaid to pay him for lands freehold and copyhold £1626. 16s. od. of which he has received 20s earnest. My will is that these lands shall be settled to the use of five of my grandchildren, my son John's children, viz: Daniell, William, Katherine, Robert, and Richard Gorsuch. And also to other children of said son John to be begotten, said estate to remain to survivors and their heirs. My brother in law Jonathan Browne Doctor of Civil Law will with my son John and Mr. Berisford of Munden my brother shall be trustees. If said Kimpton shall not confirme said estate, then said trustees shall disburse like sum of £1626. 16s. in land to be settled on said grandchildren, which sum is now ready to be paid by my executrix in case I depart this life before settlement. If all my grandchildren do depart this life before 21 years of age then to the heirs of me the said Daniell Gorsuch for ever. To my godchildren 40s. apiece. I forgive my cousin Edward Gorsuch in Lancs. the sum of £11 odd. To my Cosen Ferdinando Morecrosse £3 in remembrance. To my cosen Margaret Browne in lieu of £5 left by Mother Hall deceased, and of £12 left her by her father I add thereto so much to make up £100 to be paid at her marriage or otherwise. To poor of Walkerne where I now live £20. If my cosen Barnard or his wife be living either of them shall have 12d. paid them every week. To my said brother Joanthan Browne D. C. L. £10 for mourning entreating him to be overseer of my will. To said Richard Berisford £10. To William Gorsuch my gold ring with W. G. engraved on it. Lastly I ordeine my wife Alice Gorsuch together with my dutiful son John Gorsuch Joynt executors to whom the residue of all my goods. My desire is that my said brother Dr. Browne, said son John, and my brother Mr. Berisford shall provide for my daughter Anne Gorsuch if she shall outlive her husband. My executors shall weekly pay 12d. to Mary Brand during her life. Witnesses: John Beale, Francis Backwith, Joanthan Waller, and Nicole Clarke.

Lee, 165.

[John Gorsuch, the son named in the will was rector of Walkern, 1633, &c., and came during the Civil Wars to Virginia where he died

about 1657. See this number of this Magazine, under title "Francis Lovelace," and also Vol. III, 81-83. There is a pedigree of this family in the visitation of London, 1633-35 (*Harleian Society*, p. 327). It begins with William Gorsuch, merchant, of London, "descended out of Lancashire from Gorsuch nigh Ormschurch," who married Amice, daughter of — Hillson, and neice of Robert Hillson, merchant, of London. They had a son, the testator, Daniel Gorsuch, merchant, of London, and Alderman's deputy for Bishopsgate Ward, who married Alice, daughter of John Hall, of London, merchant, and sometime one of the Bridgemasters. Daniel Gorsuch had two children, Rev. John (above) and Katherine, wife of Thomas Haynes, of Auborne, Wiltshire.]

JOHN STEELE, Marchand of London. Will 16 August 1638; proved 21 December 1638. Lately arrived from Virginia wth god shipp Anna and Sara. To poor of English Church of this city tenn gouldens. To Mary Gos for service tenn gouldens. To Hester Desmeker, Mary Tielroos and John ystele amongst them twenty guldens. Residue to Amye Chatfield his loved wife. Whereas he hath store of tobacco to sell that belongeth to Mr. Joseph Hase, Marchand in London and others same shall be sold by John Desmeccker and reckon to the owners. Executrix his said wife and heire. Adam Borcel and James Gage appeared before Adrian Pulinge Notarius Publicus at Middelbourg as witnesses who together with said testator and me said Notarius publicus have signed and subscribed. Probate to Anne (sic) Steele relicit at London.

Lee, 169.

[The "Gleanings" will be continued more fully in future Magazines.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

**PAY ROLL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MORTON'S
COMPANY OF REGULARS, FOURTH
VIRGINIA, 1776.**

(From Original at U. S. Pension Office.)

[The MS book containing this list is filed at the Pension Office in Washington. Besides the pay roll, there are in this book the subsistence accounts of the men of Capt. Morton's Company; the accounts of Capt. Morton for subsistence collected during 1781; entries showing the amount of "Public grain" collected in Prince Edward county, 1780 and 1782, and in Cumberland and Lunenburg counties, 1782; accounts of flour received of several manufacturing mills in Prince Edward and adjoining counties, 1780 and 1781; Nathaniel Venable's account with the Commonwealth, December, 1782; John Morton's account with the public, as Deputy Commissioner for Prince Edward county, Nov. 1, 1781, Nov. 30, 1781, Dec. 5, 1782, Dec. 9, 1782. Total, £63,489; Sheriff's accounts (Thomas Flournoy and William Bibb), Prince Edward county, 1788; private accounts (in which occurs the name of the celebrated Dr. John Peter Mettauer) from 1793 intermittently as late as 1841; the record of birth of Obadiah Morton (b. Dec. 22, 1778), his wife Eliza, and their two children. One page of this MS is covered with "Mr. Thomson Mason's Recipe for the Pleurisy."

Captain John Morton was one of the Charter Trustees, in 1783, of Hampden Sidney College.—ALFRED J. MORRISON.]

MENS' NAMES.

From 28th June to 28th July.

		£.	S.	D.
John Morton, Capt.,	1 month,	8	0	0
John Holcombe, 1st Lt.	do	5	8	0
Obadiah Woodson, 2nd Lt.	do	5	8	0
Edward Wood, Ensign,	do	4	0	0
James Morton, Serg't,	do	3	0	0
Sam'l Anderson, do	do	3	0	0
Charles Staggs, do	do	3	0	0

Charles Anderson, Serg't,	do	3	0	0
Robert Lorton, Corp'l ¹	do	2	10	0
Thomas Hastie, Corp'l,	do	2	10	0
Wm. Wright, do	do	2	10	0
Wm. Chambers, do	do	2	10	0
Thomas Morton,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Johnson,	do	2	0	0
Rob't P. Smith,	do	2	0	0
Isham Chaffin,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Ascue,	do	2	0	0
John Smith,	do	2	0	0
Benjamin Tuggle,	do	2	0	0
Thomas Tuggle,	do	2	0	0
George Daniel,	do	2	0	0
Isham Jennings,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Gillespie,	do	2	0	0
Philemon Southerland,	do	2	0	0
Glover Baker,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Southerland,	do	2	0	0
James Jennings,	do	2	0	0
Edward Davidson,	do	2	0	0
Thomas Peirce,	do	2	0	0
Isham Brown,	do	2	0	0
Anderson Woodson,	do	2	0	0
David Davidson,	do	2	0	0
John Lee,	do	2	0	0
Thomas Walker,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Walker,	do	2	0	0
Nath'l Rain,	do	2	0	0
Nathan Hampton,	do	2	0	0
John Webster,	do	2	0	0
John Thompson,	do	2	0	0
Thomas Byrk,	do	2	0	0
Nathaniel Durham,	do	2	0	0

¹Sergeant 20 days, during month July 28-August 28. There are few differences in the roll for the second month for which a list was made up.

Archebald Wright, ²	do	2	0	0
Jasper Pillow,	do	2	0	0
Julius Newcum,	do	2	0	0
George Taylor,	do	2	0	0
Alexander Smith,	do	2	0	0
John Fraser, ³	do	2	0	0
Thomas Fraser,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Davidson,	do	2	0	0
Michael Boas,	do	2	0	0
Aaron Peak,	do	2	0	0
Sandy Holman,	do	2	0	0
Anderson Cocke, ⁴	do	2	0	0
Stephen Collins,	do	2	0	0
David Robertson,	do	2	0	0
Thomas Baldwin,	do	2	0	0
Thomas King,	do	2	0	0
Abner Watkins,	do	2	0	0
Francis Fore,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Bigger,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Fuqua,	do	2	0	0
Parsons Anderson,	do	2	0	0
Christopher Chaffin,	do	2	0	0
John Spaulding,	do	2	0	0
Moses Sharp,	do	2	0	0
Peter Hales,	do	2	0	0
Archebald Lee,	do	2	0	0
Jonah Whitlock,	do	2	0	0
John Cunningham,	do	2	0	0
Joshua Foster,	do	2	0	0
John Foster,	do	2	0	0
Dudley Rutledge,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Walker,	do	2	0	0
Wm. McGehee,	do	2	0	0

²There appears on the cover of the MS: "From J. B. Bedford, Charlotte C. H., Va. Filed in the case of Mary Wright, widow of Archebald Wright."

³Corporal, 20 days, July 28, August 28.

⁴Fifer, July 28, August 28. £2. 10.

Samuel Martin,	do	2	0	0
James Howerton,	do	2	0	0
Wm. Casy,†	do	2	0	0

[Additional names in the roll for July 28, Aug. 28: Charles Davis, Thomas Williams, and Mesheck Boaz. Additional names appearing in the Company subsistence accounts: William Bird, William Hord, Alexander Garratt, Nathaniel Cunningham, Charles Leigh, John Woodson, Jacob Edmunds. In the pages under the caption "John Morton to the Public" (forage and subsistence) Mar. 22, Dec. 20, 1781, 437 names occur, many of them still familiar in Prince Edward Co.]

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

GEORGE BRENT OF WOODSTOCK OR AQUA.

George Brent, the son of George Brent and Marianna Peyton and grandson of Richard Brent and Elizabeth Reed came to Virginia about the year 1650, settled in Stafford county and received large grants of land including the estates of Woodstock* and Brenton. From the

† Drummer, July 28, August 28. £2. 10. Total am't pay roll for the month, £175.

*Map entitled "Virginia and Maryland as it is planted and inhabited this present year 1670. Surveyed and exactly drawn by the only labor and endeavor of Augustin Herrmann. Scales 12 miles to the inch, published in 1673." Shows location of Brent's house on Aqua Creek.

Map of Joshua Fry and Pierre Jefferson published in France in 1755. Shows Brent's Mill in same neighborhood.

A legend on the Herrmann map states that the region between the Roanoke and James Rivers abounds in "tygers, bears and other devouring creatures."

In Justin Windsor's Critical and Narrative History of America it is stated that Augustine Herman and Resolved Waldron were Embassadors on behalf of the New Netherland to the Governor of Maryland in 1659.

In the outfit of a settler enumerated by Smith (Capt. John) is the item, a complete suit of armor. It is of interest to note that portions of a steel cuirass, exhumed at Jamestown, are in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society at Richmond.

records of the period it appears that he was a man of ability and influence in the community in which he lived. On May 2, 1683, he was appointed by the Governor and Council Receiver General north of the Rappahannock. He was the partner in the practice of the law of William Fitzhugh and is referred to very frequently in the published letters of the latter, who addresses him as "brother," meaning no doubt his brother in the legal profession.

At some time prior to 1687, Nicholas Hayward the younger, together with his brother, Richard Foote, Robert Bristow, (the last two merchants of London) and George Brent, of Woodstock, Virginia, purchased from the proprietors of the Northern Neck thirty thousand acres of land in the present Prince William county, then in Stafford, which they called Brenton. Portions of this land, which lies about the present village of Brentsville, long remained in the possession of the descendants of the four purchasers. On February 10th, 1686-7, a proclamation issued by King James II authorizes the purchasers of the said tract to freely exercise their religion. Presumably all of them were Roman Catholics. A copy of this proclamation is here reproduced. It will be noticed that the privilege as to the exercise of their religion is granted not only to the individuals named, but to all the inhabitants of the town or tract mentioned.

Copy from the original formerly in the possession of the late J. C. Brent, Washington, D. C.

Cópia: (Signed) James R.

Right trusty and well beloved, Wee greet you well. Whereas our Trusty and well beloved George Brent of Woodstock, in our County of Stafford in that our Collony of Virginia, Richard Foote and Robert Bristow of London, Merchants & Nicholas Hayward of London, Notary Publick have by their humble Petition informed us that they have purchased of our right trusty and well beloved Thomas Lord Culpeper a certain tract of land in our said Colony between the Rivers of Rappahannock and Potomac containing of estimation Thirty thousand acres lying in or near our said County of Stafford some miles distant from any present settlement or Inhabitants and at or about Twenty Miles from the foot of the mountains, upon part of which Tract of Land the Pet'rs have projected and do speedly designe to build a Towne with convenient fortifications, and doo therefore pray that for the encouragement of Inhabitants to settle in the said Towne and plantation wee would be pleased to grant them the free exercise of their Religion, wee have thought fitt to condescend to their humble request and wee do accordingly give and grant unto the Pet'rs and to all and every the Inhabitants which now are or hereafter shall bee settled in the said Towne and Tract of Land belonging to them as is above mentioned, the free exercise of their Religion without being prosecuted or molested upon

any penall laws or other account for the same, which wee do hereby signifie unto you to the end you may take care and give such orders as may be requisite. That they enjoy the full benefit of these our gracious intentions to them.

Provided they behave themselves in all civill matters so as to become peaceable and Loyall subjects, and for so doing this shall your warrant and so wee bid you heartuly farewell.

Given att our Court at Whitehall the 10th day of Feb'ry 1686-7, in the the third year of our Reign.

By his Maj'ties Commands

Sunderland.

Directed to our Right Trusty
and well beloved Francis Lord
Howard of Effingham our Lieut-
enant & Governor Generall of
our Collony & Dominions of
Virginia in America and to our
Chiefe Governor or Governors
there for the time being.

The place of
the
Royal Signet.

This shall
oblige
Francis

Locum
Sigilli.

This is a true copy of the
original to me shown and
produced—Examined in
London this 19th day of
February Anno Domini
1686.

Quod attesto marue ac
sigillo rogatus.
Sam'l Scorey, Not. Pub'k.

At an earlier date, Governor Charles Calvert writes to his father Lord Baltimore (April 27, 1664): "We heare nothing as yet of the Pattent w'ch some Bristol Merchants has of that neck of land betwixt Rapa. & Potowmeck but its said when the ships are gone it will be product." This probably refers to a previous patent. (Calvert Papers.)

From the letters of William Fitzhugh it appears that great efforts were made to build up the town of Brenton, which it was thought would be a valuable outpost to ward off attacks from the Indians.

WILLIAM FITZHUGH TO NICHOLAS HAYWOOD, APRIL 1, 1689.

* * * This sudden turn of times in England may perhaps at present give a check to the Increment of Brenton from your French expectation but I believe may be additionally supplied by those methods. Capt. Brent intimates though not plainly expresses, by being a Refuge and Sanctuary for Roman Catholics. * * *

Fitzhugh further intimates that every indulgence should be shown to Catholics who wished to settle in this part of Virginia.

In 1683, Fitzhugh writing to Lord Culpeper speaks of "Mr. Brent your Lordship's agent in these parts," referring evidently to George Brent.

George Brent was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses for Stafford county in 1688.

Bishop Meade in his "Old Churches Ministers and Families of Virginia," p. 205, referring to the records of Stafford county, going back to 1664, states: Among the items furnished in the presentment, in the year 1693, by Richard Gipson, of George and Robert Brent as being Papish recusants. He calls upon the court to assist upon their taking the test oath in order to [admit them] to the practice of the law. That oath is abjuration of trans-substantiation. The court sustains the presentment and requires them to take the oath; but they refuse and appeal to the General Court in Williamsburg. What was the issue we know not, but we believe that they were leading men at the Bar after that. One of them was associated in the practice with the first William Fitzhugh, and one of them was joint sponsor with the first George Mason at the baptism of an Indian boy whom they had taken prisoner."

The incident of the capture of the Indian boy and the fight with the Indians in which George Brent and Colonel Mason were engaged is described in an early account of Bacon's Rebellion as follows:

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE MORTON PATRIARCHS OF VIRGINIA.

By DANIEL MORTON, M. D., St. Joseph, Mo.

There were several men of the name Morton, living in Virginia prior to the year 1800, from whom have come distinct lines of descent. What relationship the heads of these families sustained to each other is unknown to me. In some instances their descendants have intermarried without any knowledge of kinship existing and really supposing that there was none. Anyone whose Morton ancestors lived in Virginia prior to 1800 is probably descended from one of these men. The information is believed to be accurate, though not all of it is documentary. If the reader can throw additional light upon the origin or relationship of these men he is requested to communicate with Daniel Morton, M. D., St. Joseph, Mo.

1. John Morton. In 1694, one, John Morton is found living in Northumberland county, Virginia, and in that year bought 157 acres of land in Richmond county from James Orchard. Presumably he then moved to Richmond county, and twenty-seven years later there is found in Richmond county, Sittenbourne Parish, one John Morton, presumably the same John, making his will and mentioning sons: 11, John; 12, William; 13, Thomas; 14, James; 15, Richard; wife Deborah, Mary and

Winifred Morton, relationship not stated. One year later he died, his will being proved May 2, 1722.

John and William were cut off with four shillings each, otherwise there might have been subsequent court records confirming their sonship to John Morton. On the contrary it is possible that an advancement of their share of the estate had been made during the life time of the father and that the court records will show it. It is desirable to establish more firmly the fatherhood of this man John Morton, to Captain John Morton, Jr., and to William Morton, and to this end more record searching should be done in both Northumberland and Richmond counties. There is a persistent tradition in the family to the effect that, in early colonial times and long before the creation of the District of Columbia in 1790, the Mortons owned large tracts of land upon portions of which the city of Washington now stands. The District of Columbia was cut off in 1790 from two Maryland counties, Prince George and Montgomery, and a search of these two Maryland counties should be made. This tradition seems founded in fact when it is known that King Charles II granted a large tract of land in the Northern Neck of Virginia to some of his followers among them Sir William Morton, Knight. May it not be possible that Sir William sent to America a son who represented his father's interests and became the founder of one line of the Morton family in America? See Calender State Papers, Charles II, Colonial Series. Lenox Library, New York City.

11. Captain John Morton, Jr., lived in Richmond county, Virginia, in 1713. He is variously spoken of as "John Morton, Jr.," "Lieutenant," "Captain," "Merchant," "Sub Sheriff," and father of Joseph Morton. After 1721, Capt. John Morton, Jr., seems to drop the suffix "Jr.," from his signature. This is easily accounted for when it is remembered that the man John Morton, 1, who is believed to be his father died at this time. Capt. John Morton, Jr., was a man of affairs as the records show and was constantly buying land. He must have been a man of energy. He died without a will as proved by his wife in court, October 2, 1728. He died a short time previously which fixes 1728 as the year of his death. He married Mary Mountjoy, daughter of Alvin Mountjoy and Mary Lane Mountjoy. The Mountjoy family seems to have had large holdings of land and to have been wealthy. Mrs. John Morton, Jr., after the death of her husband in 1728, married William Jordan. This man must have had a strong personality and been highly esteemed by his kinsman, as his name had been handed down the line ever since as a given name for the Mortons. There have been many William Jordan Mortons since that time. By her Jordan husband, Mary Mountjoy had a son, John Morton Jordan, whom she doubtless named for her first husband. John Morton Jordan died July 23, 1771, and mentions in his will his wife Dorothy and a minor son John Nesbit Jordan.

Children: Morton: 4.

111. Joseph Morton, of whom hereafter, married (1) Frances Colston, m. (2) Margaret Beckwith, dau. Sir Marmaduke Beckwith. 112. George Morton b. August 17, 1717, m. October 23, 1742, Lucy Baylor dau. Robert and Frances Baylor. Justice of Peace in King George county in 1744. Will dated July 8, 1765. Mentions sons: 1121, John; 1122, George; 1123, Robert Baylor; 1124, Joseph; 1125, daughter Frances Hedgeman, wife Lucy. Besides these children, George Morton is said to have had daughters, 1126, Elizabeth; 1127, Lucy; 1128, Patsy.

113. Mary Morton b. March 22, 1719, m. Jonathan Sydenham, "late of London Merchant," no other facts.

114. Frances Morton, m. (1) Nicholas Meriwether whose will is dated January 21, 1753, proved in Goochland county, July 18, 1758, m. (2) Dr. Samuel Pryor of Goochland, marriage bond August 27, 1760. No other facts concerning Frances Morton.

WILLIAM MORTON, ORANGE COUNTY.

12. William Morton of Orange county, Va. Married Ann Mothershead. Died 1748. Made will December 8, 1747, proved July 28, 1748, will book 2, p. 131. Witnesses George Taylor, Taverner Beale, W. Russel, J. Branham, Jr., John Smith. Appoints his wife Ann, executrix and son Elijah and son in law Andrew Bourne, executors. Mentions wife Ann, grandchild George Morton, second son Elijah Morton, grand daughter Frances Christopher. (She afterward married Francis Bourne and became ancestress to Gen. Bristow.) Mentions also the following children:

Children: Morton:

121. Son Jeremiah m. Sarah Street? Mallory? Which?

122. Son Elijah m. Elizabeth Hawkins.

123. Daughter Ann, m. Henry Bourne prior to August, 1746.

124. Daughter Elizabeth m. Thomas Newman.

125. Daughter Mary Minor? Or Morris? Which?

126. Daughter Jane, though his will does not mention her but does mention her husband Andrew Bourne.

127. Son John. Then under 21 years of age. He is believed to have married a Miss Bourne, sister of Henry and Andrew Bourne.

128. Son George. Though his name is not mentioned in will because he died before his father and prior to October 25, 1744. Will book 2, p. 21, shows qualification of Jeremiah Morton as administrator of George Morton, died October 25, 1744, and at page 30 the inventory and appraisement of personal estate of George Morton made October, 1744, amounted to £391 16s. 19d. There was a George Morton who married Margaret Strother, April 6, 1744, in Overwharton Parish, (see register)

and lived but a few months. Perhaps he was this man, 128, George Morton.

None of William Morton's children were of age in January, 1734-5.

Although William Morton is commonly spoken of as being "William Morton of Orange county," my record researches prove that he previously lived in Richmond county and was married to Ann Mothershead daughter of Alvin Mothershead. While living there he is found associated in business transactions with Capt. John Morton, Jr. After 1736 however, William Morton drops from the Richmond county records and is found in Orange county, where he died in 1748. Although the proof is not positive, there is a good reason to believe that this same William Morton is identical with that William Morton who married Ann Batchellor, daughter of Thomas and Mary Batchellor of Westmoreland county Parish of Cople, lived at this latter place and had one son John. It would seem that he was twice married, one wife being Ann Batchellor, and one wife being Ann Mothershead. In 1827 at Russellville, Ky., Marmaduke Beckwith Mothershead, (a descendant of Capt. John Morton, Jr.), and Nancy Caldwell, (a descendant of William Morton) were married, thus commingling the blood of the two men, who a century before lived side by side in Richmond county, Virginia. William Morton was an ancestor of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, Confederate States of America. See *William and Mary Quarterly Magazine*, 1897-1898.

A large amount of documentary Morton data can be found in the *Virginia Magazine History and Biography*, Vols. 11 and 12.

THOMAS MORTON.

I. Thomas Morton m. Elizabeth Woodson dau. Richard Woodson and Ann (Smith) Woodson. (Robert John Woodson, who emigrated to Virginia from Devonshire, England, 1624.)

Children: Morton:

II. Capt. John Morton, of "Morton Hall," Prince Edward county, Va., b. February 9, 1730, d. ———; m. Mary Anderson, in her 14th year, b. November 19, 1736, Hanover county, Va., and dau. of an English merchant at Farmville, Va. Captain John Morton raised a company of volunteers at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, eight of his sons being members of this Company. He is supposed to have been related to Col. Wm. Morton. Among the children of Capt. John Morton were:

Children: Morton, 10:

III. Capt. Hezekiah, received 4,500 acres land from Virginia for military service. Among his descendants are Judge Robert Hughes, Norfolk, Va., and Rev. Robert Anderson, of Roanoke, Va.

IIII. Capt. John A., Bordeaux, France, m. Cora Lee Henry, dau. Gov. Henry, of the Island of Hayti.

113. Nathaniel, m. Miss ——— Copeland, of Baltimore, Md. Ancestor of Charles Morton Stewart, Baltimore, Md.

114. Major James, "Old Solid Column," so called by Lafayette. Served in Continental line as lieutenant and received 3,370 acres of land from Virginia for military service. Among his descendants Rev. James Whery, of Moresville, N. C. Daughter Nancy m. Rev. Ben Holt Rice, D. D.

115. Benjamin; no facts. Among his descendants Washington Morton, New York City.

116. Richard; never married, no facts.

117. Joseph. Ancestor of Oliver P. Morton, Governor of Indiana.

118. Obadiah, Prince Edward county, Va., m. Eliza Ligon, Prince Edward county, Va. Ancestor Thos. L. Morton, Prince Edward county, Va., Farmville, Va.

119. Betsy, m. ——— Woodson and became ancestress of Gov. Silas Woodson, of Missouri, and Charles Morton, Pamplin City, Va.

11 (10). Patty; never married. No facts.

Note. This lineage I have not verified by documentary proof. D. M.

JOSEPH MORTON OF LITTLE ROANOKE BRIDGE.

Joseph Morton, b. 1709, d. June 28, 1772; m. (1) Miss ——— Goode, m. (2) Agnes Woodson, b. February 27, 1711, d. March 10, 1802, dau. Richard Woodson and wife Agnes Micheaux, grand-daughter Abraham Micheaux and wife Susannah Rochette. Joseph Morton settled at Little Roanoke Bridge. By profession he was a surveyor. At first a staunch Episcopalian, subsequently became a staunch Presbyterian and remained so the rest of his life. He became an Elder in the Briery Church. Was gentleman Justice of Prince Edward county, Va., when county was organized January 8, 1754. Said to have come from Orange county, Va., and to have been employed by the Randolph family to survey their lands. A man named John Morton is said to have been associated with Joseph Morton in surveying. What relation existed between the two men is not known. John Morton m. Elizabeth Woodson, dau. Sanborne Woodson.

Children 1st marriage: Morton :

11. Mary, b. November, 1733.

Children 2nd marriage: Morton :

12. Josiah, b. November 14, 1737, d. November 27, 1785.

13. Judith, b. December 27, 1739.

14. William, b. November 27, 1743, d. November 29, 1820, m. October 29, 1764, Susannah Watkins.

15. Jane, b. February 14, 1745.

16. Agnes, b. February 26, 1747.

17. Little Joe, b. November 15, 1749.
18. Jacob, b. January 29, 1751, d. May 22, 1829, m. September 3, 1774, Jane D. Booker.
19. Elizabeth, b. May 14, 1754.

NOTE.—This lineage I have not verified by documentary proof. D. M.

GREGORY FAMILY, &c.

(CONTINUED)

In the account of the descendants of Ann Gregory, daughter of James Gregory and Patience Godwin, published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XVI, No. 2, page 202, a grave error was made by the writer. A more correct and fuller account is here given.

V. Ann Gregory married Josiah Granbery of Chowan county, N. C. He was a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Church, Edenton. (*North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 1, No. 4, p. 607.) He was a member of the People's Assembly held at Newburn in April, 1775, and at Hillsboro on 25th August, 1775. (*Wheeler's History of North Carolina*, Chowan county, 90.) They had the following children: Thomas Granbery, John Granbery, James Granbery, Ann Granbery and Elizabeth Granbery.

1. Thomas Gregory born 1782, married Pherebee Peele Parker, daughter of Job Parker of Chowan. He died in 1828, leaving one child, Josiah Thomas Granbery who was born in 1806. Josiah Thomas Granbery on the 16th January, 1826, married Sarah Anne Baker Sawyer, daughter of Willis Sawyer of Bertie county, N. C., and Sarah Baker. This Sarah Baker was the daughter of John Baker and Mary Wynns. Sarah Anne Baker Sawyer was their only child to live. Josiah T. Granbery and Sarah Anne Baker Sawyer had a daughter, Mary Isabella Granbery who was their only child to live. Mary Isabella Granbery married Lucius Junius Johnson, a descendant of Elizabeth Gregory and Rev. Daniel Earl. He was a distinguished lawyer of Elizabeth City, N. C. He died in 1866, leaving his wife surviving him, who died in 1869. They had the following children: Sarah Ann Johnson, Mary Granbery Johnson, Charles Earl Johnson, Betsy Johnson, Granbery Johnson, James Madison Johnson and Henrietta Martin Johnson. Sarah Ann Johnson now living in Baltimore, Md., is their only surviving descendant; all the others have died without issue. Col. Josiah T. Granbery died in 1862, leaving his wife surviving him, who died in 1878. Col. Josiah T. Granbery lived and died in Perquimans county. He was a large property owner, a successful farmer and a leading citizen. On the 12th November, 1857, he was elected President of the Seaboard Agricultural Society, and under his administration the Fair held at Norfolk was a great suc-

cess. In 1835 and 1836 he was a member of the House of Commons of the General Assembly for his county.

2. John Granbery married Mrs. ——— Cowper and had two children, John J. Granbery and George W. Granbery, both died unmarried. Their names are mentioned in Nansemond county Court's certificate of the heirs of Capt. John Gregory, made 9th December, 1833.

3. James Granbery married Nancy Gordon, daughter of Jacob Gordon and Bathsheba his wife of Gates county, whose will is dated 22 September, 1817. They had the following children: Joseph Gordon Granbery, Thomas John Granbery, Bathsheba A. Granbery, Wm. Geo. Granbery and Elizabeth Esther Granbery.

(a) Joseph Gordon Granbery married Isa Gordon and had issue: Mary, Joseph, Gordon, Isa Gordon and Edna Jones.

(b) Thomas John Granbery died unmarried.

(c) Bathsheba A. Granbery married James Leigh and had Richard Leigh who died unmarried.

(d) Wm. George Granbery married Sarah Simmons and had the following issue: Thomas Granbery, Mary Granbery, Lydia Granbery and James Granbery.

(e) Elizabeth Esther Granbery married Capt. Benjamin Shannonhouse and moved to Charlotte, N. C. She left several children.

4. Ann Granbery married William Wood of Perquimans county. His will was admitted to record November term, 1824. William Wood mentions in his will Anne his wife and his three children, William Edward Wood, Elizabeth Wood and Lucy Anne Wood.

(a) Dr. William Edward Wood married Sophie Martin Trotman, daughter of Ezekiel Trotman and Emily Dauge, a daughter of General Peter Dauge of the Revolution. Dr. William Edward Wood and his wife Sophie had children, of whom the following are living: Dr. Julian E. Wood, Rev. Thomas Granbery Wood, Charles Stanton Wood, Mary Shaw Wood, Annie Granbery Wood, now wife of J. T. Whitehurst.

(b) Elizabeth Wood married Rev. James G. Hall and moved to Mississippi. Eight of the family died with the yellow fever. Their son Dr. William Hall was a surgeon in the Confederate Army, and their son James G. Hall, Jr., was a judge in Tennessee.

(c) Lucy Anne Wood died unmarried.

5. Elizabeth Granbery married Joseph Gordon, son of Jacob Gordon and his wife Bathsheba, and had the following children: Mary G. Gordon, Bathsheba N. Gordon and Jane Gregory Gordon.

(a) Mary G. Gordon married John Jacob Harvey her first cousin and had Elizabeth Gordon Harvey and Mary Granbery Harvey.

(b) Bathsheba N. Gordon married first John L. Shannonhouse and had Benjamin Gordon Shannonhouse, Thomas Lynch Shannonhouse and Nora Gordon Shannonhouse; and married secondly, Edwin Brace and had by him Elizabeth Granbery Brace and Belle Gordon Brace.

(c) Jane Gregory Gordon married Arthur Lee Butt and had by him: Margaretta Tucker Butt, Jennie Weaver Butt and Fannie Arthur Butt.

(al) Margaretta Tucker Butt married John A. Morgan and had by him: Mary Johnson Morgan, Grace Gordon Morgan, Arthur Butt Morgan and John Carl Morgan.

(bl) Jennie Weaver Butt married Timothy Morgan, no issue.

(cl) Fannie Arthur Butt married Thaddeus F. Banks and had by him: Cecil Hall Banks, Jane Gordon Banks, Mary Elsie Banks and Guy Calvert Banks.

(CONCLUDED)

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

20. JOHN⁷ ROBINSON (*John*⁶) was born "February ye 3d about 10 of the Clock In the Afternoon * * Ann. Dom. 1704" (*Register*) in Middlesex County, and died May 11, 1766, at his home, "Mt. Pleasant," in King and Queen county. Unlike a number of other members of his family he was educated entirely in Virginia, completing his studies at William and Mary College. The influence of his family, and his own wealth, ability, great generosity and genial manners soon brought him into prominence. For many years he was probably the most influential man in Virginia. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King and Queen at the session of Aug., 1736, and, without intermission, represented that county in thirty-nine sessions, dying as a member-elect. He was Speaker 1738-1765, and Treasurer of Virginia during the same period. The years during which Mr. Robinson was Speaker and Treasurer covered a period of great prosperity in Virginia, and at the same time one of extravagance and expensive living. As has been stated the Speaker was an open hearted and open handed man and liberally responded, from his own means, to numerous appeals for loans. When this recourse could not be used farther he lent the paper money of the Colony which had been redeemed and which, by law, he was directed to destroy. He also lent other public money. This was, of course, a very grave breach of trust; but it seems certain that Speaker Robinson expected to be easily able to return the whole from the payments of his creditors or from his own estate. In the end, after many years, this was indeed done.

Among the well-known incidents of his life is the occasion, when by order of the House, he was to tender a vote of thanks to Colonel Washington. The modest officer arose and tried in vain to express his thanks. "Sit down, Mr. Washington," said the courtly Speaker, "your modesty equals your valor, and that surpasses the power of any language I possess." And in 1765, horrified by Patrick Henry's boldness, Mr.



JOHN ROBINSON,
SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

From a portrait in the possession of Mrs. Benjamin Robinson.

Robinson interrupted the famous speech on the Resolutions with the cry of "Treason."

After Speaker Robinson's death it was found that he owed the public £100,761. 7. 5, and that the debts due his estate amounted to £105,000.

The Committee of the Assembly appointed to examine into this defalcation also reported that besides the outstanding debts, the estate of which the said John Robinson died seized and possessed consisted of about 4,000 acres of land where he lived, in the county of King and Queen, about 3,200 acres on Morocosick, in that county and Caroline, about 6,500 acres in the county of Spotsylvania, about 4,250 acres in the county of Hanover, 1,200 acres in the county of King and William, some houses and lots in the city of Williamsburg, and about 400 acres of land in the county of James City all of which lands might be reasonably valued at £11,000; besides which he was interested in one third part in some lands and slaves employed working a lead mine in the county of Augusta, and the whole of those lands and slaves were bound to reimburse him the sum of £8,000, advanced for carrying on the said works; he was also interested in one share in the Dismal Swamp, and some slaves employed in draining the same, and that he died possessed of about 400 slaves and a considerable personal estate.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1698) OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

(CONTINUED.)

PLEASANTS ENTRIES—REGISTER ST. SAVIOR'S, NORWICH.

Marriages.

1637 John Wilkinson & Martha Pleasance 5 November.

1727 Wm. Dawes, this p'sh single m'n & Phillis Pleasants single woman.

1734 Vilellins Taylor, bachelor this parish & Susanna Pleasants, spinster, their parish.

PEDIGREE.

1. William Pleasants¹ of All Saints and St. Paul's parishes, Norwich; mar. 1st ante 1556, Katherine Putrasse¹ of All Saints parish, Norwich (will pd. February 13, 1558); children:

Robert,² see below.

Agnes.²

Mar. 2nd Alice¹ ———, bur. St. Paul's, Norwich, January 22, 1573; children:

Thomas,² bur. All Saints, September 18, 1579.

Joanne²? m. John Parke.

Mar. 3d, February 5, 1579, Alice Walker,¹ All Saints, Norwich, will pd. April 30, 1595.

William Pleasants's¹ will proved February 13, 1558.

2. Robert Pleasants² of All Saints, Norwich; b. ante 1558; mar. Johan² —; children:

Robert,³ bap. January 26, 1583-4, apparently d. ante 1590.

John,³ bap. June 27, 1588, see below.

Henry,³ bap. April 23, 1590; bur. September 20, 1603.

Martha³ mar. Thomas Carrington.

Anne.³

Lydia.³

Robert Pleasants² bur. June 3, 1591; will proved June 25, 1591.

3. John Pleasants³ of All Saints and of St. Savior's, Norwich, worsted weaver (apparently moved to St. Saviors about 1617-1618).

Mar. 1st Grace³ —, living 1612.

Mar. 2nd Margaret³ —, ante 1617, died May 2, 1639; children:

Margaret⁴ mar. — Greenway.

Martha⁴ mar. John Wilkinson, November 5, 1637.

John,⁴ bap. November 11, 1618, see below.

Robert⁴ bap. July 3, 1620; buried March 5, 1621-2.

Mary⁴ bap. February 11, 1621.

Robert⁴ bap. May 11, 1623; will proved October 1, 1666; married

Katherine —; children: John, Robert, Margaret & Sarah.

Samuel⁴ bap. July 10, 1625; bur. April 16, 1638.

Elizabeth⁴ bap. July 15, 1627.

William⁴ bap. February 8, 1628-9; bur. March 15, 1636-7.

Benjamin⁴ bap. April 6, 1631; bur. October 9, 1632.

Benjamin⁴ bap. August 7, 1636; bur. April 7, 1637.

Mar. 3d, Anne Thirold,⁵ widow; will proved April 11, 1665.

John Pleasants³ bur. December 3, 1640; will proved December 21, 1640.

4. John Pleasants⁴ of St. Saviors, Norwich, worsted weaver, bap. November 11, 1618; mar. Katherine⁴ —, living 1690; children:

John,⁵ bap. February 27, 1644-5; the emigrant, see below.

Samuel⁵ bap. January 10, 1645-6; living 1690.

Benjamin⁵ bap. February 4, 1646-7; living 1690; mar. Ann⁵ —; children: Benjamin,⁶ Mary,⁶ Ann.⁶

Thomas⁵ born between 1647-1654; living 1690. Probably moved to Ireland.

Martha⁵ born between 1647-1654; bur. February 18, 1653-4.

Joshua⁵ born between 1647-1654; bur. October 1, 1660.

Elizabeth⁵ bap. February 22, 1661-2; bur. February 27, 1661-2.

John Pleasants⁵ of St. Saviors, Norwich and Virginia; bap. February 27, 1644-5. Emigrated about 1665. Married Jane Larcome,⁵ widow of Capt. Samuel Tucker. John Pleasants d. 1698. Issue: John,⁶ Joseph⁶ and Elizabeth⁶ in Virginia.

An examination of the above pedigree shows that all statements are verified by reference to the wills, registers and deeds. A doubt may arise in the minds of some as to the identity of Will'm Plesants¹ 1583 of St. Paul's Norwich with William Plesannce husband of Katherine Plesannce¹ 1558 of All Saints, Norwich. Reference to the latter's will shown that her husband is left in unrestricted possession of the All Saint's dwelling only during the minority of his son Robert², and that he probably moved to St. Paul's parish about the time of his second marriage. The ownership of property in both parishes by Robert² seems to settle the question of identity, in connection with the other evidence.

It is regretted that a careful search of the Norwich records prior to 1550 with a view to carrying back the pedigree further was not practicable. The indices of wills prior to this date are very defective, in many cases being under Christian names only. It seems quite possible that Will'm Plesants¹ might be traced back in descent from William Plesannce, brewer 33 Henry VI (1454) mentioned in Rye's "Calendar of Freeman of Norwich," which is the earliest mention of the name found.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

ERRATA.—In the memoir of the late Joseph Bryan, published in the April magazine, the following corrections should be made: on p. iv, l. 1 of note, for "grandson" read "son;" on p. vii, omit "(who in time married Col. Scriven of Georgia)" on l. 5 of note; on p. viii, l. 2 of note omit the comma after Navy; on p. xxiv, l. 16 insert "the" before "lot."

SCARBOROUGH.

The following extract from a list of "Grants and Certificates of Arms," in the *Genealogist* (xxv, 249) throws light on the Virginia family of Scarborough: "Scarburgh, Henry, John and Edmund, sons of Henry Scarburgh of North Walsham, Co. Norfolk, confirmation of arms and grant of crest, 10 Sept. 1614, or, a chevron, between 3 towers gules. Crest: From a mural coronet gules, a demi-lion or, supporting a spear erect, on the point a Saracen's head all ppr., the latter wreathed argent and azure. Add. Ms. 12, 225." It is pretty clear that the Edmund Scarburgh here mentioned was the Virginia emigrant. Further evidence is afforded by the records of the Provincial Court of Maryland (Lib. P. C., fol. 52-53). 16 October, 1668, Henry Scarborough of Norwalsham in the County of Norfolk, Gent., gives letter of attorney to Edmund Scar-

borough the elder of Accomac in Virginia, Esq., and Charles Scarborough of the same place, Gent., to receive all debts due him in Maryland or Virginia, &c. Witnesses: Robert Pitt, James Weedon. 1 April, 1671, Charles Scarborough of Accomack als. Northampton in the Colony of Virginia, Gent., attorney of Henry Scarborough of Norwalsham in the County of Norfolk, in England, gives power of attorney to Daniel Jenifer of the Province of Maryland, Gent. Witnesses: Thomas Adams, George Kirkam, Mary Williams.

CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON, Baltimore, Md.

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.

Deed, June 18, 1760, from John Tabb, Sr., Robert Armistead, Cary Selden, Charles Jenings, John Tabb, Jr., Starkey Robinson, George Wray, James Wallace, David Wilson Curle, and Thomas Warrington, gentlemen, trustees of Eaton Charity School, to Thomas Barnes, a tract of land for a yearly rent of £4 10., Barnes to build a 25 foot frame house, plant an orchard of 100 Eriox apple trees, &c.

Deed, July 15, 1760, from John Tabb, Cary Selden, Charles Jenings, John Tabb, the younger, Starkey Robinson, George Wray, James Wallace, David Wilson Curle, and Thomas Warrington, trustees of Syms Charity School, to George Wythe, conveying the land and 11 head of black cattle for a yearly rent of £31 5., current money of Virginia.

[The Syms school was founded in 1635 and the Eaton in 1659. Their endowments are now represented by the Syms-Eaton Academy, the handsome high school of Hampton, Va.]

Deed, May 2, 1763, from Robert Tucker, Jr., of Norfolk Co., and St. Bridges [Bride's] parish, and Elizabeth his wife, and Susanna Tucker, of Elizabeth City Co., conveying to Thomas Dixon, 130 acres on Salfords Creek, Elizabeth City Co., adjoining the land lately belonging to Anthony Tucker, 100 acres of said land having been purchased by William Tucker, father of the said Robert.

Inventory of Col. John Tabb, recorded April, 1762, 5 large maps £3, 1 small do. 2s. 6d., 1 silver hilted sword & belt £3, 1 brass hilted sword 7sh. 6d., 1 Clock £8, 1 shagreen case with two dozen knives and forks with ivory handles £2, 1 large Bible 15s., 1 large Prayer book 6s., 2 large sermon books and 2 small books £1, 1 Vol. Josephus 2s. 6d., Body Va. Laws and Mercer's Abridgment £1 10., 7 Vols. History of England £1 6., 1 Turkish Spie 10s., a parcel Latin books and other books £1 7., The Universal Gazeteer 5sh., 1 doz. prints in frames £1 4., 1 Chariot and harness £100, 1 Char. and harness £16, &c., &c., a large estate.

Inventory of John Smith, Sr., Feb., 1723, 1 old pendulum clock £15, 1 silver watch and chain £3 10., silver £47 10., (including old lace, Spanish money, &c.) an interesting inventory.

Will of Anne Ellyson, dated June 1, 1727, proved July 19, 1727, all goods, &c., in Nansemond Co., to son John Ellyson, to Gerrard Ellyson "My maiden Bible," son Thomas Ellyson "My sister Myhill," "My brother Lockey Myhill."

Inventory of John Dunlep, July 17, 1728, Bayer's English Dictionary 4s., Latin Do. 7s. 6d., Baillie's English Dictionary 6s., Reversons Reformat. 2s., Treatie des Maladies, 2 vol. 3s., Keit's Anatomy 2s. 6d., 1 French Testament 2s. 6d., 1 Eng. Bible 1s. 6d., Blanchard's Physical Dictionary 1s. 6d., Mawbray's Family Phisition 2s. 6d., 1 Latin Testam't 1s. 6d., Baxter's Treatise 6d., History of Abelard and Heloise 1s., Pharmica Edinbrigi 1s., 3 vols. Spect'or 4s., Operat. de Chirurg, 2 vol. 2s., Malades de Femmes 1s., Quincy's Dispensatory 6s., Handly's Coloquia Thorurgica 1s., Pielats Litteri, Walkers Memorie, Douglas history, Pope's Rape of the Lock, The Constant Couple, a tragedy, The Younger Brother, a comedy, Love for Love, Wilson's Sermons, all £2 6s., Catalogue Plants 2d., Le Caland delacene 10d.

Will of Nathan Yancey, dated Nov. 19, 1789, proved April 22, 1790. To nephew Nathan son of John Yancey and Elizabeth his wife; nephew Joel, son of Joel Yancey, and if they die without issue, devises his estate to the inhabitants of Back River, Greenland and Fox Hill [neighborhoods in Elizabeth City Co.] for the school for poor children in that precinct, "provided that no children of Baptist parents shall be allowed to go to the said school, & none but those that are of the Protestant Episcopal Church as now or may be established. The master to be obliged to attend his school from one hour by sun in the morning until one hour by sun at night."

EARLY DAYS OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY—EXTRACTS FROM THE COUNTY RECORDS.

Order Book 1, page 1, Commission of the peace to John Bowyer, Archibald Alexander, Samuel McDowell, Charles Campbell, Samuel Lyle, Alexander Stuart, Andrew Reid, John Trimble, and John Gilmore, gentlemen, justices.

April 7, 1778, Andrew Reid, gent., qualified as clerk.

Commission to Archibald Alexander as sheriff, who qualified.

John Bowyer, gent., produced in court a commission from his excellency the Governor of being County Lieutenant of this County, who took the oath required by law.

Samuel McDowell, gent., produced a Commission from his Excellency

the Governor of being Coll. of this County, who took the oath prescribed by law.

April 8, 1778, Alexander Stuart commissioned and qualified as Major.

April 13, 1778, trial of Capt. James Hall for being concerned in the murder of the Cornstalk Indian his son & two other chiefs of the Indians on the 10th of November last. Hall appeared & denied the facts with which he was charged. Trial adjourned; tried again on April 28 and no witness appearing against him he was acquitted.

April 28, 1778, trial of Hugh Galbraith on the same charge; but no witnesses appearing against him the case was postponed.

May 5, 1778, John Gilmore and James Hall qualified as Captains of Militia.

Charles Campbell, John Paxton, and John Lyle qualified as Captains of Militia.

May 5, 1778, Continuation of trial of Hugh Galbraith, no witnesses and therefore acquitted.

May 6, 1778, Andrew More qualified as Captain of Militia.

May 19, 1778, Trial of Malcolm McCown in regard to the murder of the Indians (above). No witnesses, acquitted.

July 7, 1778, David Cloyd 2d Lt., James Davis 2d Lt., Alexander Walker 2d Lt., Thomas Harrison Lt., John McClung, Robert Pooge, and Samuel Davison 2d Lts., qualified.

William Taylor and Andrew Evans, ensigns, qualified.

July 7, 1778, Trial of William Rowan in regard to the Indian murder, acquitted.

Aug. 4, 1778, David Edmondson and John Stuart, 1st Lts., John Willson 2d Lt., and John Carruthers 1st Lt., qualified.

Aug. 5, 1778, James Buchanan qualified as justice.

Sept. 1, 1778, Samuel Patterson 1st Lt., qualified.

Nov. 3, 1778, Joseph Alexander 1st Lt., and James Cunningham 2d Lt., qualified.

Dec. 2, 1778, Robert McKee 1st Lt., qualified.

March 2, 1779, Michael Bowyer qualified as an attorney.

May 4, 1779, John Gay qualified as an ensign.

James Hays and John Tedford qualified as ensigns.

May 5, 1779, James Buchanan recommended as Captain of Militia in the room of Captain Samuel Steele, resigned.

Company division of the county for taxation: Captains John Gilmore, Jr., John Paxton, William Paxton, ——— Wallace, ——— Hall, James Gilmore, ——— Gilliot, David Gray, John Lyle, ——— Moore, Charles Campbell.

Aug. 3, 1779, James Buchanan qualified as captain.

Aug. 5, 1779, On motion of William Moore assignee of James Frazier, John Jones, and William Butt to be allowed 50 acres each for serving as soldiers in the regular service in the Old Virginia regiment formerly

commanded by Col. Washington. Ordered, sufficient proof having been produced. [Counties did not, of course, grant land bounties; but certified to the State authorities that proper proof had been produced.]

The same, in favor of Smith Williamson, Henry Black, and Rich'd Williamson for service in Byrd's regiment.

The same, in favor of William Nappier, and Moses Collier for service in Capt. Dickinson's ranging Co.

(p. 127). The same in favor of Robert Edmondson assignee of Ambrose Gordon, who served in Byrd's regiment.

Oct. 5, 1779, The same in favor Josie East for service in Washington's regiment.

ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(From Report of Historical Manuscripts Commission. The Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. II.)

GEORGE MERCER TO THE KING.

1772, February 20, London. Copy of a memorial, with a memorandum that the Earl of Hillsborough has the original in his possession, requesting some reward for his services in North America during the late war.

Accompanied by a copy of another Memorial presented in June 1766 to the Lords of the Treasury, recounting what he had gone through on account of his employment in Virginia as distributor of stamps and desiring repayment for the expense he was obliged to incur.

3 pages and 1½ pages respectively, (p. 82).

[George Mercer a son of John Mercer of "Marlborough," Stafford county, Va.; served as Captain and Lieutenant Colonel in the French and Indian War, and being in England in 1765, was appointed one of the collectors under the Stamp Act.

Campbell's *History of Virginia*, doubtless quoting the *Virginia Gazette*, states that "In the last week of October [1765] George Mercer distributor of stamps for Virginia, landed at Hampton and was rudely treated by a mob, who by the interposition of some influential gentleman were prevailed on to desperse without offering him any personal injury. At Williamsburg, as he was walking toward the Capitol, on the way to the Governor's palace, he was required by several gentlemen from different counties, the General Court being in session, to say whether he intended to enter on the duties of his office. At his request he was allowed to wait on the Governor before replying, and was accompanied to the coffee-house, where the Governor, most of the Council, and many gentlemen were assembled. The crowd increasing and growing impatient in their demands, Mr. Mercer came forward and promised to give a categorical answer at five o'clock the next evening. At that time he met a large concourse of people, including the leading mer-

chants of the Colony. He then engaged not to undertake the execution of the Stamp Act until he received further orders from England, nor then, without the assent of the Assembly of Virginia. He was immediately borne out of the Capitol gate, amid loud acclamations, and carried to the coffee-house, where an elegant entertainment was prepared for him and was welcomed there by renewed acclamations, drums beating, and French horns and other musical instruments sounding, at night the bells were set a ringing and the town was illuminated."

The news of the acceptance of a position as Stamp Act Collector by a member of a well known Virginia family and one who had been in the military service and the legislature of the Colony, caused intense feeling. One of the manifestations of it was the burning of Col. Mercer in effigy at Westmoreland Court House. As this act was believed to have been chiefly instigated by Richard Henry Lee, who had been charged with applying for a position as Stamp Collector, the indignation of Mercer's brothers in Virginia was aroused and some angry correspondence appeared in the *Gazette* for 1768.

George Mercer's position in Virginia was probably not comfortable and he soon returned to England. As his estate consisted chiefly of Virginia lands, distant from the seaboard, he appears to have been reduced to great financial straits. Among the Adams papers in the collection of this Society are several letters from Col. Mercer which are curious as showing phases of life of a colonist in England. Thomas Adams, a Virginian, who was afterwards member of the Continental Congress, was for some years a merchant in London, seems to have been recipient of many appeals from his needy countrymen. The first is undated but was written in 1771:

"Thursday morning.

Dear Adams:

I want much to see you but find it so uncertain catching you at Home that to Day I can not attempt a visit. I expect my *good Friend* the E. of H. [Earl of Holderness] has made his report as he swore, tho' I know he can lye, it should be done Yesterday. If he has the affair will be *finished* on Monday or Tuesday next and he shall want all you can say about Stuart and the Cherokees, which I must pray you to write out as soon as you can conveniently.

My dear Adams you must by some means or other procure me £50 by Tuesday morning, or I must go to the Dogs. The note I mentioned to you formerly falls due on that day it has already been renewed about six Times and is in the Hands of a Lawyer who has sent me word he *can't* lay out of his money any longer, d—n the Fellows Conscience he has added 6s. 8d. for a Fee for writing to me besides Interest every Time it has been renewed, and yet yesterday sent to *remind* me of the notes falling due with the addition I mention & that I *must* take it up. I can't help troubling you Adams as necessity knows no law. I shall ask no more from you till Anderson arrives who I hope will bring me half a

hundred puncheons of Shanandoah [tobacco], which will *honestly* pay all my Debts. I know both you & B's poverty, and yet I cannot help, and I am sure you will both do me the Justice to believe I would not trouble if it was possible to avoid it. If you can by any means negotiate the note I send I shall be strong enough by the time it falls due, tho' at present I give you my oath I have not a Brace of pounds in the world nor do I know where to get Them unless you or Brown will help me. I am

Dr. Adams your most faithfully &c."

Mr. Adams appears to have raised the money, for not only does Col. Mercer escape the debtors toils, but a little later is adding to his troubles by trying to marry a young lady whose parents or guardians oppose the match. The next letter is addressed to "Mr. Thomas Adams No. 41 Fleet st. London," is written during the flight towards matrimony. It is dated "Yarmouth, 4 o'clock Tuesday the 6th of August, 1771." It is as follows:

"My dear Adams:

From the golden anchor at —— we reached this place without any stop or accident, except the Post Chaise being once overturned & this occasioned after the first moment more laughing than crying. I expect to settle the affair here, and if the d—d marriage act throws no difficulties in the way, we shall be sure as Colonel Willis himself could be. * * * We are this moment only arrived here and mean to go six miles further to (perhaps to an old * * * of an Aunt) I can say nothing certain as to the Point so speedily, but I suppose even *you* can not doubt it must must be so now as this is an open and full Discovery of every Thing relative to her Partiality to your Friend, and through Detestation of the Friends of another Person. We sent the servant where she was to dine and spend some Days, to tell them we really meant to go, and told him we should wait his Return but as he had 15 miles to ride before he could deliver his message we presumed we had sufficient start of him, notwithstanding we rode all night to be sure of the matter.

I am obliged to be in town on Sunday if it is possible to settle this affair beyond Doubt, but as I have two bills amounting to £60 which fall due on Tuesday (for Fear of Disappointments) I must beg the favor of you to get me the money by Hook or by Crook for the interest Bills, and leave it with my House Keeper on Monday, as will not appear quite so decent should I be arrested on my Return Home with Madam, for such a sum as £60. Adieu till we meet, don't tell any one where I am or my Business, till I tell you the knot is tied and you must never mention a syllable of this scuffle to Maria, as she says she shall never be able to look any one except myself in the face who knows it. I am dear Adams

Your most Faithfully

G—— M——

I have told her I am writing to a particular Friend—She desires for Heaven's Sake and for the sake of my own character, that I will not mention to him that I have a giddy hot headed runaway young girl with me, especially if the friend has any thing serious about him."

There are a few other letters of dates close to the above referring to negotiations with the girl's family and begging to have bills negotiated or money lent, but nothing which tells of the termination of the affair. Col. Mercer, however, evidently found means to live on, as he did not die until 1784. See this Magazine, XIV, 232, for note on Mercer family.

How colonists spent their time during visits to England and what they learnt is a rather interesting subject, which has not been investigated.

It is feared that all did not keep as good company as Mr. Warrington.

There are letters in existence (Col. Mercer's are not referred to) which show that some of the colonists while "at home" could be not a little dissipated and could talk of "citizens" wives as coolly and contemptuously as any rake in an old comedy.

VIRGINIA.

1772, December 19. Council Chamber, Whitehall. Order of Committee of Council.

Signed. 1 folio page with seal (paper impressed over a wafer).

Endorsed: No. 3—*Virginia* Order of the Lords of the Committee of Council for plantation affairs, dated Dec'r 19, 1772, referring to this Board for their consideration an address of the House of Burgesses of Virginia to the King, praying that the Gove'r of that Colony may be permitted to assent to such laws as may check the importation of slaves from the coast of Africa into the said Colony. Cc. Rec'd Dec'r 23, 1772. Read Jan'ry 25, 1773, (p. 113).

Annexed:

VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES. ADDRESS TO THE KING [1772, about May 1]. *Desiring him to prevent the importation of slaves into this Colony.*

Copy 2 folio pages.

THE EARL OF DUNMORE TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, 1772, May 1—*Williamsburg—The evil consequences of having so many slaves imported to the Colony and the desirability of passing laws to prevent this.*

Copy 2 folio pages.

[The originals of these annexed papers are in the Public Records Office, Amer. and W. Indies, Vol 210, pp. 91 and 95.]

BOOK REVIEWS.

GUIDE TO THE MANUSCRIPT MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES TO 1783, IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, IN MINOR LONDON ARCHIVES, AND IN THE LIBRARIES OF OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE. By Charles M. Andrews and Frances G. Davenport. Published by the Carnegie Institution, Washington, 1908; pp. 499.

The publication in recent years of the archives of various States for the Colonial period and of the British Government documents relating to America has made it possible now to write satisfactorily on Colonial history. The present volume is an effort to make important unpublished British manuscripts easily available to American students. It is one of a series of guides to foreign historical material bearing upon the United States which the Carnegie Institution is preparing and printing. The Cuban and Spanish guides preceded the British; the French, Mexican and Roman are to follow.

The plan of printing a guide to material on American history in London was first taken up by the American Antiquarian Society, which, however, relinquished the task to the Carnegie Institution. Professor Andrews and Miss Davenport, representing the Institution, have prepared the guide, which will probably be followed by the former's work on the documents in the Public Record Office, London.

The guide includes the manuscripts of the British Museum, Privy Council Office, War Office Library, House of Lords, General Post-office, Trinity House, Guildhall, Lambeth Palace Library, Fulham Palace, Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, Sion College Library, the Royal Society Library, Hudson's Bay Company, Oxford, Cambridge, and other libraries. Many of the papers concern Virginia.

Professor Andrews and Miss Davenport have rendered the cause of historical research a valuable service. Thousands of manuscripts have been listed, and the titles, though necessarily brief, are clear. Abstracts are included in some cases. The descriptive notes are excellent. The guide will be a boon and a blessing to every student who goes to England for a knowledge of American affairs.—H. J. ECKENRODE.

ACTS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. COLONIAL SERIES, VOL. I, 1613-1680. Edited by W. L. Grant and James Munro under the general supervision of Almeric W. Fitzroy, Clerk of the Privy Council. London, Wyman & Sons, 1908; pp. 930.

The Acts of the Privy Council will appear in five volumes, covering the field to 1783. The present book includes 1613-1680. The Calendar of the Acts of the Privy Council as printed ends with 1603, and no provision was made by the British Government for continuing the work.

Publication was begun in 1834, and between that date and 1837 Sir Harris Nicholas issued seven volumes including the record up to 1542. A new series of 32 volumes was published between 1890 and 1906 by Sir J. R. Dasent which brought the work down to the death of Queen Elizabeth. At this point, fortunately for American history, the present editors took up the task in the volume under consideration.

The Council records from 1603 to 1613 were burned in the fire at Whitehall in 1618, and thus the documents of the Jamestown settlement were lost. The Civil War caused another break from August, 1645, to May, 1649. Colonial affairs during the Protectorate must be studied in other calendars. The records now in the Council Office consist of a large number of folio volumes, written by the clerks of the Council and narrating the proceedings; the "Plantation Register," which contains colonial laws and instructions to governors from 1677 to 1806; and a large collection of loose documents, mostly petitions and reports submitted to the Council by the Board of Trade.

The limited range of the work does not permit of the printing of all the extracts in full. Consequently certain parts have been condensed and such places in the text are indicated by brackets. The pruning has been so judiciously done that the student is rather grateful than otherwise for the cutting down. The volume is a very valuable addition to the sources of American Colonial history. The editorial work is careful and intelligent, and the result is a book which is both attractive and useful.—H. J. ECKENRODE.

VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS. Published Quarterly. Edited by William Armstrong Crozier, F. R. S., F. G. S. A. Published by the Genealogical Association, 211 West 101st Street, New York City. March, 1909. Vol. VI, Part I.

Mr. Crozier, who is well known through his various volumes on subjects relating to Virginia genealogy and heraldry, has determined that, instead of publishing occasional volumes (such as make the first five of "Virginia County Records"), he would issue a quarterly. This publication appearing oftener would afford space for presenting a very much larger number of abstracts, &c. Instead of the work being confined to one county, from fifteen to twenty can be included. It can be seen at once how valuable it will be to genealogists to have, as will be the case when Mr. Crozier's plans have been carried out, complete genealogical abstracts of all Virginia wills, lists of Revolutionary soldiers, of grantees of lands, of marriage bonds and similar indispensable source material.

No. I of the quarterly, which was issued in March last, contains the beginnings of series of abstracts of wills in Elizabeth City, old Rappahannock, York, Hanover counties; Surry county records in general; Northampton and Norfolk county marriage bonds, lists of Revolutionary soldiers, and of early grantees of land in several counties.

The work is carefully done, and only a few errors in names, a thing almost inseparable from such a great amount of transcribing from old records, are noted. These will no doubt be corrected.

Mr. Crozier's work can be heartily commended, and it is hoped that he will receive such continued encouragement as will enable him to carry out his plan of publishing abstracts of all old Virginia records, which may be of use to the genealogist.

THE EARLY ENGLISH COLONIES. A SUMMARY OF THE LECTURE BY THE RIGHT HONORABLE AND RIGHT REV. ARTHUR FOLEY, LORD BISHOP OF LONDON. With additional Notes and Illustrations, delivered at the Richmond Auditorium, Virginia, October 4, 1907. Transcribed by Samuel Phillips, Author of "Fulham Palace," with a preface by the Bishop of London. The Young Churchman Co., Milwaukee, Wis., 1908, pp. xii, 228, with several illustrations.

The Bishop of London is one of the greatest preachers and best and most useful men of the day; but this book is hardly a worthy memorial of his very noteworthy visit to America in 1907. His time has been too much occupied in other pursuits for him to have much knowledge of American history, and his transcriber, Mr. Phillips, is not gifted in presenting what the Bishop said. It is sometimes a little difficult to tell who is speaking and one feels a little surprise upon coming upon such a sentence as this: "You can trace the list of Bishops in my little book called 'Fulham Palace,' published by Wells, Gardner, Darton & Co.," until it is found by referring back to the title page, that it is Mr. Phillips who is talking and not the Bishop.

And even a Virginian must smile when, after quoting (p. 38) Governor Belcher, of Massachusetts, in one of those formal pleas for reformation of manners, which were stock utterances of all colonial governors, the Bishop says, "we must recollect that Boston was at this time a place where the Book of Common Prayer was not by law established and the planters found that, deprived of its teaching our duty to God and our duty to our neighbor, men soon ran to lawless living. * * * * There is no such trouble mentioned in Virginia records, because the Church Catechism was there taught, and the Book of Common Prayer freely used."

The first chapter of this book, giving a Bishop's statement of theological beliefs to an audience of his own faith, is outside the limits of Virginia history.

The portion of the book relating to Colonial history begins with Chapter II, which treats of the "The King's Governors in the Colonies." There is nothing especially striking in the handling of the subject, but the chapter contains good summaries of the instructions to Governor Nicholson of Virginia in 1700 and 1702, a catalogue of his

books, which he wished given to William and Mary College, of the Commission (1651) of William Coddington as Governor of Rhode Island, and various letters in regard to Church affairs in Massachusetts.

Chapter III on "The Bishop of London and his Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in America" is a useful exposition of the subject, though the statement that officially the most important person after the Governor was the Bishop, is not borne out by the records. This chapter contains several interesting letters and petitions.

Chapter IV on the Missionary also contains a number of documents of interest, including several from Virginia. The next chapter has the letters patent to George II, giving the Bishop of London ecclesiastical jurisdiction in America—an important paper. The next two chapters cover the West Indies, Carolina, Georgia and Maryland. St. Philip's, Charleston, was stated in 1746, to be "the most elegant religious edifice in America."

The final chapter is devoted to several valuable unpublished documents from Fulham. They are (1) extract from a letter of John Banister, dated "The Falls," (James River) April 6, 1679, giving a detailed account of the natural productions of Virginia; (2) a treaty of peace between Governor Spotswood and the Nottoway Indians, February 27, 1713; (3) draft of a charter for Harvard, July 12, 1700; (4) a long and most interesting letter dated July 21, 1724, from Alex. Forbes, minister of the Upper Parish of Isle of Wight and several petitions.

Bishop Ingram left the best memorial of his visit in the hearts and minds of all who had the great privilege of seeing and hearing him, and not only the people of his own Church but all Americans will be grateful for his friendliness and his desire that they might share in the rich stores of historical material which are in his custody.

A CALENDAR OF CONFEDERATE PAPERS, WITH A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF SOME CONFEDERATE PUBLICATIONS. Preliminary Report of the Southern Historical Manuscripts Commission, prepared under the Direction of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society. By Douglas Southall Freeman, Richmond, Va. The Confederate Museum, 1908, pp. 620, with Index.

The Southern Historical Manuscripts Commission, a branch or close ally of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, has made an admirable beginning in its work of making the records relating to the Confederate States known to students. The selection of an editor and compiler has proved to be very wise and in this pioneer work Dr. Freeman has shown that the right man is in the place.

The Southern Historical Society and the United States Government have done much in publishing Confederate records; but the mass of papers essential to a thorough knowledge of any phase of the history of the great war and of the civil government established by the seceding

States, is so vast that it would be impossible to print them in full, and even if such a thing were within the limits of possibility the time required would place beyond the period of the present generation power to know the truth of history. The plan has been adopted, therefore, of publishing a series of calendars, and that now under consideration includes most of the papers in the very valuable collection at the Confederate Museum.

The editor has, in the introduction, given a useful account of Confederate sources of material, of their value, and the pressing necessity for steps being at once taken to preserve them.

The entries in the Calendar are very clear and intelligible, the notes are numerous and carefully studied and there is a complete index.

In every way the volume is creditable to the Society and the editor, and is a most important contribution to the literature of Confederate history.

The bibliography of Confederate publications now a part of the noble collection in the Museum is excellently done.

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA. Edited by H. R. McIlwaine, Virginia State Library, 1752-1755, 1756-1758. Richmond, Virginia, MCMIX, pp. xxix, 551.

1758-1761, Richmond, Virginia, MCMVIII, pp. xix, 313.

1761-1765. Edited by John Pendleton Kennedy, Richmond, Virginia, MCMVII, pp. lxxvi, 383, with several fac-similes, illustrations, and index to each volume.

Since the last notice in this Magazine three more of the massive, beautifully printed and carefully edited volumes of this series have appeared. The period covered—from the beginning of the French and Indian war to the Stamp Act—is one of great interest and importance, and was also the time when the prosperity of the Colony of Virginia reached its high-water mark. It was a time of rapid increase in population, wealth and cultivation, and likewise of a luxury and expensive living which soon after the close of the period treated of began to show its effects on the planters' estates.

The prefaces give clear and useful summaries of the work of the various sessions and many valuable illustrative documents are printed for the first time either in the preface to 1761-62, or as appendices to the other volumes.

It is superfluous to refer to the great value of these Journals to the student of Virginia history. It is a subject for regret that the price can not be such as to make them more generally accessible.

THE SETTLEMENT OF ILLINOIS, 1778-1830. BY ARTHUR CLINTON BOGGESS, Ph. D., Professor of History and Political Science in Pacific University, &c., Chicago Historical Society's Collection, Vol. V, Chicago. Published by the Society, 1908, pp. 266, with index and maps.

Though published subsequently, this book was prepared before the publication of Professor Alvord's volume on the Cahokia Records. No use was therefore made of that valuable collection. Professor Boggess has made a very careful study of the, oftentimes obscure, subject of the settlement of Illinois between 1778 and 1835 including the time that the country was included in the Virginia domain. Every page shows in its notes the thoroughness with which his work has been done. Several maps, including one of the Illinois country in 1796, and a full bibliography of works consulted add to the usefulness of the book.

GUIDE TO THE ARCHIVES OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES IN WASHINGTON. By Claude Halstead Van Tyne and Waldo Gifford Leland. Second edition Revised and Enlarged by W. G. Leland, Published by the Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1907, pp. xiii, 327.

This very useful work has been found of such service to historical students that a second edition has been called for. It has been enlarged and revised as fully as the somewhat chaotic condition of the Washington records and the numerous obstacles to research would admit. It is a consummation devoutly to be wished that the time shall be not far distant when a great hall of records will exist at the National Capital, which will contain most of the immense mass of valuable records which are in the various departments.

The Library of Congress with its admirable facilities and wise liberality is, of course, an exception and is unsurpassed as a place for student work.

FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE LIBRARY BOARD OF THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY, 1907-1908. To which is appended the Fifth Annual Report of the State Librarian. Richmond, Davis Bottom, Superintendent of Public Printing, 1908, pp. 154.

A CALENDAR OF LEGISLATIVE PETITIONS, arranged by counties, Accomac—Bedford. Special report of the Department of Archives and History. H. J. Eckenrode, Archivist.

A TRIAL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF COLONIAL VIRGINIA. Special report of the Department of Bibliography. William Clayton Torrence, Bibliographer.

It would be pleasant, if space permitted, to tell of the good work the State Library, strictly as a library, is doing. The rapidly increasing success of the travelling libraries, the large attendance of readers at the

central library, the issue of most useful catalogues of special classes of books, the large number of magazines and newspapers on file and the other ways in which the library is living up to modern demands are well told by the Librarian.

Great as has been the success of the library with the increased means and facilities for work of recent years, it is not by any means what its Board and Librarian desire it to be, and what the Legislature should enable it to be. A good Library is a costly thing and our Legislators should recognize that this Library is the only one in the State in a position to ask large sums of money from the public. Thousands of dollars could be profitably spent every year, for a number of years to come, in the purchase of books. The historical student (and such students throughout Virginia can use the Library) is especially desirous that the division of history should be filled and kept abreast of the time with every historical work of value published.

Complete sets of the English State Papers, of every class, should be bought as should be the collections and publications of the numerous societies which are publishing so much of inestimable value. If the Legislature will give the money, the Library is fully qualified to select and make the best use of the books.

It is of the divisions of the Library more strictly associated with Virginia history that it is desired to write here.

For some years past the arranging and indexing of the great mass of records now in the custody of the Library Board has been in progress, under the efficient charge of Dr. Eckenrode. Every facility possible is given to those who desire to examine the original documents; but the room in which the papers are kept is much overcrowded and utterly unsuitable for the purpose. New and proper quarters for the Manuscript Department is one of the things the next Legislature should consider. Not only does the great collection of public records now in the Library require more room, but if such room were furnished the personal property assessment books from 1782 to within recent years, probably comprising some ten thousand volumes, could be arranged and made accessible.

These books which are now in boxes in various places of storage would furnish an unsurpassed amount of information in regard to the economic history of the State.

Probably the most valuable collection of manuscripts in the Library is what is known as "The Legislative Papers." These comprised, originally, all of the papers submitted to the Legislature, petitions, letters, executive communications, &c., &c., together with many of the routine documents of the session's work. These papers had been kept together by sessions; but a former librarian probably as an *argumentum ad hominem* to the legislator (who, finding something from his own county, might be induced to take more interest in the records) directed

that all of the petitions should be taken and arranged and indexed separately. There has been a difference of opinion as to the advisability of separating the sessions papers, and some think it would have been better to preserve their unity, and calendar all of one session together.

But there is no doubt about the need for beginning a calendar, and none whatever about the manner in which the one just published, has been done. Only those who are acquainted with the original petitions, many of them in bad condition and difficult to read, can appreciate Dr. Eckenrode's most successful work. He has studied the contents of each paper and given its substance in a brief abstract in a manner worthy of high commendation.

Space will not allow a discussion of the contents of the Calendar. It embraces petitions on almost every imaginable subject on which individuals or groups of people could approach a Legislature. The full index renders its examination easy.

While one division of the Library was attending to our manuscript records, another was taking up the work of listing and describing what has been printed in and about Virginia. This was pioneer work and is so essential to an understanding of our past that it is surprising that it should not have been sooner done. The expense and labor required have no doubt deterred individual students.

The selection of a bibliographer has proved a happy one. Though Mr. Torrence had not had experience in bibliographical work previously to coming to the State Library, it is evident that his deep interest in Virginia history and hard study have qualified him to do a piece of work which has received strong praise from learned and acute critics.

The bibliographer visited most of the large libraries in the eastern portion of the United States and made careful studies of every work prior to 1776, which related to Virginia. The result, now presented, is an admirable bibliography of Colonial Virginia from 1608 to 1753, inclusive. The bibliographical and historical comments are very interesting, and this is especially the case in those on early printing in Virginia and on the newspapers.

One should be a specialist in bibliography to do full justice to Mr. Torrence's work, but all students of Virginia history can appreciate the great help the "Bibliography of Colonial Virginia" is to them, and are duly grateful to the library and the bibliographer.

By a fire at the printers the only copy for titles between 1753 and 1776 was destroyed; but it is hoped that the work of replacing and publishing these will be promptly taken in hand.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVII.

OCTOBER, 1909.

No. 4

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[ACTS OF THE ASSEMBLY CONVENED SEPTEMBER 23, 1667.]

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 255-263.]

[PROCEEDINGS OF ASSEMBLY SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER, 1667.]

At a Grand Assembly held at James City, September 23, 1667.

TOBACCO OF MARYLAND GROWTH FREE FROM ALL DUTIES.

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 259-260.]

BAPTISM OF SLAVES DOES NOT EXEMPT THEM FROM BONDAGE.

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 260.]

ENCOURAGEMENT FOR ERECTING OF MILLS.

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 260-261.]

AN ACT FOR ROADS TO HOUSES.

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 261.]

AGAINST EXPORTATION OF CORN.

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 261-262.]

ORDINARY KEEPERS RATED.

[Printed, *Hening*, II, 263.]

AN ACT FOR A FORT TO BE BUILT IN EACH RIVER.

Printed, *Hening*, II, 255-260.]

May it please your Honour

As this Country in General must in Gratitude and Justice acknowledge that they have ever Enjoyed Unparalleled Happiness under your Honour's Just and Auspicious Government So this house so often Assembling by your Honour's Order and favour, must declare themselves the most ungrateful of men if they did not Evidence to all the World that peculiar Care your Honour has ever taken to advance the General good of the Country and to protect that and every Individual Member of it and as they must in Justice own this so they must for themselves profess that it has been and ever shall be their constant Endeavour to Evidence their Sensibleness of the Favours they Enjoy by their ready Compliance to all your Honour's proposals for the publick Good Nor did it ever enter into their Thoughts that there was not an Absolute Necessity for a fort to be erected But after these many late Calamities¹ supposed it Requisite first to attend and Consider of the means to defray those Charges must Necessarily be disbursed about it To which purpose at the Instant your Honour was pleased to Command their Attendance they were framing a Request for some of your Honour's Council's Assistance to Inquire what Moneys were in Bank² that they might see what Addition was fit to be made to it to Erect such a fort as might be for the Honour and Security of this his

¹In June, 1667, a Dutch fleet entered Hampton Roads, burnt the English frigate on guard there, and destroyed or captured twenty merchantmen.

²This refers, not to a bank in the modern sense, but to the country's stock of money.

Majesty's Colony and to beseech your Honour to advertise them of the most Easy Means to Effect it they haveing had frequent Experience of your Honour's Considerations for the publick Good which was all the intent of their last answer. Lastly They most humbly beg your Honour not to entertain any Thought of their averseness from serving your Honour But that your Honour would please to Conceive of them that as their first Care shall be common with your Honour & to his Majesty's Service and to the Honour and Security of this his Majesty's Colony So the next is and Shall be to testifie their Gratitude and to Vindicate your Honour from any Calumny of Malicious persons may any way asperse and hope that all their Actions shall be such as shall either invite the Continuance than enforce the Departure of your Honour's (by us) so much desired Residence among us whose indulging Government in Despite of our many fold Calamities render us the happiest people of our Nation in any of his Majesty's forreign plantations

Seal by Colo. Spencer,
 Major Weye,
 Colo. Kendal.

September 26, 1667.

A Committee appointed to attend the Governor and request and receive his Honour's Advice about the most Effectual Speedy and Easy means to erect a fort and with the Assistance of such of the Council as his Honour should please to joyn with them to Enquire into the Country's Stock of Money and to make report thereof to the House.

Assistants to the Committee

Capt. Jos. Bridger, Chairman,	
Mr. Secretary,	Colo. Nich Spencer,
Colo. Stegge,	Colo. Wm. Barber,
Maj'r Gen'l Bennet,	Capt. John Lear,
Colo. Edw'd Carter,	Capt. Wm. Carver,
Capt. Dan'l Park,	
Maj'r John Weyr,	
Maj'r Thom. Walker,	
Major Nich Hill.	

A Committee for private Causes.

Colo. Robert Holt, Chairman,

Major John Powel,	Capt. Adam Thoroughgood,
Major Will Ferrar,	Capt. Lawrence Baker,
Mr. Thomas Lucas,	Capt. Will Blackey,
Capt. Edward Ramsey,	Mr. Isaac Allerton.

The Governor's Honor is Requested to assign such of his Council as his Honour thinks fit for their Assistance.

Assistants to this Committee.

Colo. John Baker, [Blake]

Colo. Nath Bacon.

The Governor's Answer here
to be inserted.

Read the Coppy.

Carver's Petition.

Barber and Park.

Commissioners for want of a Lawful prison Referred to the same Committee. By reason of some Collectors not having Given in their Accounts the Committee was disabled to perfect them so Signified the desires of the Council that they might be empowered to treat about a place fittest for a Fort.

Whereupon the House do propose the place for a Fort to be point Comfort because his Majesty's Instructions appoint so But it leave it further to be debated by the Committee with the Honourable Gentlemen of the Council their Assistants.

Report of the Committee.

By reason of the vast Charge that will enevitably accrue in Erecting and Maintaining of a Fort at point Comfort and the uselessness of that place there being fifteen foot Water at least a Mile [from?] the Castle and not fifty Men able to bear Arms within four Miles of the place and the want of Good Water there It is the Report and Opinion of this Committee that point Comfort is not a Convenient place for that Occassion and they do Conceive that the Speediest and Easiest way for the Honour of the Country and the Safety of such Ships as shall arrive will be for each River to provide forthwith a Fort to be erected Viz't In Potomeck River at Yohocomaco In Rappahannock River at Chorotoman In York River at Tindal's point and in Nancemond and James City in James River and at the Counties of Warwick Elizabeth City lower Norfolk Nancemand and Isle of Wight bear the Charge of Erecting and Maintaining the Fort at

Nancemond & the rest of James River bear the Charge of the Fort at James City And that overseers be appointed and impowered to see the Speedy Execution of this Work by a time to be limitted by this Assembly and a great Penalty laid on the Delinquents.

By Plurality of Voices }	Will Berkeley.
assented to.	

To avoid all Pretences of others against this Order.

September 27, 1667.

Proposed, whether the Assembly or the County Courts shall impower Commissioner to Elect and appoint Overseers for the Erecting of the Several Forts.

Whether the Time for finishing the Forts shall be the End of April at farthest.

What fine shall be imposed on the Several precincts.

The Vote referred till to Morrow The Overseers over the Work impowered to press Workmen and Materials for perfecting the Work and the two next Sessions or County Courts to adjudge the Value.

Ordered that the Requests or Grievances of the Counties of [names not entered] be referred to a Committee to consider of and report to the house.

Colo. Spencer, Chairman,

Colo. Mees,

Lieut. Colo. Washington,

Mr. Rawleigh Traverse,

Mr. Hugh Yeo,

Major Hill,

Capt. Lear,

Capt. Savage,

Mr. Warren.

The House adjourned till the third Drum on Monday Morning September the 30th.

Whereas there is an Order for making a Bridge over Dragon Swamp³ the North Side of which is in Lancaster County and the other side where the bridge will come uncertain whether in Gloster or New Kent County It is proposed that all the three Counties may contribute toward making the said Bridge.

³Lancaster county then included both sides of the Rappahannock. The Dragon lies between the present counties of Gloucester and King and Queen on the south, and Middlesex and Essex on the north.

October 1, 1667.

Proposed That the Governor pleased to appoint the Commissioners to Manage the Work but the County Courts to appoint Commissioners to State the Accounts which being proportioned by the Several Counties the several County Courts to Levy it According to the Number of Tithables.

Whether the Assembly immediately by themselves or the County Courts by power derived from them shall appoint Commissioners to Manage the Work.

October 2, 1667.

The House returneth humble thanks to the Honourable Governor for his care for the Regulating of the Excessive and unreasonable Accounts of the Ordinary Keepers and humbly request his Honour and the Council to proceed by their Authority to the Speedy and Effectual Execution thereof in the County of James City in Imitation and Assistance Whereof the House doth further request and intend that a Law may be made for the like Course to be taken and prosecuted in each County by the several Justices.

It is ordered that the Commissioners of Surry bear the charge of and make payment for a Steer prest for the Use of their Soldiers in their Service from the Commissioner of the Isle of Wight the Sum of Seven hundred pounds of Tobacco and Cask being due to Thomas Burlow.

The House adjourned till the Afternoon.

Whereas there hath been a long time difference depending between the Counties of Northumberland and Lancaster about their Bounds It is ordered that the Bounds prescribed by a former Order of Assembly bearing date the 10th of September 1663 be confirmed and the Difference thereby concluded and determined.

The house adjourned.

Whereas It hath appeared that divers persons contrary to an Order of Assembly of the 10 of September 1663 have Erected Wares in the Face of the Town It is Ordered therefore that each person Delinquent Viz't Major Theophilus Hone John Barber Richard Limney and William Stuston and Griffeth Dickenson shall immediately pay two thousand pounds of

Tobacco and Cask to the County of James City toward alleviating the Levy of this Year.

A Committee appointed to receive the Auditor's Accounts and to enquire what Money or Ammunition there is resting due to the Country.

Colo. Spencer,

Colo. Mees,

Colo. Kendal,

Capt. Lear,

Major Weye,

Colo. Washington,

Mr. Filmer.

Ordered that the Hon'ble Governor be requested to Assign one or two of his Council to assist this Committee.

A Committee appointed to consult with such of the Council as the Hon'ble Governor shall appoint about Nominating the persons and Settling the power of the Commissioners for Erecting the several Forts.

Colo. Clayborn, Chairman,

Capt. Bridger,

Capt. Jennings,

Mr. Allerton,

Mr. Traverse,

Maj'r Hill,

Capt. Carter,

Maj'r Walker,

Colo. Blake.

Whereas Major Thomas Walker petitioned that according to a former Order for Encouragement of those that should plant more Mulberry Trees than was prescribed by an Act of Assembly to which the said Order had reference and Showed that he the petitioner had planted More than his due and claimed the Encouragement accordingly.

The House considering that the Encouragement was to be paid out of the Fines of Delinquents which by reason of the Repeal of the Act did not become due Yet that the Petitioner or Others should not thereby be discouraged from Endeavouring any thing for the publick good have Ordered and accordingly have Ordered that 20,000l. of Tobacco should be paid to the said Major Walker with all Conveniency if it may be, in York River, Viz't 10,000l. in the Levy which shall be in the Year 1668 and 10,000l. in the Levy which shall be in the Year 1669.

The House adjourned until to Morrow.

October 3.

It is the Opinion of the house that Mr. Ballard's Account

what shall be thought fit to be allowed be paid out of the Publick.

Grace Powel's Petition referred to the Parish.

John Barber's Account to be regulated by the Right Hon'ble Governor and Council and by them adjudged due to be paid by the County.

John Fleet Petition referred to York County.

Bartholomew Enol's petition Referred to York County.

Mr. Haye's Petition referred to York County.

Mr. Hone's Committee Account referred to Committee.

Ordered That Edward Halet by reason of his Age Impotency and Poverty be according to his Petition Exempted from payment of Publick Levies.

The House adjourned till Afternoon.

The Report of the Committee about the Fort is wholly confirmed and being defective in appointing the time and place It is agreed the Commissioners meet as soon as possible, Viz't Nancemond Association 23 October at Mr. Huff's plantation. James City 24 October at Westover. Potomeck on the 1 November at Mr. Nich Owen's Cherry point. York on the 21 October at John Fleet's Tindal's point. Rapahannock 29 October at Major Ball's House.

Proposed, Whether Beacons or no Beacons.

Resolved, in the Negative.

Whether a Centry to be kept at the Cape or no and continued during the War.

Resolved in the Affirmative.

May it please your Honour

The committee upon Examination of the Auditor's account find Charges in Capt. Jennings's Account twenty pounds for prosecuting of Morris and Whiting upon Report whereof to the House they have commanded us to acquaint your Honour that a former allowance of 5,000l. of Tobacco for those and all other publick Services had been made to Capt. Jennings in the last Levy they thought it their Duty to render account thereof to your Honour and request your Honour's further pleasure.

Whereas Capt. Jennings brought in his Account for twenty pounds for prosecuting of Mr. Morris and Capt. Whiting for

which have been Satisfied in the Levy. It is Ordered that he make Repayment thereof to the Publick.

Whereas there is in Capt. Jennings's Account Nineteen pounds Seven Shillings and nine pence Charged for his disbursements in the late troubles in Gloster County. It is Ordered that the said Capt. Jennings make Repayment of the said Sum to the publick and that the County of Gloster forthwith pay the same to Capt. Jennings.

Whereas there appears due to the Country upon the Ballance of Account of Port Duties and 2s. ~~7~~ hhd. £265. 16s. 8d. as also from Capt. Jennings £39. 7s. 9d. from Mr. Nich. Smith a fine appropriated to this use by the Right Hon'ble the Governor 50 Pounds and all other Sum or Sums of Money now due to the publick be proportionably distributed to the respective Associations towards defraying the Charge of building and Maintaining the forts and payment of all said sums to such person or persons as the said Respective Associations shall appoint to receive them in next April Court.

May it please your Honour

The Burgesses⁴ having called before them Thomas Harris about finishing the house he undertook. Harris is willing to take the House upon his own account and give good Caution for payment of the Tobacco he received at four Payments which was 30,000 and Cask (besides the Encouragement) in four Years. Mr. Hunt offers Caution for finishing his 3 houses and repayment of the Tobacco for the two Houses Mr. Knowles was to build in the like to which the Burgesses before advis with your Honor and the Council tho' it was not fit for them to assent.

That the Commissioners in each Association⁵ be employed to

⁴This entry evidently refers to the building at Jamestown provided for by Act 16, of the session of December, 1662 (*Hening*, II, 172). It is probable the row of houses, including the State House, whose foundations are now so conspicuous there, was built at this time.

⁵These Associations were those of the various counties for building the forts which had been ordered. The records of Northumberland county contain many details in regard to the building of the fort on Potomac. John Webber was the "Engineer."

set a rate upon Men's Labours provisions or any other Necessaries for carrying on the work.

In regard to the Charge Sustained in the Several Counties in the late Troubles accruing due only for provisions and Men's Labours which was all rated in Tobacco would Excessively advance the Publick Levy yet by other Means with much Ease be defrayed by the Several Counties. It is Ordered that every Court examine and Regulate the Accounts due from their Counties and that Each County support and defray its own Charges.

Upon the petition of William Carver it appearing that the Debt which Mr. Crump Claimed of the said Carver did no way concern goods imported into Virginia. It is therefore the Opinion of the house that the said Carver may have the benefit of the Act concerning forreign debts which being by him Claimed the Assembly hath Granted and accordingly ordered the Suit to be dismissed.

Ordered That Richard Gotley shall have the benefit of the Act of Assembly granting Seven Years Liberty after the date of the patent for seating the Land.

Upon the Petition of John Ford who hath laid long in prison because he was [un]able to give Bond with Security for £500 Sterling to answer William Caswel's suit who was the Attorney for Edward Chappel in the Island of Saint Michaels. This Assembly taking into consideration that neither the said Caswel nor any Attorney for the said Chappel do appear to Answer the Petition which is in the nature of an Audita Querela and that the said Ford produceth two Sufficient depositions upon Oath that he had no Charge of nor did meddle nor make with such goods as the said Chappel impleaded him for and withal that it is improbable if not impossible that he being a Stranger here shall find any Security willing to be bound with him in so great a Sum The Assembly do conceive it fit and accordingly Order that the said Ford be set at Liberty.

Whereas Bertrain a Servant⁶ an Alien born hath long Lived in

⁶ Bertram or Bertrand Servant, "a natural born subject of ye kingdom of france of ye age of sixty and six years," was naturalized by the Council and Assembly in 1698. This may have been intended to give him fuller rights. The poverty and distress to which so many Huguenots

this Country a Servant and freeman and of the reformed Religion who hath a full Resolution to make his abode and to demean himself as his Majesty's true and faithful Subject hath petitioned that he might be admitted a Denizen of this Country. It is Ordered by the Governor Council and Burgess of this Grand Assembly and Granted that the said Bertram Servant be made a free denizen of this his Majesty's Country of Virginia and thereby Vested and Indulged with Freedoms Liberties privileges and Immunities whatsoever any Denizen is Caple of by Law or his Majesty's gracious declaration or anything therefrom justly inferred Provided the said Servant take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to his Majesty before his Majesties Commanders in the Court of that County where he inhabits.

The Petition of Thomas Read for Satisfaction for Several Beens by him prest for the Soldiers in York River is Referred to the Counties of York and Gloster and Gloster County is to pay no More than for what they received of this or other Accounts.

It is Ordered by this Grand Assembly that after the Voluntary departure of the Chiskiack Indians for [from] a Parcel of Land of 2,000 Acres formerly granted by patent to Colo. George Read in Anno Dom. 1648 Lying at Pyankatank That the said Colo. Read have a Continuance and priority of Right to the said Land according to the Original patent for the same and the immediate possession thereof.

COMMISSIONS TO SIR HENRY CHICHELEY.

Charles R.

Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c To our Trusty and well beloved Sir Henry Chicheley Knight Greeting. We reposing particular trust and Confidence in your Loyalty Courage Experience and prudent Conduct have thought fit to Constitute and appoint you, accordingly we do hereby constitute and appoint you to be deputy Governor of and in our Colony of Virginia in America and other the Territories therein depending

were reduced by persecution would account for Servant having been for a time a servant. He was a justice of Elizabeth City county, and died in 1707. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 123, 124.

To have hold Exercise and Enjoy the said Charge and place of Deputy Governor of and in that our said Colony of Virginia for and during our pleasure as also to Command in Chief within that our said Colony and the Territories therein depending with the same and like powers and Authorities to all Intents and purposes in the want Absence and disability of our Governor thereof as our Trusty and well beloved Sir William Berkeley Knight our present Governor hath or any other our chief Governor or Governor for the time being hereafter shall have granted to him or them and with all other powers Authorities Dignities profits Advantages Emoluments to the place of our deputy Governor there belonging or any wise appertaining whereof all and Singular our Officers and Ministers and other our Subjects within that our said Colony as also others whom it may concern are to take due notice and give their ready Obedience accordingly. Given at our Court at Whitehall this 28th day of February 1673-4 In the Sixth and twentieth Year of our Reign.

Recorded October 13 1674 }
 By James Minges, Clerk }
 Assembly

By his Majesty's Command

ARLINGTON.

Charles R.

Trusty and well beloved we greet you well. Whereas we have thought fit by our Commission bearing date the 28 of this Instant February out of the Confidence we repose in the Loyalty Experience Courage and prudent Conduct of our Trusty and well beloved Sir Henry Chicheley Knight to constitute and appoint him Deputy Governor of that our Colony of Virginia in the want Absence and Disability of the Governor thereof with full power to discharge the said Trust as in and by the said Commission relation being thereunto had may more at large appear We have thought fit hereby to Signifie the same unto you to the End you may receive him as such and in all things give him the respect due to his said place and Character. And whereas we do assure ourselves he will be a person very acceptable to you, and by his constant care and Vigilance for the Welfare Safety and preservation of that our said Colony deserve a just encouragement therein from you. We do likewise recommend it to you in the most Effectual Manner to make

him such an Allowance and Provisson as may enable him to support his said Character with all fitting regard to the Dignity thereof and a particular application to the promoting and advancing the good of that our said Colony which as we have principally respected herein We shall be very ready to contribute to in all occasions wherein you shall have need of our Royal protection and assistance and so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall this 28 day of February in the Six and twentieth year of our Reign A. D. 1673-4.

Recorded

☞ Jas. Minges, Cl. Assm. }
October 13, 1674.

} By his Majesty's Command
ARLINGTON.

Charles R.

Charles by the Grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c To our Trusty and well beloved Sir Henry Chicheley Knight Greeting. We reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Courage Loyalty and prudent Conduct do by these presents constitute and appoint you to be Lieut General of all the forces raised or to be raised for our Service in our Colony of Virginia in America Under our Trusty and Well beloved Sir William Berkeley Knight our Governor there you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Lieutenant General by doing all things thereunto belonging And we do hereby Command them to obey you as their Lieutenant General and you are to follow such Orders and direction from time to time as you shall receive from us or our Governor there according to the Rules and discipline of War in pursuance of the trust we repose in you. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 20th day of November 1673 In the twenty Sixth Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command

Recorded October 13, 1674

ARLINGTON.

☞ James Minges, Clerk Assm.

COMMISSION TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY AND COUNCIL,
NOVEMBER 16, 1676.

Carolus Secundus Dei gratia Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Rex fidei Defensor &c Dilectis et fidelibus natris Gulielmo Berkeley Militi Gubernatori Coloniæ sive plantationis nostriæ

Virginiæ & Gubernatori Coloniae sive plantationis Virginiæ pro
 tempore existente Herbèrt Jefferies Armigero Vice Gubernatori
 Coloniae sive plantationis supra dictæ et Vice Gubernatori ejus-
 dem Coloniae sive plantationis pro tempore Existente Duci
 Capitali Copiarum sive Exercituum nostrorum intra Coloniam
 sive plantationem supra dictam pro tempore Existente Henrico
 Chicheley Militi, Johanni Berry Militi, Thomæ Ludwell Armi-
 gero Secretario Coloniae sive plantationis supra dictæ, Francisco
 Moryson, Colonello Abrahamo Wood, Colonello Nathanieli
 Bacon seniori, Colonello Nicholæ Spencer, Colonello Philippo
 Ludwell, Colonello Gulielmo Cole, Colonello [Francisco] Leigh,
 Majori Raphaeli Wormely, Capitaneo Salutem, Sciatis quod
 assignavimus vos aut duos vel plures vestrum (quorum Guber-
 natorem vel vice Gubernatorem aut ducem Capitalet Copiarum
 sive Exercituum nostrorum intra Coloniam sive plantationem
 supra dictam pro tempore existente unum esse Volumus) Justi-
 ticiarios nostras ad inquirendum per Sacramentum proborum
 et legalium hominum intra Coloniam sive plantationem nostrum
 Virginiæ ac aliis Viis Modis et Mediis quibus Melius Scire
 poterit, tum intra libertates quam Extra per quos rei Veritas
 Melius scire poterit de quibuscunque prodicionibus misprisioni-
 bus ꝑ dictionum Insurrectionibus Rebellionibus Murdris Inter-
 fectionibus feloniis Burglariis capetoribus mulierum illicitis con-
 gregationibus et conventiculis illicitis Verborum Lationibus
 coadjunctionibus confederationibus falsis Allegationibus trans-
 gressionibus viotis cetentionibus Escapius Contemptribus fasi-
 tatibus negligentis conclamentis manutenentis campi partiis
 deceptionibus taliis Offenciis et injuriis quibuscunque rex non
 accessariis eorundem intra Coloniam sive plantationem supra
 dictam tam intra Libertates quam extra quoscunque et qualiter-
 cunque habeta facta perpetreta sive concisse et ꝑ quos vel
 ꝑ quem tui vel quibus quando qualiter vel quomodo ac de
 aliis articulis et circumstantiis permissorum vel eorum aliquod
 vel alique qualiter cumque consernentia et ad easdem prediciones
 et alia premissa audiendum et terminendum secundem leges
 et constitutiones Coloniae sive plantationis supra dictæ ac (tam
 prope quam poterit) secundem Leges et Statuta regni nostri
 Angliæ Et Ideo vos mandamus quod ad dictos dies et loca
 quos vos vel aliqui duo vel plures vestrum (quorum Gubernato-

rem aut vice Gubernatorem aut ducem Capitalem Copiarum sive Exercituum nostrorum intra Coloniam sive plantationem supra dictam pro tempore existente esse Volumus ad hoc pro videatis diligenter super premissis facere inquisitionis ac premissa omnia et singula audiatis et terminetis ac ea facietis et expleatis in forma supra dicta futura inde quod ad Justitiam poteret secundum Leges et constitutiones Coloniae sive plantationis supra dictae aut (tam prope quam poterit) secundum Leges et Statuta Regni nostri Angliae salvis nobis amerciamentis et aliis ad nos inde spectantibus, Mandamus enim tenore presentium omnibus vice Comitibus et aliis officiariis ac Ministris nostris ad quos ea res poteret intra Coloniam sive plantationem supra dictam quod ad istos dies et loca quos vos vel aliqui duo vel plures vestrum (quorum Gubernatorem aut vice Gubernatorem aut ducem Capitalem Copiarum sive Exercituum Nostrorum intra Coloniam sive Plantationem supra dictam pro tempore existente unum esse Volumus) venire facient coram vobis vel duobis vestrum (ut supra dictum est) tot et tales probos et legales homines de Colonia sive plantatione supra dicta pro quos rei veritas in premissis melius scire poterit et inquiri In cujus rei Testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentis teste nos ipso apud Westmonisteriensem decimo sexto die Novembris Anno Regni nostri vicessimo octavo.

BARKER.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

VIRGINIA IN 1652-1653.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, September 3, 1652.

That George Raymond, Master of the Hopewell of London, bound for Virginia have licence to keep aboard him 16 men free from being imprest to the service of the Commonwealth.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 60, p. 49.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, September 27, 1652.

That a Warrant be issued for the protection of 34 men and a boy upon the Two Brothers of London burthen 300 tuns, and 18 men and a boy upon the Sarah Bonadventure both bound for Virginia, from being impressed to the service of the Commonwealth.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 61, p. 43.)

MINUTES OF A COMMITTEE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS,
September 27, 1652.

That Mr. Thurloe do speak with Edward Gibbons and John Cutting concerning the taking of a ship of theirs by the Virginia Fleet and inform himself from them where the said ship now is.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 159, p. 35.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, October 7, 1652.

That the petition of the widows of the ship's company John whereof Capt. Dennis was Commander bound for Virginia in the service of the State and therein lost be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty, who are to consider of the condition of the petitioners and thereupon to report to the Council what further allowance they think fit to be made to the said widows in consideration of the loss of their husbands in the service and to present their opinions to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 62, p. 1.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, October 22, 1652.

That a pass be granted to the ships William & John, the John and Katherine, the Honour, the Planter, the Hopewell Adventure, the Golden Lyon, the Charles, the Anthony, the Margaret, and the John & Thomas to pass to Virginia with their ships Company and passengers free of molestation.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 62, p. 59.)

ORDERS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, November 9, 1652.

That the petitions of Mrs. Stagg relict of Capt. Stagg and also of Mrs. Dennis relict of Capt. Dennis both cast away in

the ship John in the State's service in her voyage to Virginia, be referred to the consideration of the Committee for the Admiralty who are to consider what may be done for the relief of the petitioners and report their opinions.

That the petition of Capt. Edmund Curtis, Commander of the Guinea Frigate be referred to the consideration of the Committee for the Admiralty.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 63, p. 52.)

MINUTES OF A COMMITTEE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS,

November 22, 1652.

Upon reading the petition of Owen Lloyd, it is ordered that it be reported to the Council as the opinion of this Committee that a letter be written to such person or persons as are or shall be entrusted with the Govern't of Virginia upon the petitioner's address to him or them to do him justice against such as have wronged him so far as they are not protected by the Articles of Virginia.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 159, p. 68.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, December 2, 1652.

That there be a standing Committee of the Council for the business of Trade and Plantations and also for Foreign Affairs and that the number of them be one and twenty. And that the Lord Commis'r Whitelocke, Lord Commis'r Lisle, Sir Henry Vane, Mr. Bond, Mr. Scott, Lord General [Cromwell], Mr. Love, Col. Walton, Col. Purefoy, Sr. Arthur Hesilrige, Lord Bradshaw, Mr. Chaloner, Col. Morley, Mr. Strickland, Sir William Masham, Col. Thomson, Col. Sidney, Major Lister, Mr. Gurdon, Sir Gilbert Pickering and Mr. Alleyn or any five or more of them be this Committee.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 96, p. 8.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, December 7, 1652.

That the petition of Nicholas Smith and Thomas Mason, planters in Virginia be referred to the consideration of the Committee for the Admiralty.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 96, p. 42.)

WARRANT FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR SALE OF DUTCH PRIZES, December 27, 1652.

Whereas there hath been a petition presented to this Council by Thomas Alexander, John Horne, Nicholas Trott, George Holcroft, William Claybourne, John White, Gabriel Benyon, Richard Glover and Daniel Benyon, praying for restitution of several hogsheads of tobacco of theirs, which was seized in a Dutch vessel coming from Virginia—it appears that most of the petitioners were actually at the reducing of Barbadoes and Virginia and performed their services faithfully, that after the reduction of said Island to obedience they bought several parcels of Virginia tobacco with some goods which they carried hence with an intention to trade when said Island should be reduced & that the same were shipped upon their own account aboard a Dutch vessel by leave of the Governor of Virginia in regard there was then no English vessel there. Whereupon & in regard the Act of Parliam't of 3 Oct., 1650, prohibit'g trade with Barbadoes, Virginia, Bermudas & Antigua is not in force as to the English. The Council think fit that their said goods be restored to them. These are therefore to require the Commissioners for sale of Dutch prizes to deliver said tobacco to Petit'rs according proof made of their propriety thereunto in Court of Admiralty.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 99, pp. 155-6.)

MINUTES OF A COMMITTEE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS,
December 27, 1652.

Upon reading petition of Nicholas Haywood, Job Nutt and others desiring Commissions for private men of war for the better defence of the ships *Golden Fortune* and *Peter* in their voyage to Virginia whither they are now bound, it is the opinion of this Committee that it be reported to the Council That in respect they are bound upon a trading voyage to Virginia and in their course may meet with ships belonging to the enemies of this Commonwealth whom they cannot assault without a Commission, that Commissions be granted to said two ships according as is desired and do further offer That if the Council shall think fit said ships be obliged not to proceed on their

intended voyage until the Channel shall be clear or a sufficient convoy can be appointed for them.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 160, p. 20.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, January 3, 1652-3.

That it be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs to consider of the settling of the government of Virginia and to report their opinions therein to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 96, p. 180.)

MINUTES OF A COMMITTEE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS,
January 19, 1652-3.

Having taken into consideration the order of the Council referring to them the settling of the Government of Virginia and having received petition from Col. Mathews on behalf of that Plantation, It is Ordered that said petition be presented to the Council with the opinion of this Committee that in regard the several letters and papers addressed to the Council concerning Virginia were reported to the Parliament and thence referred to the Committee for the Navy where they are now depending the settling of said Governm't cannot be speedily proceeded in, and that therefore in the interim it will be necessary in regard an answer to those things is much pressed that a letter be written to the present Governor of Virginia by the ships now ready to sail thither to let him know that the business of that Plantation is under consideration & in particular the addresses made on the behalf of that place by Col. Matthews and that a Duplicate of the Commission and Instructions given to the persons sent for reducing Virginia be sent with said letter. They having no authority to show for their proceedings there in regard the Commission & Instructions carried along with them were cast away upon that Coast in the ship John.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 160, pp. 46, 47.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, January 21, 1652-3.

Upon reading petition of William Underwood, Sheriff of the City of London, Alexander Bence, John Greensmith, Thos. &

Wm. Allen, John Owen, John Harris, John Jeffries, Thos. Potter & other Proprietors of the ships, The William & John, The John & Katherine, The Planter, The Honor, The Hopewell Adventure, The Golden Lyon, The Charles, The Anthony, and The Margaret, It is Ordered that licence be given to said ships as also the ships The Seven Sisters, and James to sail for Virginia and that a warrant be given to them for the protection of their seamen and warrants to the Judges of the Admiralty to give them Letters for Private Men of War and that liberty be given to carry with them shoes to that Plantation, provided they exceed not amongst them all one thousand dozen pairs and that they give security to the Commiss'rs of the Customs that they will carry said shoes to that Plantation & to no other place. That said petition be recommended to the Commiss'rs for the Admiralty to consider what number of men are fit to be allowed to each ship & report their opinions to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 96, p. 280.)

TWO WARRANTS FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE
COMMISS'RS OF THE CUSTOMS, WHITEHALL,

January 24, 1652-3.

For the ships above named (see Order 21 Jan'y) to carry 1000 dozen pairs of shoes for the use of the Plantation of Virginia.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 96, p. 287.)

WARRANT FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE JUDGES OF
THE ADMIRALTY, WHITEHALL, January 24, 1652-3.

To issue out Commissions for private men of War to William Underwood & others for the ships above-named (see Order 21 Jan'y) of the united burthen of 3300 tuns & carrying 225 guns.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 96, p. 287.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, February 2, 1652-3.

That licence be given to Nicholas Hayward, Job Nutt and others Proprietors of the Golden Fortune and The Peter, bound for Virginia to carry upon each ship five hundred dozen of shoes

and to keep upon each ship sixteen men for the preservation of their ships, they giving in the names of such persons as they desire.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 96, p. 323.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, April 1, 1653.

That license be granted to Sir John Clotworthie Kn't to transport into America five hundred natural Irish men.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 69, p. 45.)

PETITION OF DIVERS MERCHANTS AND OTHERS TRADING TO
VIRGINIA AND OTHER PLANTATIONS IN THE WEST

INDIES, May 28, 1653.

It hath been the ancient practice of divers Nations to make new discoveries of places fit for Plantations and to settle Colonies thereon, thereby to advance trade, increase Navigation and other great advantages, which undertakings as of great consequence to this Commonwealth, so they could not be carried on by private persons alone but have required a public purse and encouragement. And whereas the plantations of Virginia, Bermudas and other islands in America have been many years planted and thousands of this nation with their families are there seated and unless supplied from hence must live in great want of clothing & other necessities, or for want of arms & ammunition must be exposed to the cruelty of the barbarous Indians or otherwise admit free trade with the Dutch their & our enemies & have their commodity of tobacco taken off from them to Holland & other parts or else through the want of trade desert their plantations, which inconveniences petitioners humbly offer must unavoidably ensue unless the planting of tobacco in England be timely prevented. To which purpose petitioners addressed themselves to the House of Parliament with their reasons and allegations, whereupon in April 1652 an Act was passed to prohibit the planting of tobacco in England, yet notwithstanding pet'rs have received certain information that there will be more made in several places of this Commonwealth this year than hath usually been in one year brought from Virginia. Are humble suitors to their Honors to take the

premises into serious consideration together with Reasons annexed and that said Act for the prohibition of planting tobacco in England may receive some encouragement and vigour from this honourable Council.

Signed by Samuel Mathews Agent for the inhabitants of Virginia and Seventy five others.

Annexed.

Reasons why the English Plantations abroad ought to be encouraged and the planting of tobacco in England, according to an Act of Parliament in April 1652 prohibited.

Reasons why the planting of tobacco in England is very prejudicial to the said Plantations and to this Commonwealth.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 12, Nos. 5, 5, I.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, June 22, 1653.

That the letter from the Governor of Virginia bearing date the — day of — be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs to consider of the particular business therein offered to the Council, & likewise of what answer is fit to be given thereto, and to report their opinion upon one & the other to the Council.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 97, p. 391.)

PETITION OF DIVERS MERCHANTS ADVENTURERS WITHIN THE CITY OF LONDON trading to Virginia and other Foreign Plantations, to the Council of State, July 20, 1653. Whereas by an Act of Parliament of 1 April 1652 the sowing planting and curing of English tobacco is absolutely prohibited for several weighty reasons (part of which reasons are annexed). Notwithstanding which prohibition many inhabitants of the Counties of Worcester, Gloucester, Somerset, Hereford, &c., have in contempt of said Act proceeded to sow & plant several thousands of acres of the best land with said weed And whereas power is given by said Act to grub, cut up, destroy and utterly consume such tobacco. But by reason of resistance already made and the cruel threats and menaces of the planters of said weed, pet'rs are utterly deterred from the prosecution of said Act, whereby the transgressors thereof are encouraged with a

high hand to proceed in contempt thereof. Pray for assistance by soldiers or otherwise whereby said Act may be effectually maintained.

Signed by W. Underwood, Wm. Allen and 34 others. Indorsed "left to take their remedy at law."

Annexed.

The reasons above referred to being part of those annexed to petition of 28 May 1653, which see.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 12, Nos. 88, I.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, July 20, 1653.

Upon reading petition of divers Merchants Adventurers within the City of London trading to Virginia and other Foreign Plantations, complaining of the planting of tobacco in England. It is ordered That the pet'rs be left to take such course in the business complained of in their petition as is allowed of by the Law in that case made and provided,

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 98, p. 76.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, August 4, 1653.

That the order of the Committee of Parliament for receiving petitions concerning the petition of Samuel Mathews Esq. be referred back to the said Committee who are desired to report the same to Parliament.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 98, p. 175.)

WARRANT FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE COMMIS'RS
OF CUSTOMS, WHITEHALL, August 27, 1653.

To permit Robert Cordwell and Richard Kittlebewter to transport to Virginia one hundred dozen of shoes, they paying custom for the same.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 98, p. 286.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, September 7, 1653.

That letters of private men of war be granted for the Abraham 120 tons, carrying 14 guns, the Jane 140 tons carrying 17 guns, and the Thomas 90 tons carrying 10 guns bound for Virginia

and Barbadoes on a merchandizing voyage and that said letters be granted for this voyage only.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 98, p. 345.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, September 12, 1653.

That a Warrant be issued to the Judges of the Admiralty to grant letters for Private men of war to the Bonadventure 100 tons carrying 14 guns, the Mayflower 160 tons carrying 18 guns and the Hope 120 tons carrying 8 guns all bound upon a trading voyage for Virginia to grant them against the Dutch only and to be only for this voyage.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 98, p. 365.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, September 24, 1653.

That liberty be granted to Richard Netherway of Bristol to transport from Ireland to Virginia 100 of the Irish Tories.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 98, p. 405.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, September 27, 1653.

That a letter be written to the Governor, Council and Burgesses of the next Grand Assembly in Virginia to recommend unto them the case of Owen Lloyd to desire them to use some means for relieving of him and his relations in reference to his former suffering in Virginia.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 98, p. 418.)

ORDERS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, November 15, 1653.

That Col. James, Col. Jones and Mr. Anlabie or any two of them be appointed a Committee to consider of the propositions made by Mr. James Freez concerning the transporting of vagrant persons to Foreign Plantations and to report their opinions concerning the same to the Council. That a Warrant be issued to the Master of the ship * * * bound for Virginia strictly to require & enjoin him to deliver unto Robert Broome his son Bart. Broome being of age of about eleven years & which was lately brought on board his ship as he will answer the contrary at his peril.

That a Warrant be issued out for the apprehending of Avis dwelling in or about St. Katherine's and for the carrying of her before the next Justice of the Peace in order to be proceeded against according to law for stealing away the child of Robert Broom and carrying him aboard a ship bound for Virginia.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 100, pp. 63, 64.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, November 24, 1653.

That Warrants be issued to the Commiss'rs for the Customs to permit and suffer the several ships hereafter named to proceed to Virginia and to transport servants and passengers on board them and also 150 dozen of shoes in each ship without any let, viz :

The Report, Edward Dunning, Mas'r.
 The John & Katherine, John Miller, Ma'r.
 The Honor, John Price, Master.
 The Margaret, Robert Fox, Master.
 The Charles, Thomas Wilson, Mast'r.
 The Anthony, Hugh Wilson, Mast'r.
 The King David, John Boswell, Mast'r.
 The Golden Fortune, Samuel Tilman, Mast'r.
 The Richard & Benjamin, John Whitty, Mast'r.
 The John & Thomas, Thomas Pott, Mast'r.
 The Amity, John Tully, Master.
 The Seven Sisters, Abraham Read, Mast'r.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 100, p. 109.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, November 26, 1653.

That a Warrant be issued to the Commiss'rs for the Customs to permit Philip Eure, Master of the William of London to transport to Virginia 150 dozen of shoes for use of that Plantation and also his full number of passengers.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 100, p. 119.)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, December 6, 1653.

That a Warrent be issued to the Judges of The Admiralty to issue a commission for a Private Man of War to Thos. Hard-

ingham Master of The Eagle of Yarmouth burthen 200 tons, bound upon a trading voyage to Virginia, and this commission to be in force only for this voyage.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 100, p. 172.)

ORDER OF COUNCIL OF STATE IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA.

(Copy.)

State Papers. Domestic. Interregnum Entry Book, Vol. 103, No. 21, 2.

Thursday 29th December 1653.

On reading the petition of Colonell Samuel Mathews Agent for Virginia, directed to the Lord Protector. It is ordered and declared in Council by his Highness that a letter be prepared to the Governor & General Assembly of that Colony, to encourage them and to establish the present Governor until further order. And that the other part of the said petition be referred to Mr. Strickland and Sir An. A. Cooper who calling to them Mr. Winslow Coll. Mathews and such others acquainted with the affaires of that plantation as they shall thinke fit, are to consider how the same may for the future be settled to its advantage benefitt and security and to the service of this Commonwealth, as alsoe how the questions betwixt the Lo. Baltimore and the people of Virginia concerning the bounds claymed by them respectively may with most justice & equity be determined to which purpose they are to send for all papers referring thereunto which were in the hands of the late comittee of the Navy or of any other and thereupon to state the whole matter and report the same to his Highness.

NAMES OF THE COMMITTEE FOR "THE BUSINESS OF VIRGINIA"

December 29, 1653.

Mr. Strickland, Sir An. Ashley Cooper with Mr. G. Lambert and Sir Ch. Worsley, added 10 January.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 144, p. 2.)

THE LORD PROTECTOR AND COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE
GOVERNOR AND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE ENGLISH
PLANTATION OF VIRGINIA, WHITEHALL, January 4, 1653-4.

Colonel Mathews the Agent for Virginia, hath diligently attended the dispatch of some business referring to the peace and settlement of that Colony, the perfecting whereof hath been obstructed by the many public affairs here depending. It having pleased God to alter the government of this Commonwealth by entrusting the same to a Lord Protector and successive triennial Parliaments as they may perceive by the platform of government herewith sent & proclamation annexed which they are forthwith to have published, address has been made to his Highness by Col. Mathews's petition for determining those matters which have so long depended, whereupon his Highness hath been pleased to put into an effectual way the speedy resolution of those questions betwixt Lord Baltimore and the inhabitants of Virginia concerning the bounds by them respectively claimed and also to settle the government & other concernments of that Plantation, wherein they may receive his Highness' particular determination in due time, in the mean time the safety, protection and welfare of that plantation is under his serious thoughts and care. And to the intent it may not suffer any inconvenience by the unfixedness of the Governm't His Highness has thought fit to continue Col. Bennett (of whom his Highness hath received a good character) in execution of the place of Governor till his Highness shall further signify his pleasure in that behalf which in all probability they may expect by the next ships. And till such his further pleasure be declared his Highness and the Council recommend it to them that the public peace of the Plantation be diligently attended, that love be cherished and the great interest of religion be owned and countenanced "whereby you will engage God's care over you, who alone can make your affairs prosperous and more oblige this State tenderly to improve their opportunity for your protection and encouragement. Signed in the name and by order of his Highness and the Council. Henry Lawrence, President."

Read and approved in Council 31 December 1653.

(*Interregnum Entry Book*, Vol. 103, pp. 27, 28.)

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

CONTINUED.

TRADE¹ WITH THE WEST INDIES FOR SUPPLIES FOR THE
VIRGINIA MILITARY FORCES, 1776.

In Council at Williamsburg.

September 12th, 1776.

The Commissioners of the Navy Board having, agreeable to a request of this Board, returned a List of such cruising Vessels as in their opinion might be sent to the greatest advantage with the Commodities of this Country for the purchase of Salt, Clothing, arms and other necessities for the army, and also a scheme of Trade proper for this End; and a Recommendation of Persons proper to purchase suitable Commodities for the out-fit.

Resolved, That the Consideration thereof be put off till To-morrow.

September 13th, 1776.

The Board now resumed the Consideration of the Report made yesterday by the Navy Board: which is as follows, viz:

The Commissioners of the Navy are of opinion, that the scheme proposed to them by the Council for the Importation of Salt, Clothing, and medicines for the supply of the Army, is practicable and may probably be the means of providing those and many other articles Indispensably necessary for the Army and Navy on much cheaper Terms, than they can be procured in any other way. They think the following Cruisers to wit, the Sloop Congress, Scorpion, Liberty, Defiance and Schooners Hornett and Revenge may with propriety be spared for the purpose; and that they may be ready to take in their Cargoes

¹This paper and others on the same subject in former issues of this magazine are almost the only documents printed, which relate to the interesting matter of the means through which Virginia obtained supplies from abroad during the Revolutionary War. The vessels named were generally commanded by officers of the State Navy.

by the 15th of October next. They have no doubt the articles desired may be got in Europe on good Terms, but conceive these Vessels to be unfit for such voyage; more especially, as their return would probably happen in the winter season: they have therefore agreeable to the Request of the Council made out Invoices of the Cargoes that they judge best suited to the Markets in the Foreign West Indies, and a memorandum of such articles, suited to our wants, as may probably be purchased there to advantage.

Invoice of Cargoes for six Vessels proposed to be sent to the Foreign West Indies on account of the Public viz:

Cargo for the Sloop Congress.

60 Hogshead Tob'o supposed at £10 each	£ 600
500 Barrels of Flour at 30s.	750

£1350

Cargo for the Sloop Scorpion.

10 hhds. Tobacco supposed at £10 each	£100
250 Barrels of Flour at 30s.	375

£475

Cargo for the Sloop Liberty.

10 hhds. Tobacco supposed at £10 each	£100
250 Barrels of Flour at 30s.	375

£475

Cargo for the Sloop Defiance.

60 hhds. Tobacco supposed at £10 each	£ 600
300 Barrels of Flour at 30s.	450

£1050

Cargo for the Schooner Hornet.

10 hhds. Tobacco supposed at £10 each	£100
300 Barrels of Flour at 30s.	450

£550

Cargo for the Schooner Revenge.

20 hhds. Tob'o supposed at £10 each	£200
300 Barrels of Flour at 30s.	450

£650

The whole amount of the above cargoes £4550.

To be purchased on James River, and stored at Hood's 90 hhds. of Tobacco and 900 Barrels of Flour.

To be purchased on York River, and stored at Cumberland 60 hhds. of Tob'o and 500 Barrels of Flour.

To be purchased on Rappahannock River, and stored at Hobb's Hole, 20 hhds. Tobacco and 500 Barrels of Flour.

To be purchased on Potowmack River for the Schooner Speedwell and stored at Alexandria,

60 hhds. Tobacco supposed at £10 each	. . . . .	£ 600
300 Barrels of Flour at 30s.	. . . . .	450
		<hr/>
		£1050

Mr. Thomas Shore for James River, Mr. George Park for York River, and Mess'rs Smith and Roan for Rappahannock River are Recommended as proper Persons to purchase the above Cargoes.

Invoice of Goods to be purchased, in return for the Cargoes of Six Vessels proposed to be sent to the Foreign West Indies on account of the public viz:

Cargo for Sloop Congress.

2000 Bushels Salt supposed at 2s. 6d.	. . . . .	£ 250
Blankets to the amount of	. . . . .	600
Coarse Woolens.	. . . . .	500
Sail Duck	. . . . .	500
Medicines	. . . . .	50
Ozanburgs	. . . . .	500
Checks and course white Linens	. . . . .	300
Powder	. . . . .	500
Arms and Swords	. . . . .	200
Port Charges &c	. . . . .	150
		<hr/>

£3550

Cargo for Sloop Scorpion.

500 Bushels Salt	. . . . .	£ 62. 10
Blankets to the amount of	. . . . .	200
Coarse Woollens	. . . . .	200
Sail Deck	. . . . .	100
Arms	. . . . .	300

Powder	100	
Port charges &c	87.	10
	<hr/>	
	£1050	

Cargo for Sloop Liberty.

500 Bushels Salt	£ 62.	10
Blankets to the amount of	300	
Coarse Woollens	200	
Medicines	47.	10
Sail Duck	100	
Arms	200	
Coarse Linnens	100	
Port Charges &c	165	
	<hr/>	
	£1175	

Cargo for Sloop Defiance.

1000 Bushels Salt	£ 125	
Blankets to the amount of	500	
Coarse Woollens	500	
Medicines	75	
Sail Duck	300	
Arms	300	
Ozanburgs & Checks	300	
Powder	400	
Port charges &c	200	
	<hr/>	
	£2700	

Cargo for the Schooner Hornet.

600 Bushels Salt	£ 75	
Blankets to the amount of	200	
Coarse Woollens	200	
Medicines	40	
Sail Deck	125	
Arms	200	
Powder	260	
Ozanbrigs	100	
Port charges &c	150	
	<hr/>	
	£1350	

Cargo for Schooner Revenge.

800 Bushels Salt	£ 100
Blankets to the amount of	300
Coarse Woolens	300
Medicines	50
Sail Duck	250
Arms	200
Powder	200
Port charges &c	100

 £1500

Total £11325 which upon the most moderate Estimate we suppose the Cargoes will sell for —.

The Return Cargo for the Schooner Speedwell to be hereafter Considered.

The Board having maturely considered the above scheme do entirely approve thereof, and thereupon it is Ordered that agreeable to their Recommendation the following Gentlemen be appointed agents to purchase that Commodities intended for Exportation viz:

Mr. Thomas Shore for James River, Mr. George Park for York River, and Mess'rs Smith and Roan for Rappahannock River; also that Mr. John Dalton be appointed agent for Potowmack River that the Agent on James River be instructed to purchase on as good Terms as the same can be procured 90 hhds. of Tobacco and 900 Barrels of Flour, to be stored at Hood's. That the agent on York River be instructed to purchase 60 hhds. of Tobacco and 500 Barrels of Flour, to be stored at Cumberland. That the Agent on Rappahannock River be instructed to purchase 20 hhds. of Tobacco and 500 Barrels of Flour to be stored at Hobb's Hole, and that the Agent on Potowmack River be instructed to purchase 60 hhds. of Tobacco and 300 Barrels of Flour to be stored at Alexandria. All which Commodities will be paid for by Warrants on the Treasurer within three Months from this day.

And the several agents aforesaid are to be instructed to procure the respective Commodities aforesaid as to be ready at

the Places where they are directed to be stored by the 10th day of next Month at latest.

[Endorsement.]

Commissioners of the Navy Scheme of Trade and Councils Resolutions thereupon.

Laid before the Assembly October 8th 1776.

RESIGNATION OF JOHN TAYLOE² FROM THE COUNCIL.

Honourable Sir:

Truely sensible of the Honor done me, by your Hon'ble House, in choosing me a Member of the Privy Council, and of

²The first of this family in Virginia was Col. William Tayloe or Taylor, who came to the colony early in the Seventeenth century and settled in York county. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1643 and 1647, and was appointed to the Council in 1651. He was a member of that body in 1655 and probably died not long after, leaving no issue. His name is commonly spelt in the records, Taylor; but in the one autograph signature which remains he apparently writes the name Tayloe. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Kingsmill, Esq., of James City county. She married secondly Hon. Nathaniel Bacon, President of the Council, and the epitaph on her tomb (which has now been removed to St. Paul's churchyard, Norfolk), divides the honors curiously by naming only Mr. Bacon as her husband, but bearing as arms Kingsmill impaling Tayloe: *a sword between two lions addorsed*. There is on record in York county a deed dated November 23, 1693, from Col. William Tayloe of Richmond county, "nephew and heir of Col. William Tayloe, late of Kings creek in York county, deceased," conveying to Lewis Burwell 1200 acres between Kings creek and Queens creek, on York river, formerly the property of Col. William Tayloe, the elder.

William Tayloe, the nephew, stated to have been a Londoner, emigrated to Virginia and settled in that part of the old county of Rappahannock, which is now Richmond county, and was sheriff of Rappahannock in 1687. He was one of the first justices of Richmond county, and in 1704, as "Colonel and Commander in Chief" of the militia of that county, subdued an attempted uprising of the Indians. (Richmond county records.) Col. Wm. Tayloe was a Burgess for Richmond county at the sessions of December, 1700; August, 1701; May, 1702; June, 1702, and April, 1706. He died, intestate, in 1710. An order of Richmond county court for the appraisement of his personal estate was entered on February 7, 1710. It was valued at £702. 8. 8. Col. Wm. Tayloe had a brother in Virginia, Joseph Tayloe of Lancaster county.

the Duty I owe to my Country, and of the Respect I owe to them, yet conscious of my own inability, and sensible of the

There is recorded in Lancaster a letter from Joseph Tayloe to a sister-in-law telling of the death of her husband, Captain Robert Tayloe, master of a merchant ship trading between England and Virginia. It was dated July 10, 1705, and is addressed "To Mrs. Ruth Tayloe, Bassinghall Street, London, und'r cover to Mr. Benj. Tayloe, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London." Land patented by Col. Wm. Tayloe of Richmond county, is included in the present "Mt. Airy" estate, which still, after an ownership of two hundred and twenty-five years, remains the home of the Tayloes. Col. Tayloe married Ann, daughter of Henry Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex, a member of the Council. They had issue.

(1) John, of whom hereafter.

(2) William of Lancaster county.

Col. John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," Richmond county (eldest son of William), was born February 5, 1687, and died in 1747. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Richmond county in 1730 and probably other years, and was appointed to the Council in 1732, remaining a member of that body until his death. He married Elizabeth, widow of Stephen Lyde (formerly of Bristol, Eng.) and daughter and heiress of David Gwyn, of Richmond county. He became one of the wealthiest men in Virginia. His will was dated January 31, 1744, and proved in Richmond county, November 2, 1747. He gave to his wife, for her life, the whole tract of land, about 1200 acres, where he lived in Richmond county; also the use of the negro coachman, and all of the quarter and plantation slaves which should be on the Neck Quarter in Essex, and on the Home House and Fork Quarter, Richmond county, for her life. None of the house negroes to be embraced in this bequest. To wife any six negro women for her life, also chariot and six horses, half his plate, household and kitchen furniture, £1000 sterling; her watch and all of her jewels and other ornaments; one-fourth of his stock of cattle, horses, &c., and all of the tools and implements on the land devised to her. These bequests are not to bar wife from her dower, but the 1200 acres is to be a part of the dower. To daughter, Betty Corbin, £250 sterling, which, with what he had given her would amount to £2000 sterling. To daughter, Ann Corbin Tayloe, £2000 sterling, to be paid when she is twenty or married, and until she is married she is to have £50 sterling per annum to be raised by interest on the said £2000. To brother, William Tayloe, a handsome mourning suit, a mourning ring and £100. To friend and kinsman, Col. Thomas Lee, a handsome mourning suit, a mourning ring and £100. To son, John Tayloe, the several tracts of land (about 4000 acres) at Ketocan mountain in Fairfax and Prince William, 2146



From a photograph.

MT. AIRY.

Courtesy of Mr. R. A. Lancaster, Jr.

Advances of Old age, tho' slow in its approaches, by Divine blessing, dreading the fatigues & troubles of Public life, I must

acres patented by Beach and Nuttall, 1200 acres on Goose creek (now in Loudoun), 5000 acres in Prince William upon which Neabsco furnace stands and the reversion of the land bequeathed to wife. All of the rest of estate, as well that in testator's possession as in that of son, he gives to his son, John Tayloe, and in case of John's death without heirs, to be equally divided between testator's two daughters. Appoints son John and Col. Thomas Lee executors. Dated January 3, 1744.

Codicil: To the vestry of Lunenburg parish, Richmond county, £300 current money, in trust as follows: his executors should at a convenient time purchase with part of the said money two young negro men and four young negro women and deliver them to said vestry, and they are by them to be put upon the glebe of said parish to work for the use of said parish, and the vestry, when there shall be a vacancy in the parish; shall use said profits for repairs to the glebe, additional buildings, making orchards, &c. Remainder of said money to be laid out in tobacco and corn to clothe the naked and feed the poor of the parish, not intending to lessen the usual parish allowance to the poor. Also gives two sows and pigs, ten young cows and a bull to be placed upon the glebe. To friend and relation, Edmund Jenings, Esq., of Maryland, £50 sterling for his friendly advice upon several occasions. To friend and relation, Thomas Lee, Esq., of Stratford, £50 current, additional. To Mrs. Hannah Lee, his wife, a mourning ring for the kindness she did testator's dear deceased wife. To friend and relation, Col. Henry Lee, of Westmoreland county, £50 current, in testimony of regard for him and his wife. Whereas the late Mrs. Gwyn, grandmother of testator's daughter, Betty Corbin, devised her a legacy which has not been specifically paid, to discharge it he gives said daughter £500 current. To daughter, Ann Corbin Tayloe, £500 current additional, and her mother's gold watch and furniture. To daughter, Ann Corbin Tayloe, two negro girls. To granddaughter, Elizabeth Corbin, daughter of Richard Corbin and testator's daughter Betty, his wife, £200 sterling. To brother, William Tayloe, of Lancaster county, £100 sterling additional. To son, John, for use in times of necessity, £50 to provide a physician for son's Aunt Brockenbrough and assist her in any necessities she may want, with the kindness due to the sister of his dear mother. As a token of affection and friendship for Major John Champe of King George county, gives £20 current. William Pierce of Westmoreland, to be employed as long as he chooses to stay. Col. Thomas Lee, son John Tayloe and Col. Richard Corbin guardians of daughter Ann Corbin Tayloe. Codicil dated January 31, 1744. Will proved November 2, 1747. The original has two perfectly preserved seals in black wax bearing the Tayloe arms.

beg leave to Resign, asking under your appointm'ts & to lead the remainder of my days, in retirement, deeply impress'd with

The inventories of Col. Tayloe's personal estate on his various plantations are also recorded in Richmond county. That for the home plantation (not in the present Mt. Airy house, but in an earlier one nearer the river), includes articles in the following rooms: the counting house, planter's hall, the passage, the green room, the dining room, (including "a sett of Reubens Gallery of Lusenbergh"), the back passage, Mrs. Tayloe's chamber, the inner room, the room above Mrs. Tayloe's, the passage above stairs, the great chamber, Mr. Fauntleroy's chamber (Mrs. Tayloe had half-brothers and sisters Fauntleroy), the passage, the room over the green room, and Slater's closet (which was probably the butler's as it contained plate valued at £160 sterling). There were also here 72 negroes, 160 head of cattle, 52 sheep, 101 hogs, a coach and harness for four horses, a chariot and harness for six horses, three carts and one tumbler. All in the inventory valued at £3380. 2. 9. Another Richmond county inventory contained 73 cattle, 45 fattened hogs, 50 out hogs, 39 sheep, 3 fattened "beefs," 8 horses, mares and colts, 239 cattle at Upper Quarter, 37 hogs, 4 draught oxen, 2 mares and colts, and 42 negroes, all valued at £1707. 11. 6. Inventory in King George county: 33 negroes, &c., valued at £886. 15. In Stafford county: 20 negroes, &c., valued at £745. 5. 3. Another inventory: 19 negroes, &c., valued at £475. 9. 9. In Prince William: 89 negroes, &c., valued at £3315. 16. 2. In Maryland: 40 negroes, &c., not appraised. These inventories show that Col. Tayloe owned 279 slaves, and that the value of his personal property (exclusive of 40 negroes, &c., in Maryland) was £10,038. 10. 10 sterling.

At Neabsco furnace and in Maryland, probably in Baltimore county, Col. Tayloe was largely interested in iron working. His son continued and enlarged the operations.

Col. John and Elizabeth (Gwyn) Tayloe had issue. (1) John, of whom later. (2) Betty married Col. Richard Corbin, of "Laneville," King and Queen county, Receiver General of Virginia. (3) Ann Corbin married Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester county (his second wife).

John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," second of the name, was born May 8, 1721, and died April 18, 1779. He is stated to have been educated at an English university. In addition to taking part in public affairs he was one of the most prominent of the early turfman of Virginia. Some of his horses such as Yorick, Jolly Roger and Jenny Cameron were among the most famous of the day. In 1758 he built the present "Mt. Airy" house. Though the interior was destroyed by fire some years before the Civil War, it was promptly rebuilt, and the exterior remains as it was from the beginning. Col. Tayloe was appointed to the Council in

due sense of gratitude & respect for your hon'ble house, I am,
Sir

Your obliged & obed't h'ble Serv't,

JOHN TAYLOE.

Oct'r 9th, 1776.

The Honorable Speaker of the House of Delegates.
Colo. Taylor's Resignation.

1757, and on the reorganization of the State government was elected a member of the first Council of State, but, as is shown in the text, resigned. He married in 1747, Rebecca, daughter of Hon. George Plater, of "Sotterly," St. Mary's county, Maryland, and sister of George Plater, Governor of Maryland.

The will of Hon. John Tayloe was dated May 22, 1773, and proved July 5, 1779. He directs that he be buried near his parents. Gives his wife the use of the Mt. Airy plantation, and also the use of the slaves and stock at Marske, his coach and chariot and their drivers, six geldings, 10 house servants, over and above her dower, provided that she agree that the rest of his estate be kept together under his executors. To Godson, John Tayloe Corbin, £100 sterling. To John Tayloe Thornton, £100 sterling when of age. To Goddaughter, Lucy Page, £100 sterling. To Cousin John Smith, all due on his bond to testator. To the minister and vestry of Lunenburg parish, £500 sterling, in trust, for the use of the poorest inhabitants of said parish, being honest people, to put on interest and the profits to be distributed every year at door of the lower church of said parish on Restoration day, when the testator hopes the incumbent will give them a prayer and sermon, not mentioning this bequest. This legacy to be continued forever. To Margaret Garnett, £20 sterling per annum for life, for her tender care of his children. This to be over and above her wages. To his faithful steward, Mr. Thomas Lawson, £50 sterling per annum for life. To each of his daughters, £2000 sterling—such shares as have been paid Edward Lloyd, Esq., to be considered part of daughter Elizabeth's fortune. Residue of money due testator to be divided equally among his children. All of his estate in Prince William county, Virginia, and Baltimore county, Maryland, and all his sloops, schooners, boats and vessels to be kept together as one entire estate and worked for the making of pig-iron, and the profits divided between his daughters—that is his iron works were to be continued under the firm of the Neabsco Company. If wife give birth to a daughter, said daughter is to have £2000 sterling, if a son, he is to be named Gwyn William, and have all testator's lands in Loudoun county, his Occoquan estate, the lands bought of Howard, &c., and all slaves and stocks thereon. Rest of estate to son John. Hon. Richard Corbin, Esq., Mann Page, Esq., of

THOMAS BOOTH³ TO EDMUND PENDLETON.

Henrico, Octo. 12th, 1776.

Sir:—

I am sorry to be and Idle spectater in this Glorious struggle for Liberty when my Country cryes a loud for her Sons to main-

Mannsfield, Brother-in-law Hon. George Plater, Esq., John Tayloe Corbin, Mann Page, Jr., son of Mann, Warner Lewis, Jr., son of Warner, testator's nephews, and his son-in-law, Edward Lloyd, F. L. Lee and Ralph Wormeley, Esquires, with friends Col. William Brockenbrough and Thomas Lawson, Sr., iron agent, executors and guardians.

Col. John and Rebecca (Plater) Tayloe had issue :

(1) Col. John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy" and Octagon House, Washington, D. C., born September 2, 1771, died 1828. He was sent to Eton at the age of fourteen. A letter from him at Eton in 1788 to his brother-in-law and guardian, Ralph Wormeley, has been preserved. He tells of the changes in the school since Mr. Wormeley's time, and expresses the hope that he may soon be sent to the university so that he may complete his education and return to his Virginia home for which he expresses great affection. Accordingly in the same year he was sent to Christ Church, Cambridge, from which he graduated. He returned to Virginia in 1792. Col. Tayloe was one of the wealthiest men in America and a very accomplished gentleman, and his homes in Virginia and Washington were famous for hospitality. He was for a time a Federalist State Senator in Virginia, but was best known for his prominence in society and as an ardent and very successful patron of the turf. From a period soon after his return to Virginia until his retirement from racing in 1810, his horses Gray Diomedes, Calypso, Bel Air, Black Maria, Leviathan, Virago, Gallatin, and others, made his name famous in sporting annals. He married October 4, 1792, Ann, daughter of Benjamin Ogle, of Maryland, and granddaughter of Governor Samuel Ogle, and was ancestor of the various well known later branches of the Tayloe family.

(2) Elizabeth, married 1767, Edward Lloyd, of "Wye House," Maryland, and was mother of Edward Lloyd, U. S. Senator and Governor of Maryland.

(3) Rebecca, married 1769, Francis Lightfoot Lee, signer of Declaration of Independence. They lived at "Menokin," Richmond county.

(4) Ann Corbin, married 1773, Major Thomas Lomax, of "Porto Bago," Caroline county, and was mother of Judge John Tayloe Lomax.

(5) Eleanor, married 1772, Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex county, member of the Colonial Council.

(6) Mary, married Mann Page, of "Mannsfield," Spotsylvania county.

(7) Catherine, married Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond county.

tain her rights against those Brittish tirants: I acted under Colo. Byrd, in the year Sixty as first Lieut. I shall be much oblige to you if you will youse your intrust with your Honourable House in getting me recommended Lieut. Colo. or Major in one of the Battallions that is to be raized. I am sorry to trouble you with this but I was under and engagement to go to the Northward before I knew there was Men to be razed or I would waited on the Honourable Convention, if should return before the Officers are recommended I will wait on you immidiately, your compliance with the above will greatly oblige.

Sir,

Your Mo. H'ble Serv't,

THOS. BOOTH.

To

Edmund Pendleton Jr. Esq'r,

W'ms Burg.

SALT MAKING IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

Northampton, 5th Oct'r, 1776.

Sir:—

Inclosed is an Abstract of the Salt Works under my direction which I thought it my duty to take the earlyest opportunity to lay before you & the Hon'ble Convention. And as it is necessary everything should be done to forward the making of Salt in sufficient quantitys for the use of the State, I have therein shown as clear as possible, the quantity of Salt made from an improper Pan, the expence attending it, and the profits arising therefrom, which considering the enormous price of every necessary of life—I think is going on a greater certainty then by the

(8) Sarah, married William A. Washington, of "Haywood," a nephew of the President.

(9) Jane, married Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex county.

*Thomas Booth was no doubt of the Gloucester family. It does not appear from Heitman that he became a Revolutionary officer. In an application for French and Indian War bounty land the applicant states that he was a private in Capt. Thomas Booth's company, 2nd Virginia regiment, Col. Byrd, until the regiment was disbanded in 1763.

sun alon, and the profits by no means dispiseable, particularly If one or two more Pans were sett agoing which you may depend may be done on much better terms than the one that is done, and need be no matter of surprise, as in all new Works their are many impositions and disappointments, particularly in this Country when Materials are so distant one from the other; I am extreemly sorry to hear that some of the Gentlemen last Convention, were much dissatisfied, disapointed in not geting sufficiently supply'd from my Works. I beg the Gentl'n of the Convention, will consider that the money I received from the Country, was purely to make the experiment which was done upon as good terms as Circumstances would permit, and if it has not answered my expectations I do think the loss greater on my side then the Countrys. I am also sorry that any part of my conduct in the management of this undertaking or that my doing every thing in my power to bring it to perfection, should have excluded me from the management of any sun works that was to have been executed in this County or even this shore. One salt Pan is by no means work enough for me to carry on. And if the Hon'ble Convention had been pleased to have ordered me to erect that Pan which has been done at Mr. Lanes & to have cutt some sun Bonds to prepared the Brine 5000 Bushells of Salt might have asuredly been made in the Course of a summer at half the expence it now costs. As I have been so very unfortunate in geting an improper pan, to make the experiment, and as my credit & character seems so much at stake, Permitt me through you to beg of the Hon'ble Convent'n to order that Pan which is done at Mr. Lanes, to be erected by me on this shore, where I have every proper place both for Wood & Sun, let it be the Countrys property & carried on under the Eye of some Gentleman here, only put it in my power to showe the Country, what may be done in making salt by fire & Sun, and I will reffer the value of my trouble to the Hon'ble Honse. I hope you & they will take this matter to your consideratian, and I am,

Sir

Yours & that Hon'ble Bodys most devoted Humble Serv't.

JAS. TAIT.

Abstract Halleys Creek.	Salt made.		Expence of making do.		
	Bush.	Pecks.	£	Sh.	D.
1776.					
Oct'r 5. To Provisions for the Workmen making.	526	1½	12	15	
“ To Drink for do. do.	“	“	11	5	10
“ To Cloathing of do.	“	“	9	10	
“ To Hire of Men geting Wood by the day @ 2s.	“	“	9	5	3
“ To do. 3 Men by the year.	“	“	22	10	
“ To Corn for the Workmen & Steers @ 10 | p. Barrl.	“	“	21	16	“
“ To Repairs on the Whole Work.	“	“	2	7	5
“ To 9 M. Rent of the Ground on which the works stand & Value of Wood to the Pan.	“	“	11	5	“
“ To Interest of £534. 10. 6½ being the sum expended.	“	“	26	14	10½
“ To Interest of £235 for 4 Negroes.	“	“	11	15	“
“ To Profits & loss Gain'd.			51	5	10¼
Bu.	526	1½	£191	“	2¾

Salt From January last to Oct'r 5. 1776.	Salt Sold.		Value of do.		
	Bu.	Pecks.	£	Sh.	D.
May 14 By cash rec'd for salt since 23d Jan'y, 1776 @ 5s. p. Bushell.	62	1	15	11	3
16 By Do. for do. @ 4s. p. B. for	1	“	“	4	“
17 By do. for do. @ 7s. 6 p. B.	2	2	18	9	
18 By do. for do. @ 7s. p. B.	17	“	5	19	“
21 By do. for do. @ 7s. 6 p. B.	3	1	1	4	3½
Oct'r 5 By do. for do. @ 7s. 6 p. B.	440	“	165	“	“
“ By do. for cartage of some of					

the above Salt to the Bay	“	“			
side.			2	2	11¼
			_____	_____	_____
Bu.	526	1½	£191	“	2¾

[Endorsement.]

Abstract.

Halley's Creek Salt Works From Jan'y last to Oct'r 5th, 1776.

SALE OF VESSELS, 1776.

A list of Bonds, returned to Charles Washington & others, appointed to sell at Auction, the Sloop Olive together with her standing Rigging &c., the Sloops Lark, Speedwell & Susannah, together with their Tackle, apparel & furniture, Slave & Slaves to them respectively belonging Viz:

James Hunter & T. Lewis.	£ 94
John Richards, Jas. Hall & Jas. Hunter.	106
Mich. Gratz, Henry Mitchell.	152 Dunlop.
Fielding Lewis, John Lewis.	159
Robert Johnston, Geo. Thornton.	287

	£798

Oct. 19th, 1776.

Received into the Treasury the above Bonds for Ro: Carter Nicholas Esq'r, £798.

JOHN FERGUSON.

BENJAMIN HARRISON⁴ ELECTED MEMBER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

I do hereby certify that Benjamin Harrison Esq'r of Brandon, is duly Elected a Delegate for the County of Prince George. Given under mye hand and Seal this 30th day of October, 1776.

PETER EPES, sh.

⁴Benjamin Harrison, of "Brandon," Prince George county, was born in 1743, and died in 1807. He was a member of the Prince George county committee of safety 1775-6. On July 2, 1776, he was elected a member of the State Privy Council, but declined the appointment, and, as is shown in the text, was elected a member of the House of Delegates. See this magazine, VI, 233-236.

PETITION OF RICHARD JAMES.⁵

To Edmund Pendleton, Esq'r,

Speaker of the House of Delegates, W'msburg.

Sir:—

Having spent the greater part of my time since last Decemb'r in actual service in the minute department; that service being nearly terminated, & having the most zealous wishes to continue active in the present contest with Great Britain, permit me through you to communicate these wishes to your Hon'ble House. I presume not to ask for any particular Post in the six Regiments, now to be raised. My earnest desire is to stand next in Rank below him who is preferable. I adopt this mode of application because I conceive that personal solicitations would be less agreeable to your members—permit me also to signify my wishes that Colo. Stephens & Capt. Carrington, late of the minute service may be attended to on this occasion. I have spent some time in service with them; I know their merit & therefore am much interested in their promotion, to such posts as would enable them to render the most effectual service to their injured Country.

I am with much esteem for yourself & Hon'ble House.

Y'r H'ble Serv't,

RD. JAMES.

November 11th, 1776.

NORTHAMPTON COMMITTEE TO THE SPEAKER OF THE
HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

Northampton, November 14th, 1776.

Honoured Sir :

In consequence of a Resolve of the honourable the Committee of Safety of the 4th of April last permitting us to arm two

⁵Richard James was a member of the Cumberland county committee of safety in 1775. In 1776 the Convention determined to raise two battalions of minute men, and on May 10th elected Samuel Meredith colonel, John Ruffin, lieutenant colonel, and Richard James, major of the first. The two battalions were sent to the assistance of North Carolina, but before reaching that State it was found that they would not be needed. The second battalion under Col. Charles Lewis took part in the "Cherokee Expedition," but the first did garrison duty as stated in the letter above and in that of Dudley Digges, until it was disbanded.

vessels for the defence of our Coast against the Piratical depredations of Tenders; we with the approbation of that board hired the bearer hereof Mr. Nathaniel Tyson to go to Philadelphia to purchase Cannon Shott, small arms, Cutlasses, sail cloth & a number of other articles for the completion of the Vessel, delivering him for the payment thereof £658. 16 Virginia currency—he on his arrival there contracted for the Cannon & Shott, and purchased most of the other articles wanted (except Sail Cloth) & conveyed them here; we have referred him with his accounts to the Commissioners of the Navy with whom he will account.

But he informs us that while he was in Philadelphia he had his pockets picked (or lost in walking the street) of 540 dollars of the money delivered to him by this Committee, alledging he can no way account for the accident, and that he advertised it immediately and took every step for the recovery of it, but without effect. He informs us that he intends Petitioning the General Assembly relative thereto, and has requested us to mention the matter to them, stating his general Character, thinking they may not oblige him to replace the money, on being properly informed of the circumstances.

We therefore in justice to Mr. Tyson think proper to inform you that he has supported during his residence amongst us, a fair and unblemished character and that this Committee entrusted him with the execution of this business, as a person they placed much confidence in & could rely on, as an honest & assiduous Man and that we do not entertain a single suspicious thought of matters being otherwise than related by him.

Mr. Tyson is a man of small property, has a number of small children, and to his care & industry only, they look for their subsistence. A loss of this sort would be a severe blow to him, and perhaps may reduce him to want. We therefore hope that the House of Delegates, over which you have the honour to preside, will view his conduct in this affair in the most favourable light. With the greatest respect we remain honour'd Sir your most obt Serv'ts.

By order of the Committee
Northampton.

Griffin Stith, Chairman.

To the Honbl. The Speaker of the House of Delegates

Williamsburg.

DUDLEY DIGGES,⁶ FOR THE COUNCIL, TO THE SPEAKER OF
THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

W'msburg, November 16, 1776.

Hon'ble Sir :

The Council having been informed by Colo. Meridith, of the first Battalion of Minute-men that a general Dissatisfaction prevails in that Corps, on account of the great length of time they have been on duty, and of course absent from their Families and Estates, and that they are therefore, extremely anxious to be relieved by such other companies of minute men or Militia as have not lately been employed; In consideration not only of the length, but the severity too, of some part of their service and reflecting that their original Destination was to North Carolina, for the Assistance of our Brethren there, that after a fatiguing March in a very unfavorable Season of the year, they

⁶Dudley Digges, of Williamsburg, Virginia, third son of Cole Digges, of "Belfield," York county, was appointed Colonel of horse and foot in the York county militia September 19, 1748. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for York county at the sessions of February, 1752; November, 1753; February, 1754; August, 1754; May, 1755; August, 1755; October, 1755; March, 1756; September, 1756; April, 1757; March, 1758; September, 1758; November, 1758; February, 1759; November, 1759; March, May and October, 1760; March, 1761; November, 1761; January, 1762; March, 1762; November, 1762; May, 1763; January, 1764; October, 1764; May, 1765; November, 1766; March, 1767; March, 1768; May, 1769; November, 1769; May, 1770; July, 1771; February, 1772; March, 1773; March, 1774, and June, 1775, and of the Revolutionary Conventions of March, July and December, 1775, and May, 1776. He was a member of the General Committee of Safety, 1775-76, and on June 29, 1776, was elected one of the members of the first State Privy Council. He remained throughout the Revolution one of the most active and useful members of that body. He died June 3, 1790, aged 61. He married, 1st, Martha Armistead, and 2nd, Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Wormeley of "Rosegill." Issue: (By 1st marriage.) (1) Cole, born December 11, 1748. (2) Patsy, born August 10, 1757, married Nathaniel Burwell, (2nd marriage), (3) Elizabeth, born May 17, 1761, married Dr. Robert Nicholson, of Yorktown. (4) Mary, born March 3, 1763, married Dudley Digges, of Louisa county. (5) Dudley, born April 6, 1765. (6) Lucy, born October 13, 1771, married John Stratton, of The Eastern Shore. (7) Judith Wormeley, born September 5, 1777, married Andrew Nicholson. See W. & Mary Quarterly I, 152, &c.

were countermanded and marched back, that they were then sent, some of them to York, the rest to Hampton, where they long employed as Garrisons; and lastly for the like Purpose sent to Portsmouth, the Place of their present Station. The Board could not but be of the opinion, that their complaint is just, and in consequence thereof, have signified to Colo. Meredith⁷ that they will take proper measures for relieving them on or before the 20th day of the next month.

Yet there is some Difficulty attending the choice of those measures, the minute companies seem generally to be much broken; and the Hon[']ble House of Delegates have disapproved

⁷Col. Samuel Meredith, son of Samuel Meredith, Sr., of St. Paul's parish, Hanover county, who died April 14, 1762, was born in Hanover in 1732, and served as a Captain in Virginia troops in the French and Indian War. In the Virginia land records is the following:

"Virginia to wit

Whereas it appears to me that Samuel Meredith served his Majesty as a Captain in the Virginia Regiment under the command of Colo. Byrd and is intitled to three thousand acres of Land under the Royal Proclamation of 1763 and said Samuel Meredith hath personally applied to me for a grant of the said Lands on some of the Western Waters in the County of Fincastle. You are hereby strictly authorized & required to survey the said three thousand acres Land for the said Samuel Meredith within your County taking care not to interfere with any surveys which have been made by Order of Council or Patents already granted and this shall be your warrant for so doing.

Given under my hand & seal this 9th day of March, 1774.

DUNMORE.

To the Surveyor of Fincastle County.

[Reverse] I certify that Two Thousand acres & no more in part of the within Warrant, has been surveyed and returned to me.

WM. PRESTON, S. M. C.

15th March 1780."

Samuel Meredith was a member of the House of Burgesses for Hanover county at the sessions of November, 1766; March, 1767, and March, 1768, and of the Convention of December, 1775. In that year he was Captain of the Independent Company of Hanover, but on May 2, resigned the Captaincy to his brother-in-law Patrick Henry. He was, as stated before, Colonel of the First Battalion of Minute Men in 1776. About 1780 he removed to Amherst county, where he was long presiding Justice, and was Sheriff in 1807. He died December 22, 1808. His second wife was Jane, sister of Patrick Henry.

of the former advice of the Council for calling the Militia into service. On the other hand, to disband the present Garrison at Portsmouth, without appointing another to succeed them, and thus leave the Expensive and important Works there to the mercy of the enemy, seems to be most unadvisable. In this strait, it was judged, Sir, the best way, to communicate this Business to your hon'ble House, as it may perhaps have some Influence upon their Deliberations on subjects they are already possessed of. I am Hon'ble Sir

Your most respectful & most obedient Servant,

DUDLEY DIGGS.

To The Hon'ble Edmund Pendleton, Esquire
Speaker of the House of Delegates.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES.

(CONTINUED.)

LETTER¹ FROM JAMES ABERCROMBY TO WM. FAIRFAX,
PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL.

Craven Street, Sept'r 5th, 1755.

Sir

I have receiv'd your obliging letter of the 26th of June, in the name of his Majestys Council, and therein their Judgment with regard to German Linnen, if this matter, with that of Lis-

¹The letter from Abercomby, the Virginia agent in England, refers to the same subject as his memorial printed on pages 273-278, of this volume of the Magazine. The English Privy Council had directed that £1000 of the money raised in Virginia under the law imposing a duty on tobacco, should be sent to South Carolina. The Virginia Council regarded this as illegal and impolitic and sent a protest to England whose terms are embodied in the agent's memorial. This protest seems to have given great offence, which was increased, it would appear (for we have no other details except those given in these

bon Salt shall come before Parliament my attention thereto shall not be wanting.

My letter, by a Man of War, going Express to America, a few days since, with the Memorial therein inclosed, will shew you, how much I have at heart, the success of your Address to the King, as well as the particular interest of those from whom it comes.

The Council of Virginia, not being the first who had taken up an opposition to this Measure of Government, it has been heretofore fully agitated, and accordingly there is not one person in the Administration here, whom I did not find engaged in support of what has been done, it became therefore necessary for me, in the first place to obviate the particular resentment to the Council of Virginia, for presuming as a Council of State in Virginia, to call in question what had been fully deliberated and resolved on by the Kings Council here, and approved of accordingly by the King. Another very unfavourable circumstance attending the Address met me likewise at first setting out (*viz't*) that this Address is looked on as a Sort of contrivance to favour particular persons in Office, more than the good of Government, and this Insinuation has been carryed so far that I have been told, that they knew very well how to cut this matter short, by sending over another Receiver who knew his Duty, and I

two papers) by some action by Richard Corbin, Receiver General of Virginia, (who must have been "the receiver" referred to,) and of Hanbury, his London agent, who refused to accept the bill drawn on him for the amount named. At the session of Assembly of June, 1680, three acts which had been prepared in England and brought over by Lord Culpeper were passed. They were the only instances of such legislation being forced on the Virginia Assembly. One of these acts imposed a duty of two shillings per hogshead on all tobacco exported from Virginia. The proceeds were given to the Crown as a perpetual revenue "for the better support of the government of this his Majesty's Colony of Virginia * * * and to and for no other use intent and purpose whatsoever." (*Hening*, II, 466, &c.) Therefore the act of the English government in ordering any of this fund to be used outside of Virginia was a distinct violation of the law. Disposing of taxes raised by a Colony without that Colony's consent was, of course, equivalent to taxing the Colony without its consent. It would be interesting to know what was the final outcome of the matter.

have reason to believe, that Governour Dinwiddies early zeal in remonstrating against this Warrant, met with a cool reception here, and Mr. Hanburys opposition thereto, with a very severe reprimand, I shall not take upon me to state to you the principles on which Mr. Hanbury grounded his opposition and objections to the Kings Warrant, but from the language that I have met with, since this matter has come into my hands, I am apt to believe that he must have called in question, the Right of the Crown to apply the Tobacco Duty in any Instance whatever, a Doctrine no doubt extreamly alarming to the Crown, & by no means tenable, by the Law, nor from practice, witness the Address from the Council to the Crown, for Additional Salaries from this fund, hence there arises a tenaciousness in the Ministry, to parry and defeat every measure that points like an attack upon the Crown, in this case, bearing some Sort of resemblance to the case of Public Money in Ireland, which is now become very embarassing to the Council of this Kingdom.

Intangled with such prejudices and difficulties, I found it was best for me, to labor the case upon the abstracted points of the Law, and of Policy of State, (viz't) that the Thousand pounds paid to So. Carolina was straining the Law of Virginia, but to this it has been said, that securing the Peace & friendship of the Indians, does manifestly tend to the Security of Virginia, and accordingly on this principle, the King thought fit to apply ye one thousand pounds to this Service, thro' the hands of the Governour of South Carolina, it has been also said, that it is extreamly unbecoming and ill timed in the Governour of Virginia to sound the alarm, on so trifling an occasion as that of 1000 pounds for Indian Services, at a time when this nation is expending Millions for the Colonys. It being my duty to adhere to Your Address, I have accordingly done it, and by the manner in which I have press'd your Argument, as to the illegality of the application of the 1000 pounds, I am satisfyed that the Ministry are thereby brought under difficulty, but on the other hand, I am apprehensive, that by laying fast hold of this Flaw (in point of Law) in the Warrant, and the Secretary of States letters thereon, that our Arguments from Prudence and Policy urged with their utmost strength, for Revoking the Warrant, will lose ground; for to speak the truth as one in my

Station ought, I find the temper and the disposition of the Ministry, extreamly averse to any alteration of their Measures, and how much more will they be irritated when they come to enter into this Affair, and find this Address pleading the Kings favour, upon the suggestion that in obedience to his Order, that the Warrant has been so far executed, when the Fact comes out to be that not one farthing has been paid thereon, nor likely to be paid in pursuance of the Receivers Order, because Mr. Hanbury does refuse the Order. As he has none of that Money in his hands, will not the Ministry hereupon infer as has been insinuated already a contrivance to impose upon the Crown, and on the Government of Virginia, and thereby Evade the Order, and may not the Kings Minister, from thence take occasion to urge and press, rather than Revoke the Execution of the Warrant; judge then from this state of the case, with what dexterity I must steer my course for the honour and for the Interest of Government in Virginia, and what difficultys are to be met with, in this negotiation, when Public & Privat interest interfere; difficultys I expect, of such a nature, might be increas'd rather than obviated, by the interposition of the Virginia Merchants. After the most mature consideration of this Matter I can devise no shape more proper, or more favourable to turn it into, than what is already done, by the Address, and by the Memorial attending the same, both of which are built upon the foundation of the Warrant being carryd into execution pro tanto.

That no circumstance might be overlooked, I have from the fatal miscarriage of our Military operations under General Braddock, again urged to the Ministry, the further necessity of the free application of this Revenue, being left with the Governour & the Council in Virginia and to conclude, I have left nothing undone, in my public as well as privat capacity to remove prejudices, and give this Matter a favourable introduction to the Regency before whom it now lies, and from the freedom in which I have circumstantially laid this case open to you, I hope I shall offend nobody, for on this, and every occasion I think it my duty to act with great openness, Attention and Sincerity to you, and to the rest of my Constituents, where Government is

concerned, or otherwise, thro' me, the Cause of the Public might suffer, while I am with great regard,

Sir

Your Most Obed't Servant,

JAS. ABERCROMBY.

To the Honoble Mr. Fairfax.

JAMES ABERCROMBY TO THE VIRGINIA COUNCIL.

London, March 25th, 1759.

Honourable Gentlemen

By his Honour the Lieut. Governor, you will be made acquainted with Mr. Leheups² resignation, and on this occasion, let the Zeal that I have hitherto occasionally shewn, in your Service, well recommend me to the continuance thereof, as Successor to Mr. Leheup, and whatever Terms, the Lieut. Governor & you shall prescribe to me, in your Service I shall acquiesce in.

I must do you the Justice, to let you know the agreeable reception that your Address to his Majesty, and the whole of your public Proceedings, concerning the present controversy, has hitherto met with, and such must ever be the reception, where public or privat business is conducted with a due consistency, and with Candor, Temper, and Moderation.

Taking example from the disposition that you have shewn, for accomodating matters, I should have most sincerely & heartily attempted to have compromis'd these differencies on this side of the water, had there been the least opportunity left open for the purpose, but after having given the case in all its circumstances a most attentive deliberation, I can see no resource but in His Majesty Judgement thereupon, and that we shall not have. You will, I hope, forgive this my general Address to you on the present occasion, an accident to my right hand, disables me from writing in a more particular manner. I beg leave therefore to conclude with returning you my thanks, for your ac-

²Peter LeHeup, Clerk of the English Privy Council, was one of the agents for Virginia.

knowledge of my past Services, & believe me to be on all occasions with great regard,

Gentlemen

Your Most Obed't Servant,

JAS. ABERCROMBY on Craven Street.

To the Honoble the Members of his Majestys Council in Virginia.
[Endorsed]

James Abercromby, March 25th, 1759.

PROCLAMATION DECLARING VIRGINIA'S JURISDICTION
OVER PITTSBURG,³ &C.

Virginia Williamsburg.

Whereas, I have deemed it proper by and with the advice of His Majesty's Council to issue this my Proclamation requiring

³This paper, though without signature or date, is evidently one issued by Dunmore of purport similar to those issued at Williamsburg, April 25, 1774, and at Fort Dunmore (Pittsburg) September 17th, of the same year. It is, however, somewhat different from either. The controversy about the boundary line practically began in 1754, when Governor Dinwiddie ordered a fort to be built at the present site of Pittsburg, and issued a proclamation offering land in that part of the country to soldiers who would enlist for the French and Indian War. The French captured the little fort before it was completed and built Fort Du Quesne on its site. From this time until after Burquet's treaty with the Indians, the question was hardly more than an academic one; but from about 1771, there was an active renewal of the controversy. The Virginians occupied Fort Pitt and in 1774 rebuilt it, and named it Fort Dunmore. The district was considered to be part of Augusta county, and the papers (now in the Virginia Archives) in regard to the building of the fort are headed "Augusta County to wit." County courts were held at Pittsburg, under Virginia jurisdiction, and the great section of country from the Alleghany mountains northwest to the Ohio came to be called West Augusta. It was represented under this name in the Virginia conventions of 1775 and 1776. In October, 1776, the district of West Augusta was divided into the counties of Ohio, Yohogania and Monongalia. A portion of this territory, including Pittsburg, was claimed by Pennsylvania and there was much disorder and some bloodshed between the officers and adherants of the two Colonies. In 1779, commissioners from Virginia and Pennsylvania finally settled the line and Pittsburg and the adjoining country were surrendered to Pennsylvania. An excellent account of the Virginia claims to lands in Western Pennsylvania is given in *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 483-573.

and commanding all His Majesty's civil Officers to Support the legal jurisdiction agreeable to their Commissions in all cases in and about Pittsburg, and it's dependencies, and all Sheriffs are hereby strictly enjoined to use due diligence in the collection of His Majesty's Quitrents, that the Crown may not sustain any injury by their omissions: considering the circumjacent Country within the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, notwithstanding the exparte Surveys made by the Proprietories of Pennsylvania. It is my absolute command to all civil Officers not to Suffer any Surveys to be made by the Pennsylvania claimants nor Court houses to be erected for the discussion and decision of civil property by any delegated powers of the Governor of Pennsylvania.

All Militia Officers are commanded and required to observe Strict discipline in raising and exercising the Militia, that Sufficient force may always be in readiness for the Security and Protection of the Settlers in that Part of the Colony.

And Should any attempt be made by the Proprietories of Pennsylvania to obstruct the civil and Military Jurisdiction, by Law established in this Colony, in any part of this Ancient Dominion in and about the Territory near Pittsburg claimed by Virginia, the officers civil and Military are hereby ordered to oppose such Measures, in a legal, but vigorous manner. The Government of this Colony are determined to maintain his Majesty's just pretensions to every tract of Country, they esteem within the limits of this Royal Colony, and not to Submit the decision of a question in the least Degree disputable to any tribunal but his Majesty and his privy Council.

PETITION OF A CRIMINAL.

To the Honourable Francis Fauquier Esq'r, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

The humble Petition of John ——— alias ———.

Your Petitioner truly sensible of the disadvantageous Light he must appear in to your Honor as loaded with the triple Guilt of Horse stealing Desertion and Forgery would not have Trespased upon your Honors good nature so far as even to have

begged for Mercy was he not convinced in his own Breast that he appears at present, a much greater Criminal than he really is. This he can no way so well evince as by giving a Short Abstract of his Life. Your petitioner was born of honest and industrious parents in the county of Prince William where he married a Neighbours Daughter by whom he has a large Family of Children and always maintained an unsullied Character till the Year Seventeen hundred and fifty six having Occasion to go upon some business to North Carolina in his return from thence in Company with one Peter Lehan and Oswald Adams, he had the Misfortune to tire his Horse and was persuaded by his Companions to take the first Horse he met with which at first your Petitioner refused to do, but they threatened to leave him if he did not, and not caring to be left alone on a Road he was unacquainted with, at length was so imprudent as to follow their Advice firmly resolved to leave the Horse he so took at the first publick House he came to and wait there till his own was Sufficiently refreshed to carry him Home, but the Owner pursuing him he was overtaken in a few Miles and together with his Companions sent down to Williamsburg where they were all three tried and condemned but some Circumstances appearing in favour of your petitioner his Honor the late Governor tho' he would not Grant a formal pardon Suffered your Petitioner to go at large upon Condition he would inlist as a Soldier upon this to free himself from a nauseous Goal and the Sentence of Death which hung over him, your petitioner received the enlisting Money but never was Sworn or regularly enlisted a Soldier for when he had Time to Consider that he was to leave all his Friends to be Seperated from his Wife and a large Family of Children to whom he had no hopes of ever returning, for tho' your petitioners Father was very Able and always intended to leave him a good Fortune both in Lands and Negroes at his Death and would have Spared no Expence to have procured a Discharge for him, Yet as the pardon was only nominal the Sentence of Death still hung over his head and might have been pulled down upon him by every person he Offended, when your petitioner considered these things the Mercy extended to him appeared more terrible to him than Death itself, and he chose rather to Run the Risque

of Suffering an ignominious Death by living with his Wife and Children than to embrace that Mercy which was to deprive him of every Blessing which made life dear to him.

What Hardships your petitioner hath since endured are too tedious to enumerate but if your Honour can form to yourself an Idea of a wretched Outlaw, whose Life was equally forfeited to Civil as well as Military Justice Separated from the Society of his Friends and afraid of every Man he Met, Your Honors Humanity will Surely incline you to think that the punishment your petitioner hath already Suffered is more than adequate to the Offence he committed. With regard to the Crime upon which your petitioner was convicted he in the most Solemn manner protests his Innocence, assuring your Honour he did not know the Bills he had were Forged and calls upon that God to whom the Secrets of all hearts are revealed and before whose awful Tribunal he fears he is Shortly to Appear to attest the Truth of his Assertions.

Your petitioner begs leave to remind your Honor that the proof of his knowing the Bills to be Forged was by no means positive but Supported by such Slight Circumstances of probability that your petitioner conscious of his Innocence well hoped that the Jury would have acquitted him, but as for the Discouragement of all Offenders of this Sort they have convicted upon Slighter Circumstances than usual in other Offences. Your petitioner tho' Innocent hath now no other Hopes no other Resource left him than those tender Sensations of Humanity which inform your Honours Breast and which he hopes will incline you to Compassionate if not an unhappy Criminal, his aged Parents, his helpless Wife and Innocent Children. Your petitioner begs leave to remind your Honor that it hath been an invariable Rule with all your Honors Predecessors to pardon the first Offender convicted under their Administration, your petitioner in some measure looks upon himself as fortunate in this Circumstance of being the first convicted since your Honours Arrival as he flatters himself you will not think he hath offended so far beyond the reach of Mercy as to render it necessary that your Honours Administration and your petitioners Case should be the first Exception to that Rule and your petitioner Sincerely promises that if Mercy can be extended to him,

so far from abusing your Honors Goodness he will by his future life and Behaviour Endeavour to set a more edifying Example than his death would Occasion.

Wherefore your petitioner humbly prays your Honour will grant him your most gracious pardon for the two Offences of which he is convicted and give him such a discharge from the Army as may Enable him without Fear to betake himself to an honest and industrious life by which he may become a Useful Member of that Society he has injured.

And your petitioner shall ever pray.

[Endorsed]

John ——— al. ——— Petition for Mercy. Ab't 1762.

CERTIFICATE IN REGARD TO MAJOR JOHN MCNEILL⁴.

Virginia

Upon consideration of a Memorial of John McNeill Esq'r produced and read this day in Council, setting forth that he has spent the best part of his life in the service and defence of this Colony, and is now determined upon going to Europe to solicit his Majesty for some employment, and requesting such recommendation from this Board as they shall think him deserving of: We the Lieutenant Governor, and Council, do, with the highest satisfaction, and the most religious regard to truth, hereby testify that the said John McNeill has for many years serv'd in the troops of this Colony, was Major of a Regiment, and always behaved as a brave, active, and gallant Officer, and ever discharged the trusts reposed in him with the greatest expedition, exactness and fidelity. That his conduct in every Station, and upon all occasions, as well in a private as public capacity, has been such as we have observ'd with pleasure, and can commend with justice. And judging him intitled to all the favour, countenance, and protection due to honour, virtue, and merit, We most willingly give him this testimonial under our

⁴John McNeill had been commissioned captain-lieutenant in the Virginia regiment commanded by Washington on August 18, 1755, and served through the French and Indian War.

hands in the Council Chamber at the Capitol in Williamsburg this 16th day of June, 1763.

[Endorsed]

John McNeill, Testimonial in his favour.

QUESTIONS IN REGARD TO THE STAMP ACT.

The Gov. submitted to the Consid'n of the Council the following Points.

1st. Whether the Stamp Act is to take Effect on the first Day of Nov'r next or not till the day after.

2nd. Whe'r in Case the Stamps do not come in the Gen'l Court can sit & continue to do Business.

3d. Wh'r if nothing else can be done the Judges can meet & adjourn de Die in Diem, & the Clerk make an Entry of such Order without being subject to the penalty in the Act.

The Council advised that all the Lawyers at the Gen'l Court be required to give their Opinion thereon in Writing to be produced in Council next Thursday.

[Endorsed]

Relat'g to the Stamp Act. Ab't 1765.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

(CONTINUED.)

ARTHUR HORWOOD of the Island of Virginia in the partes beyond the seas and now residant in the parish of St. Peter the advuncle neere the Tower of London, Marchant. Will 3 November 1642; proved 12 December 1642. To Mrs Elizabeth Harwood my Rubee Ring. To Mr. William Richbell my Turkee Ringe. To every one of his 3 children 10s. To Mrs Sarah

Symondes my great peice of gould w'th German impression of value of £4 or thereabouts. To Mrs Sarah Lagee 40s. To Helen Pitchforke, wife of Henry Pitchforke, 40s. of legacies of £4 bequeathed to me by one George Horwood deceased now in hands of said Henry Pitchforke. To Leonard Harwood the other 40s. To Edmund Richbell 40s. To Andrew Richbell 40s. To Susan Harwood and Barbara Harwood, daughters of John Harwood, 10s. apiece. To Ruth Harwood, daughter of Christopher Harwood, 10s. To Mrs Dorothie Harwood one of my Cowes that one in Virginia. To her Sonn Augustine Harwood a Cow Calfe. "Item I give vnto Mr. Richard Anderson a Cow Calfe. To Arthur Lawrence a Cow Calfe, which two last Calves my will and minde is shal be delivered within one yeare after they said Richard Anderson and Arthur Lawrence have newes of my death from England." Rest to Alexander Harwood, Citizen and Mercer of London Executor. Witnesses: Arthur Lawrence, Amie Smith, Robert Yarway and others.

Cambell, 126.

[The names Horwood and Harwood are identical. Though several persons named Harwood were prominently connected with the early history of Virginia, only one of the persons named in the will appears in our records. From the bequest of a cow in Virginia it is evident that Mrs. Dorothie Harwood lived in the colony, and it appears from Hotten's *Emigrants* that Augustine Harwood, aged 25, left London for Virginia in the ship *Paul* in July, 1635.]

GEORGE TUCKER of Milton next Gravesend, county Kent, Esqr. Will 11 November 1622; proved 14 January 1625-6. To be buried in Milton under my stone. To Mary my wife all corn and grain and household stuff. To Son Robert Tucker £300 to be paid him when 24 at or in the porch door on south side of Gravesend parish church. To sons Henry and Daniell £500 marks each. To daughter Marie Tucker £500 when 21. Daughter Ann Tucker already provided for in marriage. To daughters Sarah, Martha, and Hester Tucker £500 apiece when 19; this money is given in performance of an indenture made 16 February 41 Eliz between me George Tucker, John Darell Esq, deceased, my wife's father, and Sir Robert Darell, Knt, her Brother. Residuary Legatees: Wife Mary and my eldest son George Tucker. Executrix: Wife Mary. Overseers: Brothers, Sir

Robert Darell, knight, and John Darell Esq. To Mary my wife my dwelling mansion in Milton called Sir Thomas Wyatt's place for one year and then to son George Tucker. To son George my manor of Milton and land purchased from John Childe and James Crispe, Sir William Page, Knight, and Henry Stacie, executors of will of Stephen Colt, and lands bought of — Peers and Bradbent, and of one Anne Barnes widow at Dorkenstle with remainder to sons John, Robert, Henry, and Daniell successively. My son John to have the lands settled for my heirs males, and my annuity from the manor of Mallgraves, county Essex, and other lands in Hornedon on the Hill, and my tenn parts and shares in the Summer Islands als Barmother-purchased of Sir Robert Mansfeild, Knt, and two shares purchased of John Watts Esqr, and 4 shares purchased of Sir Thomas Smith, knt. Lands bought of Earl of Salisbury in county Kent to my wife for life and then to son John. Witnesses: Lawrence Loulase, Francis Jackson, William Pepper, and Thomas Bolke. Codicil 14 December 1625. As I have given to son John lands purchased of George and Thomas Morris, and lands purchased of Roger Gardiner in Lower Sherne which cost me near £800, the 16 shares of the Summer Islands to go to my son George, he giving my wife half profits, and my son to do the best for his brother Daniell in those shares lately given him by his uncle Captain Daniell Tucker. To poor of Gravesend £10 and to poor of Milton £10. To poor of Hoo, Chalke, and Norfleet, each parish, 40s. Witnesses: Martin Stower, minister, Edward Tenche. Administration 1 July 1630 to Sir Nicholas Salter, creditor, executors being dead.

Hele, 5.

[George Tucker, of Milton, near Gravesend, Kent, was son and heir of George Tucker, of Milton, and grandson of William Tucker, of Thornley, in the county of Devon, Esq., by his wife Iota, daughter of William Ashe, of Devon. George Tucker, the testator, was a member of the Virginia Company. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Staughton, of Crayford, Kent, and secondly, Mary, daughter of John Darrell, of Caleshill, Kent. By the first marriage he had a son, George, who was 25 years of age, at the Visitation of Kent in 1619, and by the second marriage, John, aged 19; Robert, aged 14, and Henry, aged 3. The son, Daniel, named in the will, was no doubt born after 1619. Captain Daniel Tucker, brother of the testator, was a member

of the Virginia Company, sailed for North Virginia with Chalonier in 1606, was a leading man in Virginia 1608-1613, was commissioned governor of the Bermudas February 15, 1615 6, and was in that island from May, 1616, to about January, 1618-19. He purchased lands in Virginia in 1621 and died at Port Royal, Bermuda, February 10, 1624-5. Henry Tucker, son of the testator, and probably other of his sons settled in Bermuda and left many descendants.

The history of the Tucker family is in some respects unique. Tracing its origin to the great colonizing and seafaring counties of Kent and Devon, fate seems to have given its members work to do in all quarters of the world.

Descendants of George and Daniel Tucker have played useful and frequently distinguished parts in Bermuda, Barbadoes, the United States, India, Japan, Africa and South America. Several of these Tuckers were members of the Virginia Company, and two or three settled in Bermuda, one of them being a very early governor. Their descendants held many positions of honor and trust in that island and in Barbadoes, whither a branch of the family migrated at an early period. From these two islands there have been several emigrations to the continent of North America, and one member of the family came directly from Kent to New England. A Tucker from Barbadoes founded in the eighteenth century a family of noted merchants in Norfolk, Virginia. In later migration from Bermuda came to South Carolina one member of the family who became treasurer of the United States, and to Virginia another who became an able judge and writer on legal and constitutional subjects and was ancestor of a very distinguished Virginia family, which now includes a Bishop, a president of a college in Japan, the president of the Jamestown Ter-Centennial Exposition, and one of the first American Rhodes scholars. Still later removals from Bermuda to Virginia gave the latter a noted professor of its State university and an admiral in the Confederate States Navy. While some of the Tuckers were leaving the overcrowded Bermudas for North America, others remained steadfast to England and entered her service in various parts of the world. One who settled in England was the author of "The Bermudian" and other poems of some note at the time. Another was a distinguished naval officer who was severely wounded in the fight in which the U. S. Frigate *Essex* was captured and rose to be rear admiral. Still another, a brother of the last, was eminent in the Indian Civil Service and returned to England to become a director and chairman of the East India Company. Several later members of the family have been prominent as civil officials in India, while an old obituary notices the death at Delhi in 1859 of a young lieutenant in the 58th Bengal Infantry, who bore a familiar Tucker name. Tuckers who were soldiers followed the family habit of scattering widely over the face of the earth. During

the great war following the French Revolution, two of the Tuckers, brothers and lieutenants in the army, arrived in London the same day. One had been sent to announce the capture of the Cape of Good Hope and the other that of Buenos Ayres.

Another family trait which, appears in widely separated quarters is interest in moral and religious work. This, as has been stated has given to the American branch ministers, a president of a missionary college, and a Bishop, and to that in England the well known author of childrens books, A. L. O. E., and the gentleman who, as son-in-law of General Booth, is a leader in the Salvation Army.]

DANIEL PARKE, Citizen and Merchant tailor of London. Will 18 August 1649; proved 11 September 1649. Executrix to bestow £10 on burial. Item I give and bequeath unto my kinsman Daniel Parke, sonne of my nephew Gabriell Parke messuage in Islington als Isledon, County of Middlesex within the Manor of Newington Barrow, connonly known by the signe of the redd Bull, in occupation of Edmund Cradocke, etc. To Thomas Moore, Robert Betavehompe, and Edward Castleton, parishioners of Islington, messuage adjoyning in tenure of Thomas Jolnson, upon trust for churchwardens, to take rents and pay 10s. to godly minister for sermons each year on 25 December and balance in bread to poore on last Sabboth day in year etc. Out of lease for 12 years near Charterhouse lane in parish of sepulchres 52s. annually for 12d. a week in bread to poore of precinct of Charterhouse lane. To Mrs. Rebecca Coleby of Kensington my booke called Gerrardes Herball. To Mrs. Mary Richardson 40s. for ring. To Margaret the servant mayd where I lodge 20s. for paynes in sickness. To brother in law Mr. Oliver Browne and John Bryan, as overseers, 20s. apeece for rings. Rest to sister Mary Parke, executrix. Witnesses: Mary Richardson, John Bryan, scrivener. Proved by sister Mary Sparke [sic] executrix.

Fairfax, 132.

[Probably one of the family in Virginia in which the name Daniel appeared several times.]

ALICE WOODHOUSE, Collingtree als Collingtrough, county Northampton, gentl[ewoman]. Will 14 June 1647; proved 11 November 1647. To deare Mother Mris Judith Woodhouse £5 per annum, executors to secure for ditto in some trustie

hands as said mother like £70 in handes of Mr. Augustin Hall of Hayham, county of Norfolk, Esquire. To brothers Mr. Henry Woodhouse and Sir Michael Woodhouse, knight, brother Webb and brother Jost Hane, each rings of 20s. out of money in hands of said Augustin Hall. To brother Mr. Horatio Woodhouse £100 out of said money. To Aunt Mrs Veare Godfrey £10. neice Miss Judith Woodhouse £30 ditto. To cozen Mrs Veare Danborne and nephew and neice James and Luce Woodhouse rings of 20s. ditto. To my daughter [sic, evidently goddaughter] Rebecca Cotton and Goddaughter Sara Haridene 40s. each, ditto. To poore of Parish where I dye 40s. ditto. Also to said brother Horatio Woodhouse £200 due to me out of Ireland by the last will of my deceased Father, also £200 on bond in hands of brother Webb, also all linen given me by my Aunt, the Lady Stonor. To neece Judith Woodhouse all wearing Clothes and wearing linen. Rest to brother Horatio, executor. Witnesses: Thomas Hensman, Anne Blancko, and Arthur Marriott.

Fines, 229.

[The testator was a daughter of Captain Henry Woodhouse, Governor of Bermuda, and sister of Henry Woodhouse, who settled in Virginia. See this Magazine, XIII, 202, 203, and references there given. The will of her brother, Horatio Woodhouse, rector of Collingtree, dated March 19, 1676, and proved June 16, 1679, was published in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 41-42.]

MARGARET THORPE of Wanswell, county Gloucester, widow, late wife of George Thorpe, Esq, deceased. Will 29 June 1629; proved 15 February 1629-30. To be buried in my seat in Barkley Church. If son William marries with consent of Overseers he is to have the benefit of his wardship granted by King James. To son John Thorpe a pasture called Woodcroft in Thornburg and my lands in Possett in Somersetshire. Mr. John Gininge of Bristoll, Alderman, and his son John Guninge to convey to my son John the lands they purchased for me. To my daughter Margaret Thorpe £400 and my apparell and jewels and plate. To Doctor Chetwyne 20s. to preach at my funerall. To Mr. Yeomans at Bristol, preacher, 10s. To Mr. Marshall, Lecturer at Barkley, 10s. To Margaret Gonne, daughter of William Gonne, Clarke, 10s. To poore of Barkley £3

as Dr. Chetwyne and John Hurne of Pockington think fit. Residuary Legatee and Executor: Son John. Overseers: Sir George Crooke, Knight, Henry Roles, Esqr, John Doughtie of Bristol, Alderman, and William Edwards of Thornbury, gent, and guardians to my son John. Witnesses: Thomas Puleston, Francis Carpenter, George Strode. Administration to William Edwards during minority of executor. Proved by John Thorpe, son and executor, 30 April, 1638.

Scroope, 14.

[Margaret Thorpe was the widow of George Thorpe, member of the Virginia Council, who was killed in the Massacre of 1622.]

THOMAS BLAND, Citizen and Ironmonger of London. Will 28 July 1631; proved 6 September 1631. All my estate in goods, chattels, shipping, leases, to be divided into three parts. One to my wife Rebecca, one to my son John when 21. The other as follows: To Brother John Bland £10. To Mother Mary Bland £10. To neice Abigail, daughter of my sister Joane, £10. To Esdras Bland my kinsman 40s. To Robert Wakeland my apprentice £10. To my mayd servant 40s. To the reverend minister Mr. Shute our Lecturer 40s. for a sermon. To Mr. James our curate 20s. To my friend Robert Gosnoll in Abchurch Lane 40s. To poor of All Saints Barking where I was borne £5. Residuary Legatees: Wife and Son. Executor: Brother John Bland. Overseer: Robert Gosnoll. If son John die, his share as follows: To my mother £20 To my wife £50, and to my sisters children, namely Emanuell, Samuell, Hester, and Robert Demetrius, £5 each, and the residue to my Brother John Bland. Witnesses: Richard Hatén, Robert Waklinn, John Heath, scrivener.

St. John, 101.

GEORGE GOWER of Christ Church in the University of Oxon, Master of Arts. Will 24 November 1624; proved 7 February 1624-5. To my brother William Gower my lease hold of the Dean and Chapter of Worcester called Pittensaries Farm, the profit to be divided between my sisters Barbara Etkens and Amie Gower until my brother shall be 27, then he is to have full possession. To my friend Mr. Gilbert Jones of All

Souls College, Sir Walter Rawleyes Historie, the Florentine History written by Match avell, and my sanguine rapier. To John Chanse I forgive £10 out of the debts he owes me of £22. To my Aunt Mary Gower 11s. To the poor of St. Johns in Bedwardine 20s. To James Crouch a hatt, too pair of cuffs, and doublet and hose. Residuary Legatee and Executor: My Uncle Mr. Abell Gower. Overseers: Mr. Gilberte Jones, Mr. Edwarde Meetekerke, and Mr. Thomas Davis, City of Oxon. Witnesses: James Crouche, Anne Caney[?] Administration 1 November 1634 to Barbara Etkyn als Gower, sister of deceased. Clarke, 24.

ABELL GOWER of Boulton, parish of St. Johns Bedwaedine, county Gloucester Esquire. Will 30 July 1632; proved 16 November 1632. To new building the Chancel of St. Johns £10. To poor of parish £5. To my wife the profits of my land in Sawfold untill Abell Gower my eldest son shall be 24, and all my lands in Napton, county Warwick, in occupancy of Nicholas Horrod, until my youngest son William Gower is 24. To my daughter Elizabeth Gower £500. To my wife my lands in Kington, county Worcester, and one salt Phate or Bullerie of Salt Water in Droitwich Colvores now in tenure of — Davies and two houses in St. Johns Bedwardine purchased from Hughe Cotton. To my son in law Timothy Stampe of the Inner Temple, London, a cup of silver. To the said Timothy, William, John, and Marie Stampe, and Anne the wife of Thomas Clent of Martley, county Worcester, Clarke, my wife's children by her former husband, £10 each. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Marie Gower. Overseers: Son in law Timothie Stampe and my Brother in law John Gunner of Whitney, county Oxon, gent. Witnesses: William Stampe, John Burlie, John Chance, John Combey.

Audley, 111.

[The maker of the first will above appears in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, as George Gower of the county of Worcester, gent., who matriculated at Oriel College, December 15, 1609, aged 15; B. A., June 17, 1613; M. A., June 20, 1616. Three Abel Gowers, of Worcester-shire, were at Oxford, matriculating in 1581, 1650 and 1691. An Abell Gower, who was doubtless of this family, came to Virginia and settled in Henrico county. He was a justice of the county from 1677 until his

death in 1689, sheriff in 1681, and a member of the House of Burgesses in 1679. He married Jane, daughter of Edward Hatcher of Henrico county, and widow of ——— Branch of the same county. He seems to have but one child, a daughter Tabitha. His will was dated December 25, 1688, and proved in Henrico, June, 1689. He gave his wife Jane the plantation he lived on for her life, with reversion to his daughter Tabitha, and if she died without issue, to Priscilla and Obedience Branch. His personal property was to be divided between his wife and daughter. The inventory shows a comfortable estate and included 1 silver tankard, 2 silver porringers, 6 small silver salt cellars, 12 silver spoons, a gold ring, a bible in quorto and two or three old books.

The will of Mrs. Jane Gower was proved in Henrico in October, 1699. She gave lands to her grandson Wm. Cox and daughter Mary Cox; land she lived on called Great Stone, to her granddaughters Obedience Turpin and Priscilla Wilkinson; personal property to grandson Wm. Farrar, granddaughter Mary Womack, Priscilla Farrar, John Spike, Wm. Womack, her daughter Mary Cox, granddaughter Priscilla Farrar (a silver porringer), sister Hatcher (a damask gown and petticoat), and grandchildren Abell and William Farrar and Judith Womack. Rest of estate to Mrs. Mary Cox. Through a child of her first marriage, Mrs. Jane Gower was an ancestress of Thomas Jefferson.]

GEORGE NEWTON. Will 25 July 1633; proved 8 October 1634. Last will of George Newton, deceased 29 July 1633. To Michael Young, Surratt Calico. To my wife Mary Newton all wages and debts due to me from the Honouable East India Company or in the Ship Jonah. Executrix: Wife Mary. My clothes among the following: William Tice, Michael Flute, Owen Kibble, Michael Wilde, and William Fowler. Witnesses: Godfrey Boleyn, Pursers Mate, Michael Flute.

Seager, 94.

GEORGE HARRISON. Will 17 November 1630; proved 3 April 1634. To William Alleson and Richard Trippet my clothes. To Gerrald Pinson, Robert Coulson, Peter Holloway, and William Alleson a piece of Salpicadoe each. Residuary Legatee for wages etc due from East India Company: Brother Richard Harrison. Witnesses: Gerrald Pinson, purser, Hugh Bradle.

Seager, 34.

THOMAS CORBYN of Hall End, county of Warwick, esq. Will 5 June 1637; proved 1 June 1638. Whereas have by deed 3rd of this present month of June, 13th year of our Lord the King

that nowe is, settled vpon my truly and welbeloved friends Sir John Repingham, William Purefry, esquire, John Dawkins, gent, and James Prescottt, gent, for forescore and nynteen yeares to raise the portions of my younger sons and daughters, to Thomas my son and heir my lands in Hallensfeilde purchased from Sir Henry Goodacre in occupancy of Thomas Twelves and Francis Atkins and lands purchased of Thomas Orme of Fresley and Francis Nethersole of Pollesworth. My fater George Corbin, deceased, requested me to give 10 of his grandchildren £5 apiece and to 5 other Grandchildren £20 apiece when 21. I give to Phillip Dawkins, Anne, Elizabeth, Susan, and Mary Dawkins, his grandchildren and children of said John Dawkins, £5 each. To Jeffery, George, Thomas, Katherine, and Elizabeth, 5 of children of said James Prescottt and his grandchildren, £5 apiece. To my 5 children, George, Henry, Gawin, Charles, and Lettice Corbyn, £20 each. To my 4 younger sons when 24, George, Henry, Gawin, and Charles, £400 each, and to daughter Lettice £800 when 21. Executors: Wife Winifrede, William Purefoy, James Prescottt, and Anketill Willington. To cousin Purefoy's wife £2. To servant Drakote and his wife the house they live for their lives and Old Mary his wife their house. To poor of Pollesworth £3. To sister Dawkins 5 marks. To poor of Willingcott £2. To brother James Prescottt a bay nag. To brother Dawkins a ring. To Katherine Newman's son 20s. To Mrs. Neale her mare. To Jone Lewis £2. To Apprentice Moll £2. Son Thomas to deal well with cousin Hudson's wife. Witnesses: Thomas Lewinge, Gowen Grosvenor, Gregory Drakeford.

74 Lee.

[The pedigree of the family of Corbyn or Corbin as recorded in the College of Arms, and given in Shaw's *Staffordshire*, &c., begins with Robert Corbion or Corbin, whose son Robert Corbin gave lands to the Abbey of Talesworth between 1154 and 1161. This pedigree is rather unusual from the fact that through successive entries in the College of Arms some lines of the American branch have been brought down to the present day. The testator, Thomas Corbyn or Corbin, was son of George Corbin of Hall End, and his wife Mary, daughter of William Faunt, and was born May 24, 1594. He married in 1620, Winifred, daughter of Gawin Grosvenor of Sutton Coldfield, in the county of Warwick, and dying in 1638, was buried at Kings Swinford,

in Staffordshire, the ancient seat of the family. He had several sons and daughters, but the male lines of all of his sons, except Henry, are extinct. Thomas Corbin, the eldest son, had an only daughter and heiress, Margaret (1658-1699), who married William Lygon, Esq., and carried the estate to that family, since become Earls Beauchamp. Henry Corbin, third son of Thomas and Winifred Corbin, was born in 1629, came to Virginia in 1654, and died in Middlesex county, June 8, 1675. He was a member of the Virginia Council, married Alice, daughter of Richard Eltonhead of Eltonhead, Lancashire, and was ancestor of the well known Virginia family of the name.]

EDWARD PERRIN, City of Bristol, Merchant. Will 8 June 1702, proved 23 December 1709. To be buried near my last wife in the Quaker's burial ground. Sole executor: son Thomas Perrin, to whom I give all my land in Virginia, Mary land, Pennsylvania, or elsewhere in America, also the house Isaac Noble lives in in Castle Street in Bristol, and another in Castle Street where William Nicholas lives, he to pay my two daughters Susanna and Anne Perrin £300 each when 21 or married. To my three younger children, Edward, Susanna, and Anne, my messuage in which I now live. To son Edward two messuages in Broadmead, St. James Parish, adjoining the house of widow Skinner, both now in possession of Widow Evans and John Baker, and three messuages in Chapell Street in St Philip and Jacob in possession of Robert Rookes, and my silver watch when of age. Overseers: Robert Ruddle, my brother-in-law, and Cornelius Sarjant of Bristol, sopemaker, and Benjamin Morse, Hosier. Witnesses: Sam'l Fox, Thos. Hayne, John Brinsden.

Lane, 295.

[Possibly ancestor of the Perrins of Gloucester county, Virginia. The births of several children of Thomas and Elizabeth Perrin appear in the register of Abingdon parish, Gloucester, between 1686 and 1702. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 174.]

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

CATALOGUE OF THE LIBRARY OF DANIEL PARKE CUSTIS.

FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE COLLECTION OF THE
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

[Daniel Parke Custis, of "The White House," New Kent Co., Virginia, and of Williamsburg, died in 1757, leaving a widow, Martha, who married on January 6, 1759, George Washington, and one son, John Parke Custis. The catalogue here printed was no doubt made soon after the marriage of Mrs. Custis to Col. Washington, and as the initials indicate, a partial division of the books had been made, some going to Washington in right of his wife, and others set aside for young Custis, then only a child of six years. No doubt some of the books had been inherited by D. P. Custis from his father, Hon. John Custis.]

Catesby's N'l H'y, 2 v.	J. C.
English Atlas, 1	Do.
Maps, Do, 1	G. W.
2d Vol. of Chamb'rs D'y	Do.
Virg'a Laws	G. W. & J. C.
Salmon's H'y Plants	J. C.
Fuller's History English Worthys	J. C.
Bonner's Guide to ye Great Physician	Do.
Æsop's Fables by S'r Roger le Estrange	J. C.
Ditto Ditto Ditto	G. W.
Mons'r De Thevenet's Travels to the Levant	J. C.
Brown's Travels	Do.
Dalton's Justice	Do.
2 Bibles, 1 J. C. & 1 G. W.	
Gibson's Farriery	G. W.
Duhamel's Husb'y	Do.
Langley's Garden's	Do.
Shaw's Chemistry	J. C.
Power of Drugs	Do.
Plays by Sundry Hands	Do.
Lee's Plays	Do.
Plays by Sundry Hands	Do.
Markham's Far'y	Do.

Gent'n Journal	Do.
Harvey's Philosophy	Do.
Merchants Magazine	Do.
Brady's Sermons	Do.
Parisonus	Do.
Dodsley's An'l Register, 4 v.	G. W.
Smollet's H'y of England, 4 Do.	Do.
Haly Husbandry 4 Do.	Do.
Lisles Do. 2 Do.	Do.
Farmer's Guide	Do.
Maxwell's H'y	Do.
Mercer's Abridgment	Do.
Salleysch's Farriery	Do.
Life of Mahomet	Do.
Brown's Enquiry into Vulgar Errors	J. C.
Cowley's Works	Do.
Leybourn's Survey	G. W.
Debates Parl't, 12 Vol.	J. C.
Clarendon's H'y Reb'n, 7 v.	J. C.
Theory of ye Earth, 2	J. C.
Gullivers Travels, 2	Do.
Excise Bih [?]	Do.
No Excise, 2 v.	Do.
Barcley's Apology	Do.
Political State of G. B., 5 Vols., 2 Wanting	J. C.
Shaw's P. Physick, 2	J. C.
London Spy, 4, 2 Wanting	Do.
Crusoe, 3	Do.
Voyage R'd ye World	Do.
Salman's Dictionary	Do.
Do. Dispens'y	Do.
Do. Praxis Medica	Do.
Echard's R. Hist'y	Do.
Dryden's Juvenal	Do.
Do. Miscell'us Poems, 2 Vols	Do.
Dampier's Voyages, 4	Do.
Buckaneers of Amer.	Do.
Anson's Voyage	G. W.
Annals of King G.	J. C.

Revolution Politicks	.	.	.	.	Do.
Cromwell's Life	.	.	.	.	Do.
Gentleman Instructed	.	.	.	.	Do.
Baytive Practice Phys'k	.	.	.	.	Do.
Lobb on the Stone	.	.	.	.	Do.
Tuker's Prescrip'n	.	.	.	.	Do.
Turner on ye Skin	.	.	.	.	Do.
Mandevilles Dialogues	.	.	.	.	Do.
Wiseman's Surgery, 2 v.	.	.	.	.	Do.
Estmallen's [?] Abridg't	.	.	.	.	Do.
Cockl'n [?] of a Garosse [?]	.	.	.	.	Do.
Drake's Anatomy, 2.	.	.	.	.	Do.
Quincey's Eng. Disp'y	.	.	.	.	Do.
Sydenham Work	.	.	.	.	Do.
Dictionarium Rusticum	.	.	.	.	Do.
Cum on ye Venereal Dis.	.	.	.	.	Do.
Bulstrode's Essays	.	.	.	.	Do.
Paxton's Essays	.	.	.	.	Do.
Cockburn on Fluxes	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Hoadley on the Sacrament	.	.	.	.	Do.
Gibson's Farriers disp'y	.	.	.	.	Do.
Bland Mili'y Discp'n	.	.	.	.	G. W.
Terence in English	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Epistles for Ladies	.	.	.	.	G. W.
King's State of ye Protest'ns Ireland	.	.	.	.	Do.
Drake's Historia Angli Scotica	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Chamberlayne on ye old Test	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Spectulatis 2	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Hippocrates Aphorisms	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Letters of Wit & Politicks	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Memors of Lord Holles	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Foster's Sermons	.	.	.	.	J. C.
Blair's Sermons	.	.	.	.	Do.
Parkes Administration	.	.	.	.	Do.
Cheyne of Health.					
Essay on Fevers.					
Ovids Epistles.					
Sick Man Visited.					
Collier of ye Stage.					

- Turner of Gleets.
 Waller's Poems.
 Welwood's Memoirs.
 Bacon's Essays.
 Journey thro' China.
 Wainwright of ye Non-Natu'n.
 Duty of Man.
 Don Quixot 4 Vols.
 Cato's Letters 4 Do.
 Plutarch's Morals 5 Do.
 Guardian 2 Do.
 Do. 2 Do.
 Independent Whig 3 Do.
 Craftsman 14 Do.
 Turkish Spy 9.
 Paradise Lost.
 Perigrine Pickle 3.
 Tatlers 4 Vols.
 Tour thro' G. Brit. 4.
 Compl't Tradesman 2.
 Free thinker 3 Vols.
 Pope's Works 3.
 Do. Do. 1st wanting 4.
 Swifts Micellaneous, 2 & 5 Vols. want'g, 4.
 Spectators 5 Vol. want'g, 7.
 Spectators 7 & 8 want'g, 6.
 Buckhorse 2 [erased].
 Feamale Fortune H'r 3.
 Foundling 4.
 Dissertation on ye Mosaic.
 Ray's Wisdom of God.
 Compleat View British Customs.
 Gordon's Geo. [?] Grammer.
 Canber on ye Com'n Prayer.
 Sportsmans Dictionary.
 Trial of ye Seven Bishops.
 Vaubans Fortifications [erased].
 Wagstafs Works.
 Jones of Opium.

White on Fevers.
Josephus Epitomis'd.
Taylor's Holy Living.
Sir Walter Rawleigh's H'y of ye World.
State Poems, 2 Vols. missing.
Voyage to the Levant.
South's Sermons, 1 & 2 missing, 3 Vol.
State Poems by Sundry h'ds.
Thoughts on Religion 3 vols.
Sermons.
Dryden's Juvenal.
Watton's Reflections.
Martiall's Epigrams.
Bishop of Bath's Sermons.
Charge to Grand Jury.
Collier Answered 4 Books.
Miller's Gard'rs Dict'y.
Dryden's Mis'y Poems 2 Books.
Miscel'a Poems.
Behns Poems.
Art of Contentm't.
Government of ye Tongue.
Gentlemans Calling.
Ladies Calling.
Lively Oracles.
Revolution of Sweden.
English Dict'y.
Firmeu's Life.
Fashions and entertainm't.
Ovid's Travels.
Hist'y of ye Piratical Sta.
Desolation of France.
Roman Antiquities.
Works of King Chas. 1st.
Conjugal Lewdness.
Oldham's Works.
Echard's Gazetteer.
Poligraphica.
Wits com'n Wealth.

Heathen Gods.
 Scaron's Novels.
 Seneca's Morals.
 Bate's Dispensatory.
 Plutarchs Lives, 5 Vols.
 Salm'ns Synopsis Medicina.
 Dike Saplusium [?].
 Willis Practice Physick.
 Lives of ye 12 Caesars.
 English Parnassus.
 Quintillian's Declamations.
 Milton's Defence.
 Pliny's Panegirick.
 Notes on Dryden's Virgil.
 Gould's Poems.
 Creeche's Homer.
 Do. Lucretius.
 Rochester's Letters, 2d Vol.
 Winter Even'g Conf'nce.
 Tate's Poems.
 Miscellany Poems.
 Pitt of Physick.
 Jones de pebrifuge.
 Government of a Wife.
 Cole's English Dict'y.
 London Dispensatory.
 Echards Cond'ns on ye contempt of ye Clergy.
 Docter Scarrified.
 Ospring on Revel'n, Sermon.
 Wingate's Arithmetick.
 Parthenissa.
 Sir M. Hales Contemp'n.
 David Ranger 2 Vols.
 Buckhorse 2 Do.
 Telemachus 2 Do.
 Seneca's Morals by way of Ar.
 Travels of Cyrus.
 Brown's Work's, 1, 2, 4 & 4 Vols.
 Tryals at ye old Bailey.

Lord Lansdown's Works.
Atalantis 4 Vol.
Freeholder.
Yorrick's Sermons.
Bracken's Farriery.
Bawyers Hospt. Dispens'y.
Miltons Poems 2. V.
Do. Paradise lost.
Do. Regained.
Do. Poems.
Hudibras.
Human Judgement.
Amours of ye F'h Kings.
State of England.
Locke of Education.
Religio Medici.
Osborne's Miscel.
Priests & Nuns.
Nature Display'd 2d Vol.
Some Passages of ye life & Death of ye E. Rochester.
Feamale Grievances.
Amours of ye K. of Tamona.
Pleasures of Matrimony.
Church Catechism expl'd.
Harris enq'y into ye Dis's Children.
Character of a Trimmer.
a little Vocabulary Latin & English.
Ovid's Tristia.
Phisical and Chemical Works
An Apology for Human R.
A Poem in Hon'r of Tob'o.
Flowers & Plants.
The Court of St. German's or Sec't H'y of K'g James &
Q'n Mary.
A Comp'n between ye Eloquence of Demosthenes & Cicero.
Academy of Eloquence.
The Game Law.
Brown's Eng'h Gram'r or Spel.
The Family Physician.

Advice to a Son.
 Help & Guide to Ch'n Fam.
 Flower Garden & Vineyard.
 Cocker's Arithmetick.
 Laws Con'g Landlord & Ten't.
 Treatise of ye Diseases of Inf. & children.
 Vaughan's Poems.
 Wits Commonwealth.
 The honest man or art to please in Court.
 English liberties.
 Hodder's Arithmetick.
 The hist'y of Justin.
 Discription of ye affection of ye mind.
 Comp'n for English Justice of ye Peace.
 Directions for leading a dev. Life.
 The Temple—Sacred Poems.
 Divine Poems.
 Millans [?] Ann'l Register.
 Riders English Miller.
 Hist'y of ye Heathen Gods.
 English Rogues & Others Extra.
 Discourse of ye Uncertainty [?] Human Evidence.
 Seven Wise Masters of R. [?].
 Steel's Plays.
 Old abridgm't Virg'a Laws.
 Poems on Divine & m'l Subjects.
 Dissertation on the Thebean Legion.
 Boyle on ye Saltness of ye Sea.
 Zingis a Tartarian Hist'y.
 Defects in ye Reform't'n of ye Church of England.
 Methods to Understand Roman H'y, by T. Brown.
 Vision of Purgatory.
 Misteries of Love and Eloq'ne.
 Seven Champions of Chr'm.
 Compleat Housewife.
 Decay of Piety.
 Ladys Travels.
 Ramble [Rambler?].
 Ropin's Reflect'n on Aristotle.

Radcliffe's Prescriptions.
Turkish Spy, 5th Vol.
Present for Ladies.
Thoughts in sad times.
The Sirpensary.
Hicks Devotions.
Plato's Works, 1st Vol.
Flower pieces—Miscel'y Poems.
Emblems Divine & moral.
Shakespeare's Works.
The Lover's Watch.
Gazetteer.
Sherlock's Sermons.
Compleat Gamester.
Hoyles Games.
Memoir of Gamesters.
Tully's Offices.
Select Novels.
New System of Agriculture.
Discourse on ye 4 last things.
Memoirs of Savoy.
Reil's Anatomy.
Proposals to the Ladies.
Secret History of ye R. of King Charles & K'g James ye 2d.
State of London.
Norris's Poems &c.
Men & Women display'd.
English Orator.
Butler's Posthumous Works, 3 Vols.
Derham's Physico-Theology, 2 vols.
Do. Astro Theology.
Prior on Tar Water.
Plague in London, 1665.
Voyages & Travels of Sir Jno: Mandeville.

[There were about 457 volumes in the collection, not including those which were missing when the list was made.]

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

G. O. Head Quarters June 16, 1778.

Maj'r Gen'l to morrow L'd Sterling.

Brigadier Smallwood, F. O. Colo. Williams & Maj'r West
Brig'e Maj'r Banister.

Inspector from Pattersons. F. O. for Fatigue Colonel Patton
& Lt. Colo. Frazer & Major Lee.

In Congress June 9th, '78, whereas doubts have arisen as to the sum which shall be paid for the Rations which now may be due & owing to the Officers in the Service of these States & also as to the vouchers for drawing the same by Reasons whereof the intentions of Congress with Respect to such Officers are frustrated.

Resolved that the Value of the Rations due since 1st of last Jan'y till the 1st Instant be estimated to one third of a dollar & that the Officers do present their Accounts to the Pay Master General or deputy P. M. Gen'l who shall adjust & pay the same Provided allways that the said Officers shall make oath to their accounts respectively which Oath the s'd Pay Master are hereby impowered & directed to administer & transmit the said account with receipts thereon to the Treasury.

The Court of Enquiry appointed to Enquire into the conduct of Maj. Williams at the Battle of German Town are desired to revise their Proceedings & require the attendance of Brig'e Gen'l Wayne & Colo. W. Steward to give evidence relative to such part of Maj. Williams Conduct as came within their knowledge.

The Colo's and Comm'g Officers of Reg. in the Virginia Line are to have exact and accurate Returns made out of such Soldiers in their respective Corps *now in Camp* specefyng their names &

time of their enlistment who reinlisted for 3 Year or during the War after their former time of Service expired which are to be lodged with the Brigadiers in that Line & Returned by them to Head Quarters after examining & Certifying the same to the end that the men may be paid the additional bounty of 20 Dollars granted by the State & transmitted to the Comm'r in Chief. The Returns of the Men reinlisted in the Virginia Regiments in the Brig'e late Weedoms are to be made to Gen'l Muhlenburg. All N. C. Officers and Soldiers transmitted to the Corps of Invalids are to be sent to Colo. Nichola Quarters at Paulings Ford with Certifcates from their Comm'g Officers of what wages were due to them the 1st of this Month at which time the date of transference is to take place.

Capt. A. Anderson of the 2 Mary'd Regiment is appointed Brig'e Inspector to the 2 Maryland Brig'e & is to be accordingly obeyed and respected.

A Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Courtland is appointed President is to set to morrow Morning 9 o'clock at the Presidents Quarters to take into Consideration & Report upon a Complaint exhibited by Capt. Gervas against Colo. Jackson Comm'r at the Gulph Lt. Colo. North Maj'r Porter & a Capt. from Muhlenburgs & Pattersons Brigades to assemble as members all persons concerned to attend.

The Q. Masters of the several Regm'ts wanting arms are to apply immediately to the Commissary of Military Stores at the Park where they will receive them agreeable to the last Returns made which are lodged with him.

Orderly Officer for the day Capt. Russell.

	S	S	C	P
For Guard . . .		I		II
Fatigue . . .				7
In Guards . . .			I	6
Quarter Guard . . .			I	6
	—	—	—	—
		I	2	30

Head Quarters, June 17, 1778.

Maj'r General to morrow Mifflin.

Brigadier Woodford F. O. Colo. Humpton & Lt. Colonel Dabney.

Brig'e Major Haskell.

Inspector from Muhlenburgs Brigade.

For Fatigue Colo. Bonman Lt. Colonel Haskell & Major Mingis. F. O. for detach Lt. Colo. Butler & Major Pauling.

At a Gen'l Court Martial whereof Colo. Levenston was President June 12, 78 Jno. Sha..... & inhabitant of this State Tried for attempting to supply the Enemy with Provision found not Guilty of the Charge exhibited against him acquitted. The Commander in Chief approved the sentence. The B. Q. Masters will Call on the Commissary of Military Stores for their respective proportions of tin Canesters, which are to be kept by them with the spair ammunition filled with cartridges, & delivered out proportionably to the several Regiments only in time of an alarm or when the Troops are actually going to attack the Enemy, except to such Soldiers as are destitute of Cartridge Boxes the Canesters are to be delivered to them in lieu thereof, till they are furnished with boxes, when they are to be lodged with the B. Q. Master as before mentioned, as the Proportion of Canesters will be but small it would be proper to intrust them with the N. C. Officers only or some of the most trusty Soldiers where the Brigades are completed with Cartridge Boxes.

	C	S	S	C	P
For Guard . . .			I	I	10
Weeks Command .	I	O	I	O	14
3 Days Command			I		3
Fatigue . . .					5
In Guards . . .				I	4
Quarter Guard .				I	6
	—	—	—	—	—
	I	O	3	3	42

June 18th, 1778.¹

¹On this day Philadelphia was evacuated by the British Army, which crossed to the Jersey shore. Washington commenced his march of the same day and crossed the river at Coryell's Ferry on the 22nd, and on the 28th attacked the enemy at Monmouth, New Jersey. At night the English forces withdrew. The loss to the Americans in this battle is stated by Marshall to have been 8 officers and 61 privates killed and

G. O. Major Gen'l Lord Sterling.

Brigadier Gen'l Scott F. O. Col. Wissin & Lt. Col. Smith
Brigade Major Hitchcock.

Inspector from late Conway's.

The Marquis De la Fayette is appointed Major Gen'l for this day vice Gen'l Mifflin Poors Huntingtons & Vernam's Brigades to march immediately under the command of Major Gen'l Lee. The two Pennsylvania Brigade & late Conways to march at three O'Clock this afternoon & the whole Army to march at 5 O'Clock to morrow morning, all former orders respecting the sick &c are to be particularly attended to.

At a Gen'l Court Martial June 15, '78, Col. Livingston President, Capt. Bowing of the 9th Pennsylvania reg't Lt. Darro & Pursill of the 2nd tried first for enticing the incampment of the third Pennsylvania reg't in a riotous mutinous manner, secondly for attempting to enter Col. Craig's House between the hours of twelve and one in the morning of the 4th of June instant with drawn swords. The Court are unanimous of opinion that they are not guilty of the charges exhibited against them, and do acquit them with honor, the commander in chief confirms the sentence of the court. Agreeable to the report of the court of enquiry ordered the 13th instant John Randolph a Soldier now in Col. Harrison's reg't of artillery is to join the 14th Virg'a Reg't immediately, the determination concerning the other man claimed is postponed for want of evidence.

	S	C	P
Detail for Guard . . .	I		10
Fatigue . . .			5
Quarter Guard . . .		I	6
	—	—	—
	I	I	21

about 160 wounded. Among the killed were Lt. Col. Rudolph Bunner, 3d Pennsylvania, Major Edmund B. Dickenson, 1st Virginia, and Captain Henry Fauntleroy, 5th Virginia. The English Commander reported his loss at 188 killed and missing; and 170 wounded, though the American burial parties reported to the Commander-in-Chief that they had interred 249 English dead. As is well known General Charles Lee's conduct in this action excited Washington's indignation and Lee was court martialed and suspended from command for one year.

B. O. June 18, 1778.

The Following Gentlemen of my Brigade are to hold themselves in Readyness to Proceed to Virginia to Collect & forward the Drafts to Camp. Lt. Colo. Ballard will Superintend the Recruiting business for my Brigade & Receive his Orders from his Excellency Gen'l Washington.

Lt. Colo. Ballard² 1st Virg'a

Maj'r Gaskins 5

Capt. Wm. Cunningham 1st

Capt. Pelham Do

² Robert Ballard was Captain 1st Virginia, 7th October, 1775; Major, May to 22d March, 1777; Lieutenant Colonel, 4th October, 1777; transferred to 4th Virginia, 14th September, 1788; resigned 4th July, 1779.

Thomas Gaskins Captain 5th Virginia, 26th February, 1776; Major, 5th November, 1777; Lieutenant Colonel 4th Virginia, 16th May, 1778; transferred to 3d Virginia, 14th September, 1778; and was in service as late as March, 1781.

William Cunningham 1st Lieutenant 1st Virginia, 16 September, 1775; Captain, 22d April, 1776; retired 14th September, 1778.

Charles Pelham 1st Lieutenant 1st Virginia, 25th February, 1776; Captain, 11th November, 1776; Major 2d Virginia, 25th June, 1779; prisoner at Charleston, 12th May, 1780; transferred to 7th Virginia, 12th February, 1781; retired, 1st January, 1783; died, August 29, 1829.

Ballard Smith 2d Lieutenant 1st Virginia, 9th August, 1777; 1st Lieutenant, 12th May, 1779; and served to the close of the war. Afterwards he was Captain and Major, U. S. A., and died March 20, 1794.

Lieutenant Holt was probably Thomas Holt, 2d Lieutenant 1st Virginia, 9th August, 1777; retired, September 14, 1778.

John Drury 2d Lieutenant 1st Virginia, 9th August, 1777; resigned September 14, 1778.

John McAdams 2d Lieutenant 5th Virginia, 26 February, 1776; 1st Lieutenant, ———; Captain, ———; retired, 14th September, 1778.

Lieutenant Colonel Smith must have been Gregory Smith, Captain 7th Virginia, 17th February, 1776; resigned November 28, 1776; re-entered the service and was Colonel 2d Virginia State regiment, June, 1777. The entry in the text would appear to furnish information as to a portion of his service not given by Heitman. There was no other Colonel or Lieutenant Colonel Smith from Virginia.

David Miller 2d Lieutenant 5th Virginia, 21st February, 1777; transferred to 3d Virginia, 14th September, 1778; 1st Lieutenant, 14th April, 1779; prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; exchanged, and served to the close of the war. (*Heitman's Historical Register.*)

Lt. Ballard Smith Do
Lt. Holt Do
Lt. Drewry 1st Virginia
Lt. McAdams 5th
Lt. Cl. Smith Do
Lt. Miller Do.

Untill the Return of these Gentlemen from Virginia the 1st 5th & 9th Regm'ts will be joined together & do duty as One Regiment and be Commanded by Colo. Richard Parker Lt. Colo. Ball & Maj'r Dickenson the other Gentlemen Officers will please to wait on Colo. Parker where they will see in what manner they are Posted in the Regiment by this temporary arraignment.

G. O. June 19, Head Quarters Doct'r Thenons.

Maj'r Gen'l to Morrow Marquis De La Fayette.

Brig'r Patterson F. O. Lt. Colo. Woodford & Maj'r Adams Brig'e Major Minnis.

The Commanding Officers of Corps are to Pay the Greatest attention to keep their Men within their incampment & prevent their straglin that thay may be in Constant readiness for moveing at the Shortest notice they are likewise to forbid under the severest punishment the merodeing & the destruction of enclosiers fruit trees or other property of the inhabit's.

The General will beat to morrow morn'g at 3 O'Clock the Troop in half an hour afterwards & and the whole Line to march precisely at 4. If thro mistake any Part of the Baggage should not have marched in Order of the Brigade the Waggon Master Gen'l is to have the matter rectifyed so that the whole Army move to morrow in proper Order. if any of the Troops have marched without the proper Quantity of Cook'd Provision they are to Cook enough this afternoon to serve them to morrow & next day provided their Rations are of Salt meat. The old & new Guards will Parade in the Road opposite Mr. Sherman's precisely at half past 3 in the morning.

	S	S	C	P
For Guard . . .	I	I		6
Grass Guard . . .			I	4
Quarter Guard . .			I	6
	—	—	—	—
	I	I	2	16

A. O. In future the Camp Kittles are allways to be carried by the Messes, each Soldier of the Mess to take it by turns & no man is on any Account to presume to put the Camp Kittle belonging to his mess into the waggons, no Soldier is to put his Muskett into the waggon unless on account of his inability to carry it in which case he is to obtain leave from the field Officer of the Day Commanding Officer of the Regiment or from the Officer of the baggage Guard who shall make themselves acquainted of the Circumstances. The Officers of the Day are authorized to punish on the spot such as transgres the foregoing Orders. the Indulgence of suffering Women to Ride in the Waggons haveing degenerated in to great abuse & Complaints haveing been made by the Officer of the Day that the Plea of leave from the Off'r is Constantly urged when the Waggon Master's Order them down. It is expressly ordered that none Grant such leave but the Command Officer of the Brigade or the field Officer of the Day on account of inability and that in writing the General is far from supposing that any Officer will act in opposition to a positive Order but he is determined in case a Violation should happen that it shall not pass unnoticed. The Officer of the Day are to Report the names of those who are guilty of a breach of these Orders.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

BACON'S REBELLION—THOMAS JEFFERSON'S COPY.

From this Englishman's blood did (by degrees) arise Bacon's Rebellion with the following mischiefs which overspread all Virginia & twice endangered Maryland as by the ensuing account is manifest.

Of this horrid action Coll. Mason who commanded the Militia regiment of foot—and Capt. Brent the troop of horse in that County (Northumberland or Stafford) (both dwelling six or eight miles downwards) having speedy notice raised 30, or more men, & pursued those Indians 20 miles up and 4 miles over that river into Maryland, where landing at dawn of day they found two small paths each leader with his party took a separate path and in less than a furlong, either found a cabin, which they (silently) surrounded. Capt. Brent went to the Doeg's Cabin (as it proved to be), who speaking the Indian tongue called to have a "matcha comicha wee whio" i. e. a council called presumably (such being the usual manner with the Indians) the King came trembling forth, and would have fled, when Capt. Brent catching hold of his twisted lock (which was all the hair he wore) told him he was come for the murder of Robt Henn, the King pleaded ignorance and slipped loose, whom Brent shot dead with his pistol, the Indians shot two or three guns out of the cabin, the English shot into it,—the Indians thronged out at the door and fled, the English shot as many as they could, so they killed ten, as Capt. Brent told me, and brought away the King's son of about 8 years old, concerning whom is an observable passage, at the end of the expedition the unhappy scene ended; Collo Mason took the King of the Doegs' Son home with him, who lay ten days in bed, as one dead with eyes and mouth shut, no breath discerned, but his body continuing warm, they believed him yet alive; the aforesaid Capt. Brent (a papist) coming thither on a visit, and seeing the little prisoner thus languishing said "perhaps he is pawewawed" is bewitched, and that he had heard baptism was an effectual remedy against witchcraft wherefore advised to baptise him. Collo Mason answered no minister could be had in many miles; Brent replied you'r clerk Mr. Dobson may do that office, which was done by the Church of England Liturgy; Collo Mason with Capt. Brent godfather and Mrs. Mason godmother, my overseer Mr. Pimet being present, from whom I first heard it, and which all the persons (afterwards) affirmed to me; the four were returned to drinking punch, but Mrs. Mason staying and looking on the

child, it open'd the eyes, and breath'd, whereat she ran for a cordial, which he took from a spoon, and gaping for more and so (by degrees) recovered, tho' before its baptism they had often tried the same means, but could not by no endeavors wrench open his mouth. This was taken for a crowning prooffe against infidelity. (See *Force's Historical Tracts*.)

These events occurred in 1675. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, IV, p. 118, etc.)

At the time of the panic in 1688-9 caused by false rumors originating in Maryland, that the Catholics were inciting Indian uprisings, Captain Brent was obliged to seek refuge in the house of his friend and partner, William Fitzhugh, and was protected by the latter at the risk of his own life from the fury of the mob, remaining there, according to one account, for five months. Of this anxious period William Fitzhugh writes:

WILLIAM FITZHUGH TO GEORGE LUKE, ESQ., OCTOBER 27th, 1690.

" * * * * "But I think I am as well fitted for that as for my former trouble, when I stood in the gap and kept off an approaching rebellion, to my no small charge and trouble, as you fully know, being sending almost every day for five months together and writing with my own above three quires of paper to quash their raised stories and settle their pannick fears, having my house most part of the time constantly thronged and in daily expectation of being plundered by the rabble and once of being treacherously murdered" * * *

This incident is also described in an article by Bernard C. Steiner in the Report of the American Historical Society, an extract from which may be of interest:

From "The Protestant Revolution in Maryland," by Bernard C. Steiner, Ph. D., Associate, John Hopkins University. Annual Report of the American Historical Association 1897, p. 296:

"The Virginia authorities appeased the tumult on their side of the River" * * * (caused by false rumors of a plot on the part of the Catholics of Maryland to excite the Indians against the Protestants). This "sillynesse in comeing and writing to Virg'a * * * without better assurances," vexed the Virginia Council, we are told by Clarke, and gave them some difficulty in preventing the Stafford County men "from their intent to kill, robb, and burne what Capt. Brent had"; for in some manner Capt. Brent had fallen under suspicion of being in the plot with the Indians. The council ordered Brent to go to Colonel Fitzhugh's house and "to justify his innocency * * * ordered his house to be searched for Armes and Amunicon," which they found "not sufficiently necessary for his own defence."

The foregoing occurrences were in 1689.

George Brent married first a daughter of William Greene and neice of Sir William Layton, and second a daughter of Colonel Henry Sewell of Maryland, whose widow married Lord Baltimore.

Two letters from William Fitzhugh to George Brent concerning his second marriage are given in full, and also a letter of congratulation from Lord Baltimore, written after the event:

LETTER OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH TO GEORGE BRENT OF WOODSTOCK.

Feb. 25, 1687.

Dear Brother :

John Simpson brought me your most acceptable letter, ill weather at our appointed time, for our last Court hindered me of the real enjoyment of your most desired company. The purport of your letter I will affectionately and fully answer, that is if your desired piece of gold and what cravats &c., fashionable, I have at present to supply you with, could wish I had more, and they should with the same alacrity and readiness be devoted to your service. By his return from Cullenn & disappointment there I was not only concerned but extremely troubled guessing at your concerns and intentions there and Before your return a full confirmation &c. In the carrying on all which designs I know you would neither be beholding, nor appear to have occasion thereof to any one in Maryland, therefore I have so far straightened myself as to supply you with all my stock except one piece of eight, which I hope may be enough to carry on your designs as I imagine there &c, or to supply your pocket expense on your journey; which please to accept with the same freedom as they are offered and sent. I hear Cullenn designs out before our court, therefore would have you send again before then, that you may not be disappointed of your expected money, and if you think that I may be in anyways serviceable to you please to lay your commands and they shall be readily obeyed. Mr. Newton now at my house informs me of abundance of rum now at Patuxent at 15d. p. Gallon and under, please do in that and other all concerns as for yourself. I have above 200 hhds, now by me the conveniency yourself knows. I sent by this messenger I Guinea, 12 pieces of eight, one cravat and ruffles and cravat string.

Mar. 22, 1686-7.

Dear Brother,

Your full absolute and perfect assurance in yours fully, perfectly & absolutely pleases and contents me and gives me as great if not greater satisfaction than the welcome full bags to the most miserly usurer or the joyful and full harvest to the most industrious and thrifty husbandman and do with the same earnestness wish the consumation in facie Ecclesie to furnish you with a full enjoyment and though the distance will not admit at that happy Day I shall not then fail to sing your remembrance. * * * Your intimacy and nearness to that good lady emboldens me though unknown to request the tender of my humble service to her.

Yours

To Capt. George Brent &c.

Wff.

Copy of an original letter from Lord Baltimore addressed to George Brent thus: "These For Capt. George Brent In Virginia."

Londo' 20th 8ber 1687.

S'r

I acknowledge my receipt of y'r obligeing letter, & do verily & heartily wish yo' much joye, & happiness with my wife's daughter, whom (I und'rstand) you have lately married: I assure yo' I shou'd esteem it an advantage to me, & a great credit to Maryl'd would y'r affairs in Virg'a dispense with y'r settling in that Province: where you should command all ye favour and kindness I were able to shew you; But this happiness I cannot hope for, tho' I will not dispaire of obtaining my desire in this particular; since we live in an age in which stranger things have happened. I most indeed own there is, in this wish of mine, a great mixture of Interest, as well as Respect, and value that I have for you; which tho' I know to be no very good Compliment, may, yet prove a good Argument of my desires—of serving you, where the advantages will be so much my own; But, I will not, any longer, insist on this subject; lest I appear to much selfe interested and not fitt to be beloved at the same time, and I assure you I am with respect and kindness,

S'r Your most faithful humble servant

C. Baltimore.

My service to y'r Bedfellow.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

(The geneology is continued from p. 205 of this vol. of the Magazine, but this instalment should have immediately followed that which ended on p. 92. c. Selden Stuart Wright was son of Selden Stuart Wright (p. 93,) and E. Oliver A. Shaw, son of Oliver A. Shaw, p. 91.)

c. Selden Stuart Wright, b. Yazoo City, Miss., November 5, 1850, m. Maria Byrd Hopkins at Mare Island, Cal., April, 1873; issue: 1, Louise Kimball, b. at San Francisco, Cal., December 6th, 1874, m. John Mannen McCure, San Rafael, Cal., June 7th, 1895, (issue John Mannen, b. Oakland, Cal., April 6th, 1896); 2, Selden Stuart, b. at San Francisco, Cal., 1877, d. y. d. Ann Aylett Brooke Wright, b. at Yazoo City, Miss., January 8th, 1853. e. George Thomas Wright, b. Yazoo City, Miss., March 22nd, 1855; m. Sophia Landsberger, San Francisco, Cal., October 18th, 1881; (issue, son d. y.; Cedric, b. at Alameda, Cal., April 13th, 1889; daughter d. y.). f. Sarah Maynard Wright, b. at Carrollton, Miss., May 27th, 1857; d. at San Francisco, Cal., August 10th, 1860.

g. Eliza Shaw Wright m. John Drury Tallent, San Francisco, Cal., April, 1881; (Issue: 1. Elsie, b. at San Francisco, Cal., April 15th, 1883; 2. Drury, b. at San Francisco, 1885, d. in 1886; 3. Selden, b. at San Francisco, March 1st, 1887, d. January 20th, 1897. 4. John, b. at San Francisco, April 17th, 1888.) h. Page Braxton Wright, b. at San Francisco, January 27th, 1863; d. May 12, 1864. i. Ralph Kirkham Wright, b. at San Francisco, April 24, 1865. j. Roberta Evelyn Lee Wright, m. George H. Hellman, November 26, 1892; (Issue: 1. Mary Selden, b. at Alameda, Cal., December 6, 1893; 2. Catherine, b. at Alameda, Cal., March 23, 1897; 3. Roberta, born at Alameda, Cal., August 30, 1899; 4. Stuart, b. at San Rafael, Cal., March 7, 1901; 5. Louise, at San Rafael, Cal., April 19, 1902.) k. William Hammond Wright, b. at San Francisco, November 4, 1871, m. Elna Warren Leib, San Jose, Cal., October 8, 1901. l. Walker Brooke Maynard Wright, b. at Geneva, Switzerland, January 31, 1877, m. Alma Margaret Beatty, San Francisco, June 26, 1902; (Issue: 1. William Henry Beatty, b. San Francisco, October 23, 1903; 2. Selden Stuart Beatty, b. December 9, 1904, at San Francisco.)

(D) Eliza Roberta, b. at Battletown, (Berryville) Va., June 2, 1831, d. at San Jose, Cal., in 1880. Member of Convent of Sacred Heart. (E) Oliver Albert Shaw, b. at Roxbury, Mass., January 28, 1833, d. at Yazoo City, Miss., January, 1853. (F) Hobart Doane Shaw, Sr., b. at Philadelphia, Pa., April 6th, 1835, m. Matilda Caleste Drane, 2nd daughter of Col. James Drane, at Bankston, Choctaw Co., September 5, 1860. (First wife d. at Greensboro, Miss., January, 1865.) Issue: a. Anna Matilda Shaw, m. Thomas Martin Billingsley, at Carrollton, Miss., July 6, 1887; (no issue.) Hobart Doane Shaw, Sr., m. Cynthia Addeline, daughter of Philip Walker Hemphill, at Carrollton, Miss., February 18, 1866, (2nd marriage.) Issue: a. Philip Walker, b. at Carrollton, Miss., May 24, 1868. b. Oliver Abbott, b. at Carrollton, Miss., September 24, 1870; c. Charles Hemphill, b. at Carrollton, Miss., December 28, 1872, d. at Winona, Miss., June, 1898; d. Joanna Maynard, b. December 9, 1875, Carrollton, d. at Carrollton, July 26, 1878; e. Elizabeth, d. y.; f. Hobart Doan Shaw, Jr., b. at Carrollton, Miss., September 21, 1879; (Neither one of these last children by 2nd marriage yet married.) (G) Sarah Columbia Braxton Shaw, b. at Philadelphia, Pa., July 4, 1836, (died at Oakland, Cal., May, 1872,) m. Lucius Somerville Bolling, Carrollton, Carroll county, Miss., November, 1859; (first husband) Issue: a. Sarah Maynard; b. Selden Stuart, (both d. y. in Mississippi.) (G) Sarah Columbia Braxton Shaw m. Albert Henry Rose in San Francisco, Cal., January 1, 1869, (2nd marriage) Issue: a. Selden Stuart, b. November, 1870, in California; b. Anna Brooke, b. February 22, 1873, Oakland, Cal. (H) Anna Brooke Shaw, b. at Philadelphia, Pa., January 16, 1829; d. in Nelson county, Va.; in 1847. (I) Stephen Higginson Tyng Shaw, b. at Philadelphia, Pa., February 11th, 1841; enlisted in Confederate service, with Orderly Sergeant, and, while a prisoner,

died or was killed at Fort Delaware during the Civil War. (J) William Bryd Page Shaw, b. at Philadelphia in 1843; d. at N. O. in 1846.

(IV) Robert m. Eliza Smith; Issue: a. Robert Carter Brooke (only child) enlisted in the Confederate Army from Virginia at the outbreak of the Civil War; killed at battle Seven Pines.

(V) Sarah Brooke m. Samuel Williamson, of Virginia, (died without children.)

(VI) Walker m. Jane Eskridge, of Shongolo, Carroll county, Miss., about 1839; Issue: (A) Roberta Brooke, m. (1st marriage) at Vicksburg, Miss., in 1859, James J. Lum, of Vicksburg, who d. in 1861; Issue: a. James J. Lum, Jr. Roberta Brooke m. (2nd husband) Wm. H. Smith, of Vicksburg, Miss., during winter of 1866. Issue: a. Charles Brooke d. at 18 of age. Wm. H. Smith and his wife, Roberta Brooke, both d. at Vicksburg, Miss. James J. Lum, Jr., m. Delia Burnett, of Vicksburg, Miss.; Issue: a. Roberta Brooke; b. Jane Eskridge; c. John Burnett. (B) Charles Fisher Brooke m. Sarah Ferguson of Virginia. Issue: a. Lavinia; b. Charles. Charles Fisher Brooke, Sr., dead. (C) Lucy Jefferson Brooke m. Oliver Mathews at Vicksburg, about 1866. (No issue. Mr. Mathews dead.) (D) Collomhil Minnis Brooke m. in Carroll county, Miss., to Sarah Elizabeth Watt of Carroll county, September 17, 1868. Issue: a. Mary Walker, b. July 22, 1869, m. Dr. E. W. Hunter, (issue: 1. Elizabeth Brooke; 2. Mary Eliza; 3. Jane Watt; 4. Edwin—dead.) b. James Walker Brooke, b. December 14. —, d. y. c. Jane Walker Brooke, b. December 30, 1873, (dead.) d. Jane Watt Brooke, b. May 25, 1876; e. Elizabeth Roberta, b. June 30, 1878. Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Brooke, (1st wife) died October 9, 1878. C. Minnis Brooke m. (2nd wife) Amanda Matilda Bumly (no issue.) (E) Sarah Page Brooke m. Edwin Peck Jones, of Vicksburg, Miss. Issue: a. Robert Brooke Jones m. Miss Early Roberts of Texas, (issue: 1. Alice Barlow.) b. Lalla Page Jones m. George Eggleston of Vicksburg, Miss. (issue: 1. George Everard.) c. Edwin Peck; d. Robert. (F) Francis Temple Brooke m. Miss Rush (no issue, both dead.) (G) Horace Miller; (H) Jane Walker Brooke m. Barney James of Louisiana, (issue: Daniel Alpheus—Barney James dead.) (I) Hugh; (J) Holmes; (K) Mary; (L) James Temple; (M) Walker; (N) John Sims; (O) William Scott; (P) Bettie Walker.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645-1698), OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

(CONTINUED.)

As seen from an examination of the above records, the Norwich

family of Pleasance or Pleasants in the sixteenth or seventeenth centuries was distinctly of the middle class. As far as I can determine the name, during these centuries was almost entirely confined to the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. The earliest English record of the name so far encountered is the Norwich reference of 1454. The name itself is probably derived from *Plaisaunce*, the name of an old French town. Norwich was the principal seat of the worsted weaving industry and large numbers of French weavers came there in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. There is not sufficient evidence at present to determine whether Norwich or the neighborhood of Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, where there were a large number of the name early in the sixteenth century, is the original seat of the family. If the latter, an earlier Norman origin is quite probable. In either event the French extraction seems unquestionable. The Suffolk branch became a county family of some little wealth and prominence, and as early as 1576 was entitled to bear arms. (Visitation of Suffolk.)

A branch of the family also rose to considerable prominence in Ireland during the eighteenth century, Thomas Pleasants of Dublin, a noted philanthropist contributing large sums for hospitals and for establishing a home for worsted weavers. (National Biography.) Fragments of a correspondence still extant between Robert Pleasants of Virginia, and Charles Pleasants of Dublin, written just prior to the Revolution, refer to the kinship of the two branches, (see also *Gentleman's Magazine* 1818, I, 113, 116.) It seems almost certain from these letters and a series of Irish wills in my possession, that this Irish branch is in direct descent from Thomas⁵, brother of the emigrant. The arms of the Dublin branch differ in only a few details from the Suffolk family.

It is hoped that additional research may carry back the Norwich line still further, and that more light may be thrown upon the origin of this family.

Copies of the wills of John Pleasants, the emigrant, and his wife will follow.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE GREGORY FAMILY, &c.

(CONTINUED)

Elizabeth Gregory, a sister of James Gregory, who married Patience Godwin, married Rev. Daniel Earl, an English clergyman. Rev. Daniel Earl succeeded the Rev. Clement Hall, the first rector of St. Paul's Parish, Edenton, upon his death in 1758, and remained rector of the parish until his death in 1785. They had two children, Elizabeth Earl

and Ann Earl. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, Rev. Daniel Earl married widow Charity Jones, but had no issue by her. Ann Earl died unmarried, leaving a will dated 21st June, 1796. Elizabeth Earl on 10th day of February, 1785, married Charles Johnson of Chowan county, N. C., and had only one child, Charles Earl Johnson. Charles Johnson survived his wife and died in 1802. In his will dated 23d July, 1802, he mentions a son, Thomas, who was by his former wife whom he married in England, before coming to this country. There is on record a report of the division of his estate in 1804, between his two children, Thomas Johnson and Charles Earl Johnson. It appears that this Thomas Johnson died without issue. Charles Johnson was a member of Congress for the Edenton District at the time of his death, and was succeeded in Congress for that district by Genl. Thomas Wynns, a brother of Mary Wynns who married James Gregory (2). Hon. Charles Johnson was a man of great wealth and distinction. He served in the Senate of the General Assembly from 1781 to 1792.

Charles Earl Johnson lived at his place on the Chowan River, called Banden, in Chowan county, N. C. He married Ann Williams Taylor of Franklin county, N. C., and had the following children: Elizabeth Earl Johnson, Charles Earl Johnson, Lucius Junius Johnson, Daniel Earl Johnson, Ann Williams Taylor Johnson, James Madison Johnson, Cornelia Johnson and Virginia Johnson. Of these children Daniel Earl Johnson and Cornelia Johnson died unmarried. Virginia Johnson is still living unmarried.

Lucius Junius Johnson married Mary Isabella Granbery, daughter of Col. Josiah Thomas Granbery and Sarah Ann Baker Sawyer, and their descendants are given in the account of the descendants of Thomas Granbery, son of Josiah Granbery and Ann Gregory.

Elizabeth Earl Johnson married Dr. Alexander Henderson, and died leaving her said husband and three children surviving her, to-wit: Elizabeth Earl Henderson, Jane Benedicta Henderson and Caroline Elizabeth Henderson. Alexander Henderson was the son of Maj. Pleasant Henderson of Chapel Hill, N. C., and his mother was Sarah Martin, niece to Gov. Alexander Martin, thrice governor of North Carolina, and daughter of Col. James Martin.

Elizabeth Earle Henderson married Lieut. Lawrence Simmons Baker, U. S. Army, later Brigadier General in the Confederate Army. He was the son of Mary Wynns Gregory, daughter of James Gregory (2) and Mary Wynns, a sister of Mrs. Genl. John Hodges, and his father was Dr. John Burgess Baker, son of Maj. Lawrence Baker of the Revolution, distinguished in arms and in the councils of his State. They have had four children: (a) Wm. T. Baker who married Susan Green Hodges, daughter of Wm. Henry Harrison Hodges, son of Genl. John Hodges and Mary A. Griswald. He and his wife have died, leaving two boys, now young men, William Hodges Baker and Lawrence Simmons Baker;

(b) Alexander Henderson Baker who married Mary Claudia Phillips, daughter of Dr. Edward Dove Phillips and Mary Matilda Riddick; (c) Elizabeth Earl Baker who has lately married Frederiek Brooks Hubbell; (d) Stuart Sigourney Baker unmarried.

Jane Benedict Henderson married William Walters Harris, son of ——— Harris from Pleasant Hill, near Weldon, and Sarah Walters of Norfolk, daughter of Joseph M. Walters. They had only one child, William Walters Harris.

Caroline Elizabeth Henderson married first, John Tunis of Norfolk, and had by him John Waddy Tunis, who died in infancy, and Minnie Leigh Tunis who married Dr. Norcop of Asheville, N. C., and had by him no children, and then married Carroll Mercer, U. S. A., and had by him Violetta Mercer and Lucy Page Mercer; second, Caroline Elizabeth Henderson married Andrew Sigourney of Norfolk, and had by him one child, Martha, who married Harry S. Herman, the present treasurer of Norfolk. She married thirdly, Dr. W. M. King, Medical Director, U. S. N., and died without issue by him.

Ann Williams Taylor Johnson married Dr. Richard Beverley Baker, son of Dr. John Burgess Baker and Mary Winns Gregory. Dr. John Burgess Baker was the son of Maj. Lawrence Baker and Maria Burgess. Dr. Richard Beverley Baker and his wife had the following children: Nannie Baker, Mary Baker, John Burgess Baker, Susan Virginia Baker and Beverly Earl Baker.

Dr. James Madison Johnson married Mary Weldon Smith and had the following children: Betty Norfleet Johnson, Cornelia Johnson, Lucius Junius Johnson and Richard F. J. Johnson.

Dr. Charles Earl Johnson settled in Raleigh, was eminent in his profession, and was during the Civil War, Surgeon General of his State. He married first, Emily Skinner, daughter of Charles Worth Skinner and Mary Creecy, and had by her Mary Johnson, Ann Johnson, Elizabeth Earl Johnson, Emily S. Johnson, Charles Earl Johnson; and he married secondly, Frances Lenox Iredell, daughter of James Iredell and Frances Johnston Tredwell. James Iredell was born in Edenton, N. C. He was a member of the House of Commons for many years; was speaker of the House; was judge of the Superior Court; governor of his State and United States Senator from North Carolina. His father was attorney general of the State, and in 1790 was appointed by President George Washington, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Dr. Charles Earl Johnson had by his second wife, Frances Lenox Iredell, the following children: Frances Iredell Johnson, Charles Earl Johnson, James Iredell Johnson, Samuel Iredell Johnson and Helen Blair Johnson. For an account of his children see *The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 2, No. 2, pp. 166, 167.

THE ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

Edmund Randolph in his manuscript essay toward a history of Virginia says: "The death of John Robinson the Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and Treasurer of the Colony produced great agitation. These offices had generally been united in the same person. The chair, as the presidency of that house was called, was the seat of the prolocutor and being without a salary derived the support of its dignity as far as money was necessary to it, from the emoluments attached to the Treasury.

"This gentleman was a native, educated wholly in Virginia. His reputation was great for sound political knowledge, and acquaintance with parliamentary forms,—a benevolence which created friends, and a sincerity which never lost one. Then only had he an enemy when the private individual was to be sunk in the public office.

"When he presided the decorum of the house outshone that of the British House of Commons, even with Onslow at its head. When he propounded a question his comprehension and perspicacity brought it equally to the most humble and the most polished understanding. To committees he nominated the members best qualified. He stated to the House the contents of every bill, and shewed himself to be a perfect master of the subject. When he pronounced the rules of order, he convinced the reluctant. When on a floor of the committee of the whole house, he opened the debate, he submitted resolutions and enforced them with simplicity and might. In the limited sphere of colonial politics, he was a column."

In the preface and in the journals of the House of Burgesses 1766-69, published by the Virginia State Library may be found much information in regard to Speaker Robinson's defalcation.

Speaker Robinson married three times. He first married in Middlesex county, on November 8, 1723, Mary Storey (*Register*). By this marriage he is said to have had only one child who survived only a few days. He married, secondly, Lucy, daughter of Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea," King William county, and had at least two children, John and Lucy, named in their grandfather Moore's will in 1742. The son John, certainly died young. Speaker Robinson married a third time, on December 21, 1759, (*Va. Gazette*) Susan, daughter of Col. John Chiswell, of Williamsburg. On account of the destruction of the records of King and Queen county, the fact that no copy of his will seems to have been preserved, there is uncertainty as to Mr. Robinson's children, except those of the last marriage. He is stated to have had a daughter who married a Col. Boyd and whose descendants moved to the South. It is also possible that there were other children of the earlier marriages, but

one of his grandchildren by the last marriage, who lived to a great age, and frequently talked of the family never mentioned any such relations.

Issue by last marriage :

61. John⁹, died young and unmarried. In the *Virginia Gazette*, January 27, 1774, is the following obituary :

DEATHS.—Master John Robinson only son of the late Speaker, at the House of William Nelson in Caroline. His Corpse was brought to King & Queen, and buried on a high Point of land near Mattapony River, a small distance above Turner's Warehouse.

One favour'd son engag'd Susannah's care,

One pious youth her chief Affection crown'd ;

In his young Breast the virtues sprung so fair,

Such charms display'd, such sweets diffus'd around.

But whilst gay Transport in her face appears

A noxious Vapour clogs the poison'd sky

Blasts the fair Crop—the Mother's drown'd in Tears

And scarce Surviving, sees her Darling die.

O'er the pale Corpse we saw her gently bend,

Heart-chilled with grief—my Thread she cry'd is spun!

If Heaven had meant I should my Life extend

Heaven had preserv'd my Life's Support—my Son!

62. Susan⁹, married Robert Nelson, of "Malvern Hill," Henrico county.

21. WILLIAM⁷ ROBINSON (*John*⁶) was born March 25, 1709, in Middlesex county. (*Register*.) He removed in early life to Spotsylvania county, where he married Agatha, daughter of Harry Beverley, of that county. The marriage bond was dated February 17, 1737. (*Spotsylvania Records*.) Wm. Robinson was long J. P. for the county and was commissioned major of militia September 17, 1743. But little is known definitely of William Robinson or his children. He is said to have married twice, first to Agatha Beverley and second to Miss Smith, and it has been questioned whether he was the William Robinson, whose will was proved in 1792. The first marriage is, of course certain, and there can be no doubt that he was the Wm. Robinson who died in 1792 leaving a widow Agnes. There is on record in Spotsylvania a deed, dated November 5, 1764, from William Robinson and Agnes his wife, of Spotsylvania county, to John Robinson, Esq., of King and Queen (his brother). The surname of the second wife, Agnes, is unknown. The will of William Robinson was dated March 5, 1792, and the executor's bond dated August 7, 1792. The executor was Beverley Winslow. The legatees were sons Benjamin, Francis, and Samuel, wife Agnes, daughter Agnes, and daughters Lucy Nelson and Elizabeth Nelson. No provision is made for the children of the first marriage, who had

long before received their portions. It seems probable that at the time of his death, Wm. Robinson was not possessed of any large amount of property, and that his children removed from the county. Little or nothing is known as to the descendants of most of them, and it is hoped that any one having definite information will furnish it for publication.

Issue of William⁷ Robinson by 1st marriage with Agatha Beverley :

63. John⁸. He is stated in a traditional account to have married a Miss Page and to have been ancestor of a family of Robinsons in King William county, but this statement is not borne out by the records. There is among the records of Orange county a marriage bond; dated November 24, 1757, for the marriage of John Robinson and Lucy Smith. By a deed dated November 3, 1763, William Robinson of Spotsylvania county, conveyed to his son John, 1190 acres of land in Spotsylvania, which Agatha, late wife of said Wm, had inherited from her father Harry Beverley, and by three deeds later in 1763 John Robinson and Lucy his wife sold to other parties the land which had recently been conveyed to him. There are also deeds in 1760 from William Robinson, and John Robinson and Lucy his wife, conveying lands in Spotsylvania. As the sale of 1763 included the place where John Robinson lived it is probable that he then removed from the county. Nothing more is known of him or his descendants, and information is desired. In the latter part of the 18th century a John Robinson and Lucy his wife lived in the Shenandoah Valley. Their descendants know nothing definitely of their ancestry, but the tradition among these descendants was that the family came from Yorkshire and that some of its members lived in Essex county, Va. This John and Lucy Robinson had two sons who went to Tennessee about 1800, and also a third son John Thomas Robinson who married Elizabeth Emerson and had issue: William, Richard, John, Beverley W., Arthur Samuel and Joseph Lewis. The latter is the father of Mr. P. M. Robinson, Vice-President of the Union National Bank of Clarksburg, W. Va.

64. Harry⁸ (of whom later).

65. Catherine⁸. On December 2, 1757, William Robinson of Spotsylvania, made a deed of gift to his daughter Catherine. She married her cousin Col. Beverley Winslow of Spotsylvania county. (Marriage bond December 23, 1757.)

Issue of Wm.⁷ Robinson by second marriage with Agnes :

66. Benjamin⁸. Named in his father's will. By deed dated June 12, 1770, Joseph Hawkins conveyed 100 acres in the upper end of Spotsylvania to Benjamin, son of William and Agnes Robinson, and by deed dated December 5, 1795, Agnes, relict of Wm. Robinson, and Benjamin Robinson and Catherine his wife, sold 62 acres in Spotsylvania, being the place where Wm. Robinson was

living at his decease. The surname of Mrs. Catherine Robinson is not known, but it seems probable that Benj. Robinson had married a cousin. William Parker, of Spotsylvania, (who had married Susanna, daughter of Beverley Winslow and Catherine Robinson his wife) names in his will dated March 12, 1797, his daughter Catherine Robinson. There is no information in regard to their descendants.

67. Francis⁸. No information.

68. Samuel⁸. No information.

69. Agnes⁸. No information.

70. Lucy⁸. Married Joseph Nelson of Spotsylvania county.

71. Elizabeth⁸. Married William Nelson of Spotsylvania county.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

MT. AIRY.—Thanks are due to Mr. Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., for permission to use a picture of Mt. Airy, Richmond county, which is one of the illustrations of his forthcoming book on old homes and historic houses of Virginia, a work for which he has been long collecting material.

The view, that from the rear, while not as imposing as the front where the main building and wings form a semi-circle, with the terrace and its stone balustrade as the chord, is more readily photographed.

MORTON—CORRECTIONS.—On p. 314, for "Marmaduke Beckwith Mothershead" read "Marmaduke Beckwith Morton," and on p. 315, read that Joseph Morton, who was born in 1709, died in 1782, instead of 1772.

OSBORNE.—I note that the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. IV, No. 3, page 247, and also *Branchiana*, failed to find a child of Captain Thomas Osborne, who in 1637 patented 1000 acres at "Fearing," on "Coxendale." May I call your attention to the following patent?

"Thomas Osborne, Sen'r, was on April 29, Ano. Dom., 1692, *grannted* by Fra. Nicholson Esq., 1113 acres of land in Henrico, Varina Parish, on the south side of James River, known now by the name of Coxendale by a former patent by the name of "Fearing," &c., &c. The

said 1113 acres is due to the said Tho: Osborne, Sen'r, as followeth, 1000 acres being formerly granted unto Capt. Tho: Osborne, father of this patentee, dated as above and the residue being surplus lands included within ye bounds of ye said patent & is due for *importacion* of of three p'sons. April 29th, 1692.

Mary Norman, William Buckston, Tom (a negro)."

Here we have, at least one child of Capt Thomas Osborne.

Was this child the same with Thomas Osborne, Junior, who in 1637 patented 500 acres in Henrico, on Procters Creek, by the name of "*Batchelor*" Branch?

S., Hanover county, Va.

ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(From Report of Historical Manuscripts Commission. The Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. II.)

C[HARLOTTE], COUNTESS OF DUNMORE, to [LORD DARTMOUTH].

1773, August 10, Berkley Street. On behalf of Captain Foy who went to America with Lord Dunmore as secretary while at New York, whence he accompanied him to Virginia. A vacancy has happened in the naval office at New York by the death of Mr. Williams. If his Lordship would confer this on Captain Foy, Lord and Lady Dunmore would feel essentially obliged.

Autograph letter signed. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ quarto pages. P. 165.

[The Countess of Dunmore was a daughter of Alexander Stewart, 6th Earl of Galloway, and married in 1759, John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, afterwards Governor of Virginia. In the *Virginia Gazette* of March 3, 1774, appeared the following:

"Last Saturday Evening the Right Honourable the Countess of Dunmore, with Lord Fincastle [the eldest son], the Honourable Alexander and John Murray, and the Ladies Catherine, Augusta, and Susan Murray, accompanied by Captain Foy and his Lady, arrived at the Palace in this City, to the great Joy of his Excellency the Governour, and the inexpressible Pleasure and Satisfaction of the Inhabitants, who made a general Illumination upon this happy Occasion, and with repeated Acclamations welcomed her Ladyship and Family to Virginia."

On the same day the president and professors of William and Mary College and the Mayor, Alderman and Common Council of the town presented addresses of congratulation to the Governor.

The same issue of the *Gazette* contains two enthusiastic effusions of local versifiers welcoming Lady Dunmore. When the Assembly met the Council and House added their congratulations. On May 26th, the Governor dissolved the Assembly on account of the resolution in regard to Boston which had been adopted by the House of Burgesses, but notwithstanding this interruption to good feeling, the House on the

next night gave a "ball and entertainment" at the Capitol, to welcome Lady Dunmore. During her residence in Williamsburg, Lady Dunmore gave birth to a daughter, who, in honor of the Colony, was named Virginia. There is a tradition that the House of Burgesses, in acknowledgement of the compliment paid Virginia, resolved to provide suitably for the fortunes of the young lady; but an examination of the journals fails to disclose any such action.

Captain Foy, an officer of the English Army who had gained distinction at Minden, does not appear to have been popular in Virginia. At a meeting of Council in the spring of 1775, John Page, afterwards Governor, gave great offence to Dunmore by opposing a candidate named by him for the Board of Visitors of William and Mary College. Foy took his chief's part in such an insulting manner, that, says Page, "I was obliged to call him to account for it, and he, like a brave and candid man, made full reparation to me and my friend, John Innes."]

EDWARD FOY TO [LORD DARTMOUTH].

1773, September 22, Mount Street. Will be happy if the inclosed observations are of use in directing his Lordship's choice of locations and if should be employed to put the plan in execution.

Autograph letter signed. 1½ quarto pages.

Endorsed:—C-4. Ed. Foy Esqr., Sep'r, 1773. With Observations on the Land of sev'l Districts in the Colonies.

Enclosure:—

Observations beginning "The Western parts of Virginia contains [sic] a great quantity of unpatented lands."

Original not signed. 6 quarto pages. p. 173.

CASE OF COLONEL GEORGE MERCER.

1773, December 7, London. Beginning "In 1754 the Government of Virginia raised a Regiment, to prevent the encroachments of the French." His services in the army and later as stamp distributor.

Printed, 3 pages.

Endorsed: Case of Colonel Mercer. p. 183.

[See this Magazine, XVII, 325.]

THE REVEREND J. [I.] W. GIBERNE TO [LORD DARTMOUTH].

1774, November 9. Belle Ville, in Richmond County, Rappahannock River, Virginia. Enquires after his Lordship's health. Expresses his gratitude to Lord Dartmouth for his interposition in regard to his ordination. Giberne desired by the County of Richmond to be their Moderator in all their associating meetings. His acquiescence. Opinion concerning these people. They look to Lord Dartmouth to disperse

the threatening cloud now over America. Book he is sending to his Lordship. Transmits this letter by Cyrus Griffin.

Autograph letter signed. 3 quarto pages.

Endorsed: Rev. Mr. Giberne Virginia Nov'r 1774. p. 232.

[For Giberne see this Magazine, XVI, 89.

Cyrus Griffin, son of Leroy Griffin, of Richmond county, was born in 1748, and entered the Middle Temple in 1771. He must have been on a visit to Virginia in 1774. About the time he completed his legal studies in England he met and made a runaway marriage with Lady Christina Stuart, daughter of John, 6th Earl of Traquair. He returned to Virginia and was a member of the Continental Congress 1778-1781, and 1787-88, and was in the last year President of that body. He was President of the U. S. Supreme Court of Admiralty during its existence, and United States District Judge from December, 1789, until his death, December 14, 1810. His wife died about December 1, 1807. Though their male lines of descendants are extinct, Judge and Lady Griffin have numerous descendants through female lines. The earldom of Traquair became extinct with the death of the 8th Earl in 1861. His sister, Lady Louisa Stuart, died at a very advanced age in 1876, and the estates of Traquair passed to the Hon. Henry Constable Maxwell, whose connection, however, with the Traquair line was more remote than that of the Griffins.]

THE EARL OF DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH,

1774, December 24, Williamsburg. The Associations first in part entered into by this Colony and adopted by the Continental Congress are now enforcing throughout the country with great vigour. A Committee is chosen in every county to carry the Association of the Congress into execution. They inspect the trade and correspondence of any merchant, watch the conduct of any inhabitant, may send for, catechize, and stigmatize him if he does not appear to follow the laws of their Congress. Every city [Lord Dunmore doubtless wrote "c'ty," meaning "county"] besides is arming an independent Company to protect their Committees and to be employed against Government should occasion require. As to the power of Government which Lord Dartmouth in his letter of November 11th directs shall be exerted to counteract the dangerous measures pursuing here, it is entirely disregarded if not wholly overturned. Not a Justice of the Peace acts except as a Committee-man. Abolishing the Courts of Justice was the first step taken. The General Court is much the same, for the lawyers refuse to attend, nor would the people allow them. Interposition of Government in its present feeble state would only suffer the disgrace of a disappointment. But, he feels, every step taken by these infatuated people must defeat its own purpose. The non-importation and non-exportation agreements can not fail in time to produce a scarcity which

will ruin thousands of families, and as to manufactures here, the people of Virginia are not naturally industrious. The arbitrary proceedings of the Committees cannot likewise fail of raising quarrels and dissensions which will create partisans of Government. He is persuaded that this Colony by its own acts and deeds must be brought to see the necessity of dependence on the Mother Country and embracing its authority.

Extract, 9¾ folio pages. [The signed letter is in the Public Record Office, series America and West Indies, Vol. 223, fo. 13.]

Endorsed: Extract from the Earl of Dunmore to the Earl of Dartmouth, dated 24th Dec'r 1774. p. 243.

WASHINGTON'S VISIT TO HIS MOTHER.

Fredericksburg, February 15, 1784.

On Thursday evening last, our late illustrious Commander in Chief arrived in this town from Mt. Vernon on a visit to his ancient and amiable parent, with every mark of heartfelt gladness, the Body Corporate, the next day waited on his Excellency with the following address as a public testimony of their grateful acknowledgements for his many services.

To his Excellency General Washington, late Commander in Chief of the Armies of America.

Sir,

While applauding millions were offering you their warmest congratulations on the blessings of peace, and your safe return from the hazards of the field; we the Mayor and Commonalty of the Corporation of Fredericksburg were not wanting in attachment and wishes to have joined in public testimonies of our warmest gratitude and affection for your long and meritorious services in the cause of liberty; a cause, sir, in which, by your examples and exertions, with the aid of your gallant army, the virtuous citizens of the western world are secured in freedom and independence. And though you have laid aside your official character, we cannot omit this first opportunity you have given us, of presenting, with unfeigned hearts, our sincere congratulations on your returning, in safety, from the noisy clashing of arms, to the calm walks of domestic ease; and it affords us great joy, to see you, once more at a place which claims the honor of your growing infancy, the seat of your venerable and amiable parent and worthy relations. We want language to express the happiness we feel on this occasion, which cannot be surpassed but by superior acts (if possible) of the Divine favor.

May the great and omnipotent ruler of all human events, who, in blessing America, has conducted you through so many dangers, continue his favor and protection through the remainder of your life, in the happy society of an affectionate and grateful people.

I have the honor to be, in behalf of the Corporation, with every sentiment of esteem and respect, Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant.

WILLIAM MCWILLIAMS, Mayor.

Answer.

To the Worshipful the Mayor, and Commonalty of the Corporation of Fredericksburg.

Gentlemen,

With the gréatest pleasure I receive, in the character of a private citizen, the honor of your address. To a benevolent Providence, and the fortitude of a brave and virtuous army, supported by the general exertion of our common country, I stand indebted for the plaudits you now bestow.

The reflection, however, of having met the congratulating smiles and approbation of my fellow citizens, for the part I have acted in the cause of liberty and independence, cannot fail of adding pleasure to the other sweets of domestic life; and my sensibility of them, is heightened by their coming from the respectable inhabitants of the place of my growing infancy, and the honourable mention which is made of my reverend mother, by whose maternal hand, early deprived of a father I was led to manhood. For the expressions of personal affection and attachment and for your kind wishes for my future welfare, I offer grateful thanks, and my sincere prayers for the happiness and prosperity of the Corporate Town of Fredericksburg.

G. WASHINGTON.

On Saturday at two o'clock, a committee from the Common Hall, the late officers of the army, and several gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood, waited on and conducted him to the Coffee house, where a public dinner was provided. On his approaching the place of entertainment, he was saluted with a discharge of twenty one rounds from artillery. Language is too weak to express the heartfelt joy that appeared in the countenances of a numerous and respectable number of Gentlemen, who had assembled on this happy occasion. After Dinner the following toasts were drank under the discharge of thirteen rounds of artillery to each toast.

1. The Thirteen United and Sovereign States of America.
2. The American Congress.
3. Our great and generous ally Louis XVI.
4. Our late virtuous and gallant army.
5. The American ministers in Europe.
6. May Commerce flourish and the landed interest of America increase.
7. The Seven United provinces and allies of Europe.
8. Unanimity in the Councils of America.

9. May the American Revolution induce those oppressed by tyranny to imitate them; and may every success attend their virtuous endeavors.

10. The Volunteers of Ireland.

11. The Order of Cincinnati.

12. May the increase of the American Navy be equal to the growth of her forests.

13. The memory of all our gallant heroes who have bravely fallen in defence of American liberty.

The General was then pleased to honor the company with a toast: "Fredericksburg; may it encrease and its commerce flourish," thirteen rounds.

On the evening an elegant ball was given at the Town-Hall, where a numerous and brilliant company of ladies assembled, who now in turn received the pleasure of beholding their great protector and virtuous defender. Joy sparkled in the eye, and every appearance was expressive of the animated feelings which warmed the hearts of all present. At twelve o'clock the General withdrew; and the next day left this place for Chatham on his return to Mount Vernon, where may he enjoy all the blessings this life can afford, and which his many virtues merit.

Virginia Gazette or American Advertiser, Saturday, February 21, 1784, [Richmond].

EARLY DAYS IN ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY—EXTRACTS FROM THE COUNTY RECORDS.

(Continued from page 325.)

(p. 142.) The same for Andrew Reid assignee of John Campbell and Dominick Moran for service in Byrd's regiment.

November 2, 1779. The same for William Alexander, 200 acres for service as a non-commissioned officer in the 2nd Virginia regiment.

December 7, 1779. The same for Jacob Chute (or Clupe) private in Byrd's 2nd Virginia regiment.

(p. 157.) The same for Lawrence Johnston, artificer in Washington's regiment.

February 1, 1780. Tabitha wife of George Cummins, a soldier of the United States, allowed £30.

July 4, 1780. Thomas Harrison qualified as Captain, John Kirkpatrick 1st Lt., and John Wallace ensign, recommended as officers in Captain Wallace's company.

Joseph Alexander, John McClung, and John Lyle recommended as officers in the company, formerly Capt. Lyle's.

Alexander Wiley recommended as ensign in Captain Harrison's company.

Charles Hays recommended as ensign in Capt. Buchanan's company.

August 1, 1780. Joseph Alexander, Captain, John Kirkpatrick, Lt., and James Lyle, ensign, qualified.

September 5, 1780. Charles Hayes qualified as ensign.

November 7, 1780. John McClung, Lt., qualified.

March 6, 1781. Satisfactory proof having been produced that Charles McClung served as Captain in a company of foot in the 3d Penn. battalion, commanded by Col. Hugh Mercer in 1758, and on motion of James McClung his heir at law, who is now a resident of Virginia and has been for twenty years past, certificate for bounty land is given.

August 7, 1781. Hugh Weir as captain and Charles Kirkpatrick as lieutenant, recommended.

September 4, 1781. Samuel Wallace qualified as Lt. Col.

October 2, 1781. Jonathan Poage recommended as ensign.

November 6, 1781. Grand Jury presented Col. John Bowyer for preventing men from going out on a militia Tour of duty when lawfully called—upon evidence of John Milliken.

Capt. John Paxton presented for offering to make bets in publick company that Cornwallis would make his escape or go where he pleased—Col. John Bowyer informant.

November 6, 1781. Hugh Weir, captain, qualified.

Satisfactory proof having been made in Court that James Bainbridge served as a Lieutenant in the 2nd regiment Penn. levies last war, and was regularly discharged and that said Bainbridge is an inhabitant of Virginia and has been for seventeen years, certificate for bounty land granted.

Charles Kirkpatrick qualified as lieutenant.

December 4, 1781. John Eakin, ensign, qualified.

January 1, 1782. Nat. Hall, ensign, Alexander Campbell, and Andrew Moore, lieutenants, qualified.

OFFLEY.—“The plaintiff in this case was the daughter of —— Offley of London,” p. 109, this Magazine.

This was Robert Offley. See Offley pedigree, *The Genealogist*, Vol. XIX, part 4.—K. M. R.

PLEASANTS CORRECTION.

There is an error in a date in the Pleasants notes in the last number of the Magazine. On page 320, line 3, “1558” should read “1583.” This error confuses the early part of the pedigree.

TODD.—Can anyone give the family name of Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Todd, the eldest son of Thomas Todd of Mockjack Bay, Va., died 1676? Family tradition affirms that her name was Elizabeth Tabb of Gloucester, but as far as I know, this is unsupported by documentary evidence of any kind.—J. H. P., Baltimore.

MINOR-COCKE.

About a dozen years ago I obtained a considerable batch of abstracts

of land grants, court records, &c. Among others I was seeking the ancestry of *Elizabeth Cocke* of Middlesex county, Va., supposed to have married *Doodes Minor*. My correspondent was unable to find any lady of that name who could have married him, unless possibly she was the widow of Maurice Cocke. There the matter rested with me till a year or two ago, Captain Chas. M. Blackford (now dead) of Lynchburg, stated in your quarterly that "Doodes married —— Montague." We know that Doodes' sister Mary married Peter Montague, Jr., that Peter Montague, Sr., had a daughter Elizabeth (named in his will 1659), that Doodes Minor's wife was Elizabeth (named in his will 1694), and that Mrs. Elizabeth Minor married (secondly) Maurice Cocke. Was she *Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Montague, Sr.*, the immigrant? Two or three Minors have written me that she was Elizabeth Cocke and one "can't imagine where my cousin Captain Blackford got his information." As she was ancestress of so many notable men surely her name is known by this time. As Peter Montague's will was made when Doodes Minor was a *minor*, of course, that throws no light on the matter.

GRANVILLE GOODLOE, Arkadelphia, Ark.

ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(Communicated by Gerald Fothergill, 11 Brussels Road, New Wandsworth, London.)

LUCAS v. STACY.

28 June 1628 Orator William Lucas of Salteashe in co Cornwall marchant owner of the good ship The Supply of 45 tonnes, Henry Hewitt of London Master. The ship sailed to Virginia for tobacco 10 January 1625-6. Walter Williams of Salteash was to be factor and Walter Stacy of Saltash to be carpenter Michael Mashant of London transported fourteen men in the said ship. Walter Williams died on arrival at Virginia & others of the company of said ship died.

Your Orator sent the said Walter Stacy to command the ship but he deserted & put your Orator's tobacco in the William & John of London.

Mashant sold your Orator's ship to Capt. Mathews for 1500 lbs weight of tobacco.

Stacy has returned to England & started an action in the Burrough Court of Plymouth for wages.

Defendant Walter Stacy.

Breach of trust by Stacy & to obtain accounts of the adventure.

The answer of Walter Stacie.

They arrived at Virginia 10th of April following. Chancery Bills, and answers. Car. I, £38. 12.

BROADHURST.

Dr. Neil, in the *Nation* of November 19th, 1891, writing of his research regarding Walter Broadhurst and Ann, his wife, after reasserting

his belief that the latter was Ann Pope, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, (now thought improbable) gives the following interesting information not generally known.

Walter Brodhurst, son of Wm. Broadhurst of Shropshire, Eng., first settled in Maryland, and his name appears in public records as early as 1639.

He was a member of the Maryland Assembly in 1642. A complaint being lodged against him in 1647, charging him with acknowledging Capt. Edward Hill of Virginia, as governor. He moved across the Potomac to the Virginia side and in 1653 was Burgess from Northumberland.

Wm. Brodhurst, (Walter's father) died at Lilleshall, Eng., in 1658, leaving a legacy to his daughter-in-law Ann.

Walter Brodhurst,² son of Walter,¹ returned to Shropshire, became church warden of Lilleshall Parish, and died August 4th, 1707.

On the parish register is found dates of baptism, &c., of children of Walter Brodhurst and Jane, his wife.

Baptised—Jane, October 5th, 1669; Mary, December 29th, 1670; Anne, September 26th, 1672; Jane, October 1st, 1674 (1st of that name being dec'd); Elizabeth, November 16, 1676; Mary, November 21, 1678 (1st of that name being dec'd); Anne, January 17, 1680; Wm. October 2nd, 1684.

In register of burials: Mary, the 2nd child, is mentioned as having been buried on May 3, 1762; Jane, 1st daughter, 26th November, 1672.

On the south side of the church yard, adjoining the church wall, are two flat tombstones, covered with moss and in a bad condition, the inscriptions partly defaced, deciphered as follows:

HERE LYET .
THE BODEY OF
MA . . BROD
HVRST DAVGH
TER OF WAL
TER BROD
HVRST BVRI
ED THE 3D
. AY 1672.

HERE LYE . .
THE BODEY . .
IANE BRO . . .
RST DAUGH . . .
. . WALT . .
26 OF NOVEM . . .
1672.

C.

PENSION DECLARATION OF WADE MOSBY.

(Contributed by P. G. Miller, Cumberland C. H., Va.)

State of Virginia

Powhatan County, to-wit :

On this 19th day of September, 1832, personally appeared before the Justices of the County Court of Powhatan Wade Mosby a resident of

said County in the State of Virginia who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his corporal oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the Act of Congress passed June the 7th, 1832,

That he is now in his 72d, year of age, that he was born in the County of Powhatan, then Cumberland, that he has always resided in the County of Powhatan with the exception of a short residence eighteen months some years ago in the City of Richmond and a residence of about two years in Cartersville in Cumberland County near the Powhatan line : that the family Register of his age is now in the possession of his brother Benj. Mosby : That the first tour of duty which he performed was in or about the year 1777 or 1778 when he united with a number of his brother students then at Hampden Sidney Academy, soon after established as a college, in Prince Edward County, Virginia, and formed a volunteer company under Jno. B. Smith, one of the Professors as their Captain, Sam'l Venable as Lieutenant and Sam'l Hackley as Ensign : that they marched to Williamsburg and joined the troops stationed there, that to the best of his recollection this tour lasted about six months when they were discharged and returned home, that he was then about sixteen years of age. That his second tour was also about six weeks, and about a year after the first, when the same company again volunteered and marched under the same officers to Petersburg and that neighborhood, nor does he remember at this time the exact occasion which induced the call for troops : That after that tour he quit college and during the fall of the year 1779 or spring of 1780 his brother the late General Littlebury Mosby then acting as a Captain raised a Volunteer Company of Cavalry in which this affiant was a second Lieutenant & Horatio Turpin first Lieutenant they marched to Petersburg where they joined the army commanded by Gen'l Lawson and Col. Banister commanding the Horse where they were stationed sometime, and remained in Service from ten weeks to two months and were discharged. The occasion for this tour as well as he remembers was the appearance of some Hostile naval force that threatened Richmond and Petersburg and the country below there. That some time afterwards and after the defeat of Gen'l Gates at Camden there was a heavy call upon the militia in part of the state. That this affiant marched as a volunteer attached to the Company commanded by his brother in law Capt. Robert Hughes and acted as Adjutant to the Regiment, when they arrived at Moores Ordinary in Prince Edward about 50 miles on their march Capt. Cannon from Buckingham being taken ill on the Road and unable to proceed this affiant was appointed by Gen'l Lawson to command the Company, which command he continued in during that tour, that he was in the battle of Guilford, and remained in service to the end of the tour which from a comparison of recollections with others he thinks could not have been much short if

any of three months. That the officers accompanying him in this expedition were Colo. Beverly Randolph who commanded the Regiment, and the late Judge Tucker and Colo. Henry Skipwith as Majors. That at the battle of Guilford Colo. Edward Carrington of the Continental Army acted as Quarter Master Gen'l, and laid off the battle ground. That the 5th and last tour of service which he performed was a very short time afterwards and grew out of the following circumstances— During the time Mr. Jefferson acted as Governor of Virginia he addressed a letter to this affiant's brother Littlebeury Mosby calling upon him to raise as many Cavalry as he could and come to the assistance of the Marquis De La Fayette, that his brother called upon his old subalterns Horatio Turpin and this affiant who in the course of a week or ten days raised two companies of Cavalry, this affiant having the command of one and Horatio Turpin of the other and his brother Littlebeury Mosby acting as Major. That they marched to Petersburg and remained there until forced to evacuate the place by the appearance of Gen'l Phillips. That the cavalry to which his company was attached covered the retreat of the army as they left there, and was employed in taking up the bridge after they passed. That they were afterwards kept very much upon vidette service in the neighborhood of Petersburg and Richmond. That the cavalry was at this time commanded by Colo. Call. The length of this tour according to his recollection was between two and three months. That this was the last regular service performed by this affiant but it may be proper for him to state that upon his return home, his father being the Militia Commandant of the county, kept this affiant irregular periods frequently engaged in vidette service in watching the movements of Lord Cornwallis' Army during the time of his being about Richmond and above there which might have been from 4 to 5 weeks. He hereby releases every claim whatever to pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. Sworn to and subscribed the day and year first aforesaid.

(Signed)

WADE MOSBY.

We, Joseph E. Curtis, a clergyman residing in the county of Powhatan and State of Virginia and Edward Watkins, Sen'r, also residing in the same county and state hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Wade Mosby who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration, that we believe him to be 72 years of age, that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

JOSEPH E. CURTIS.

EDWARD WATKINS.

And the said court do hereby declare their opinion, after the investiga-

tion of the matter, and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department, that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary Soldier and served as he states, and the court further certifies that it appears to them that Joseph E. Curtis who has signed the preceding certificate, is a clergyman, is a resident of this county, and that Edward Watkins, who has also signed the same, is a resident in the same county, and is a credible person, and that their statement is entitled to credit.

SOME MEMORANDA FROM ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA, RECORDS.

(Made in 1894.)

Bond from Edmund Westbury to David Warren, of the City of Bristoll (England), dated 24th February, 1661. Deeds, Vol. 1, fol. 218.

Bond, 5000 lbs. tobacco, Francis Triplett, to Abraham Warren, planter (in the Freshes) 7 June 1669. Mentions Sylvester Thothers or Thacker's creek. Deeds, Vol. 4, fol. 323.

Power of Attorney. Margaret Warren, of the City of Bristoll, relict and administratrix of David Warren, late of the same City, mariner, deceased, to John Hull to enter into all that plantation at Rappahannock River in Virginia whereof "my said husband died seized." Dated 10 January 1667. Deeds, vol. 4, fol. 16.

Deed of land. John Warren to ——— West. March 6, 1668. Deeds, vol. 4, fol. 482.

Same. Abraham Warren to ——— Treseere. 25th of 8th, 1671. Deeds, vol. 4, fol. 488.

Same. (——) Triplett to Abraham Warren and ——— Treeseer. June 7, 1669. Deeds, vol. 5, fol. 87.

Same. John R. Warren to ——— West. March 6, 1668-9. Deeds, vol. 5, fol. 91.

Letters of Administration. November Court, 1675. Gilbert, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Margaret Warren, relict of David Warren, administratrix. (She is described as of the City of Bristoll.) Deeds, vol. 5, fol. 458.

Power of Attorney. Margaret Warren, widow of David Warren, deceased, Stephen Warren, son. October 16, 1673. Deeds, vol. 5, fol. 459.

Indenture. Margaret Warren, and her daughters, Mary, Ann, and Alice (spinsters), all of Bristol. Deeds, vol. 5, fol. 463.

Same. Same persons. Anno 1675. Deeds, vol. 5, fol. 466.

Same. Margaret Warren. Deeds, vol. 5, fol. 472.

Deed. Samuel Warren to ——— Cary. Deeds, vol. 10, fol. 43.

Will of Rachel Warren, of St. Ann's, Essex County. Sept. 18, 1705. Sons William (executor), Thomas; granddaughters, Mary Parker, Jane Martin, Margaret Martin, Ann Warren. Deeds, vol. 12, fol. 148-9.

Warren Cary. Deeds, vol. 13, fol. 108.

William Warren, ex'r Rachel Warren, July 8, 1714, deeds. Deeds, vol. 14, fol. 263.

Same: deed to Ellits. Nov. 18, 1717. Deeds, vol. 15, fol. 112.

Deed. Thomas Warren, of Spotsylvania, to Andrews. Oct. 16, 1725. Land in St. Ann's Parish. Deeds, vol. 18, fol. 126.

Deed. William Warren, of Spotsylvania, and Samuel Warren, of Orange, deed of land to A. Samuel. Dec. 7, 1750. For land (50 A.) of Rachel Warren and of John Warren (50 A.) from John Hawkins, Sept. 17, 1698. Deeds, vol. 25, fol. 41.

The above abridgement of the records were made during a visit to Tappahannock in the year 1894, because the mother of the writer was a Warren of a Virginia family, and the notes were made for possible use thereafter in tracing her lineage. I have never got beyond her grandfather, Thomas Warren, who, in 1780, emigrated to Madison county, Kentucky, in company with Capt. Estill (who was from near Waynesboro, Augusta county, Va.), and who was living as late as 1809, and whose son, Humphrey, was *b.* about 1772.

The following information may be of interest to Warrens in Virginia: One Thomas Warren was Sheriff of Bristol, England, in 1571. Matthew Warren was Mayor of Bristol, England, in 1633, and was sheriff in 1739. See *The History and Antiquities of the City of Bristol*, by William Barrett, published by William Pine. (1789.) (A copy is on file at the Astor Library, New York.

R. WARREN BARKLEY, 220 Broadway, New York City.

APOTHECARY'S BUSINESS 1775.

The Apothecary's Business carried on at *Petersburg* by *Alexander Glass Strachan* and Co. being now discontinued, all Persons indebted to the said concern are desired to make speedy Paymant to Mr. *Bolling Starke*, (one of the Partners) who has undertaken the collection, and who will discharge all just Demands against the said Company.—6 & 7 *Virginia Gazette*, April 1st, 1775.

TO BE SOLD

At public Sale, for ready Money, on Monday the 10th of April at the Courthouse in Suffolk.

About five Hundred Pounds Sterling Value of European Goods, belonging to the estate of Mr. *David Meade*, deceased. If any Person should incline to purchase the Whole, or any Part of them, before the Day of Sale, they may be had at a low advance, of the Subscriber in *Suffolk*.

JOHN DRIVER.

8 *Virginia Gazette*, April 1st, 1775.

BOOK REVIEWS.

VIRGINIA'S ATTITUDE TOWARD SLAVERY AND SECESSION. By Beverley B. Munford. *Humanitatem Amoremque Patriæ Colite*. Longmans, Green & Co., New York, London, Bombay and Calcutta, 1909; pp. 298.

As Mr. Munford's most valuable book will be reviewed in the January, 1910, number of this Magazine by a distinguished historian, whose own studies have made him an especially good judge of the momentous subjects of which this book treats, the use which will now be made of the advance sheets will necessarily be limited.

The attitude of a people toward slavery is a matter of utmost import in the history of that people, and equally so is the cause which would make that people secede from a government they had helped so largely to form and were deeply devoted to, and enter into a bloody war. An author who would discuss in a manner worthy of attention the vital questions which this book treats of should have a large and intimate knowledge of the history of Virginia and of the United States, together with a sympathetic understanding of the people of the State such as no stranger can possibly have, and yet a freedom from prejudice and a capacity to appreciate the aims and ideals of all parties and sections.

It is fortunate for the cause of historic truth that the author of this book combines so many of these qualities. Mr. Munford is connected by descent and education with much that is best in Virginia's past, and has a loving veneration for her great men and great deeds; but he is also distinctly a man of the new age and has been in close touch with all movements for the moral, political and intellectual improvement of the State. He has always been an earnest student of history and politics and, as a successful lawyer, has been trained to weigh evidence.

The author's thesis is that "Virginia did not secede in order to extend slavery into the Territories, or to prevent its threatened destruction within its own borders," nor was its secession due to "a wanton desire to destroy the Union or from hostility to the ideals of the founders;" but that "the attempt of the Federal Government to coerce the cotton States was the proximate cause of Virginia secession." To sustain the ground he has taken he gives a series of exceedingly clear and definite arguments based on indisputable evidences.

The introduction contains one of the most concise and yet comprehensive accounts of the various causes or supposed causes of the Civil War which has ever been published.

The author next takes up Virginia's attitude toward slavery in the Colonial period, describes the numerous ineffectual attempts to check or stop the slave-trade, and gives an account of the measures to that end contained in the State Constitution and Bill of Rights. The succeeding chapter treats of the early Virginia (State) statutes abolishing the slave-trade, and of the part played by the State in the enactment of the Ordinance of 1787. This is followed by two chapters telling, with much wealth of evidence and illustration, of Virginia's opposition to the foreign slave-trade at the time of the adoption of the United States Constitution and later.

In the same line of investigation tending to develop the attitude of Virginia toward slavery, next come chapters treating of various statutes in regard to the subject, including those permitting and others prohibiting emancipation. After this is given a very full discussion of the celebrated movement for abolition or gradual emancipation in the Virginia Legislature in 1832, of the causes of its failure and of the growth of pro-slavery sentiment which soon followed.

This increase of sentiment in favor of slavery is held to be largely due to the violence of the abolition societies that were just beginning their work in the North, and a careful study is made of these societies, with quotations from the opinions of prominent men of various sections in regard to them.

The author next shows that this increase of pro-slavery ideas did not interfere with the steady efforts of many Virginians, and indeed of the State Government, to effect a gradual emancipation through colonization. Accounts of the State colonization societies and of the action of the United States Government are given, and numerous instances are cited of individual efforts in this direction. Much of the material in this chapter is derived from private and hitherto unpublished sources.

The 12th chapter continues this subject, and the 13th, 14th and 15th give a remarkable collection of anti-slavery opinions by prominent Virginians. The two chapters which follow these illustrate the widely spread feeling in Virginia against slavery by extracts from a large number of wills and deeds emancipating negroes. These chapters contain information hitherto almost unknown, and will be a revelation to most readers.

In chapters 18 to 22, other reasons why the secession of Virginia was not to protect slavery are most forcibly shown, and each statement made is carefully based on facts and figures. The small number of slave-holders in proportion to the white population is clearly shown as is the consequent small proportion of slave-holding soldiers in the Virginia forces in the Confederate Army. The injurious effects of slavery on the prosperity of the State, and the intense feeling among the people

against slave-traders and slave-trading are described and the charge that Virginia made a business of slave-breeding for sale is answered.

Mr. Munford recognizes that, after showing what he conceives was the attitude of Virginia toward slavery, and giving so many evidences in support of his belief, he must answer the question: "If this was the case why did not Virginia abolish slavery or provide for gradual emancipation?"

The answer is given in three most carefully studied chapters. Then, turning from the past to the period immediately preceding the war, he discusses the status of the slave controversy at the time Virginia seceded, the attitude of certain Northern States in regard to fugitive slaves, and the violence of the abolitionists, including their advocacy of disunion rather than a continuance of slavery.

The third section of the book begins by narrating, succinctly, what Virginia had done for the Union and why it should have loved what it had so great a part in making, and then describes the efforts of the State, through the Peace Conference, to again bring about harmony; the large majority for the Union in the elections for the Convention, and the earnest attempts of that Convention to re-establish peace in the country.

The last section continues the study of the proceedings of the Convention, and shows that it was only after coercion of the cotton States by the Federal Government became certain, that the large Union majority felt that the only honest and patriotic course lay in voting for secession.

In view of the fact that, as stated above, a review is to appear in the next issue of this Magazine, anything in the nature of an estimate has been avoided as far as possible. The book is, however, so marked a contribution to American history that it has been deemed worth while, even in advance of the regular review, to give some account of it. It will be published about the middle of this month.

GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

- Abbe, Carle, vii
 Abbs, 111
 Abbotts, 70
 Abbots Ley, 68
 Abdy, 115
 ABERCROMBY, JAMES, AGENT FOR VIRGINIA, MEMORIAL TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, 273 *et seq*
 ABERCROMBY, JAMES, TO WM. FAIRFAX, PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL, 1755, 383 *et seq*
 ABERCROMBY, JAMES, TO THE VIRGINIA COUNCIL, 387 *et seq*
 Abingdon Parish, 403
 Accomac; 65, 155, 226, 247
 Accidence of Armory, 148
 Adams, 185, 191, 322, 326, 327, 418
 Adderly, 172
 Adeson, 108
 Adjutant General of Virginia Commissioned, 264
 ADMIRALTY, COMMITTEE OF ORDER OF, November 29, 1649, 20
 December 6, 1649, 20
 December 20, 1649, 21
 January 9, 1649-50,
 January 3, 1649-50, 22
 December 28, 1649, 22
 February 20, 1649-50, 23
 Letter of February 20, 1649-50, 24
 Orders of March 2, March 22, 1649-50, 25
 Order of March 25, 1650, 26
 Committee of, (English)
 Orders, &c., 1650, 134 *et seq*.
 Admiralty, Judge of, 284
 Adventure (ship), 352
 Agassiz, 111
 Agent for Virginia in England, 245
 Allaben, 112
 Alleghany Mountains, 216, 388
 Alexander, 192, 209, 323, 324, 354, 438
 All Saints, Norwich, 85, 199, 321
 All Saints of Berstrete, Norwich, 197
 Allen, 17, 21, 22, 24, 74, 75, 82, 149, 192, 356, 359
 Allerton, 340 *et seq*.
 Alleyn, 353
 Allison, 298, 401
 Allurell, 111
 Alumni Oxonienses, 400
 Ambler, 195
 American Navy, 438
 American Revolution, 438
 Amherst, 100
 Amherst County, 254
 AMHERST COUNTY UNDER SHERIFFS, 254
 Amity, 361
 Amsterdam, 32
 Anburey, 94
 Anderson, xviii, 74, 75, 82, 154, 193, 255, 256, 305, 306, 307, 314, 394
 Andrews, 32, 70, 86, 329
 Andrews, (Bishop) of Durham, 150
 Anduen River, 65
 Anduille, 81
 Angell Inn, 302
 Angles, 186
 Anglin, 192
 Anlabie, 360
 Anna and Sara (ship), 304
 Anne Arundel, 104
 Annyson, 198
 Anthony (ship), 352, 356, 361
 Anthony, viii
 Antigua, 143, 250, 278, 354
 Apothecary, 445
 Apple trees, 322
 Appomattox, 280
 Aquia Creek, 81, 308
 Aragon, 191
 ARCHIVES OF THE UNITED STATES IN WASHINGTON. Van Tyne and Leland. Washington, 1907. Review, 334

- Archey, 81
 Archer, 177
 Arkansas, 97
 Arlington, 348, 349
 Armenians, 239
 Armistead, 98, 150, 322
 Arms, 191, 366, 367
 ARMS, Tayloe, 369, 371
 Arms, Kings Mill, 369
 Armstrong, 72, 301
 Arnolds, 191
 Arthur, 191
 Ascue, 306
 Ashe, 111, 395
 Ashton, 82, 127
 Astern, 297
 Astred, 71
 Assembly as a Court of Appeal,
 128 *et seq.*
 ASSEMBLY, ORDERS OF, December
 1656, 128 *et seq.*
 Action in 1651 on Non-Inter-
 course Act, 143.
 of 1663-76, note on, 245
 "Associations" in America, 1774,
 434, 435
 Asson, 82
 Atkins, 191, 192, 193, 402
 Attorneys, 236
 Attorneys, Order in regard to, 152
 Atwood, 85
 Aucher, 291
 AUDITOR GENERAL, DEPUTY, PRO
 TEM., COMMISSION OF JAMES
 BLAIR AS, 41*et seq.*
 DEPUTY, COMMISSION OF PHILIP
 LUDWELL AS, 35 *et seq.*
 Audley End, England, 33
 Augusta Town, 63
 Augusta county includes Pittsburg,
 388 *et seq.*
 Avis, 361
 Awborne, 289
 Aylett, 88
 Ayliffe and Ayloffe, 101
 Ayres, 81
 AYSUCUE, SIR GEORGE, INSTRU-
 CTIONS TO, 1651, 281 *et seq.*
 Baby's Clothes, 103
 Bacon, 240, 340 *et seq.*, 369, 420
 Bacon's Essays, 150, 407
 Bacon's Rebellion, 235, 311
 Badger, 82
 Bailey, 142, 203, 210
 Baker, 98, 233, 306, 316, 340, 403,
 427, 428
 Baker (Lawrence) family, 427, 428
 Bainbridge, 71, 191
 Baldwin, 124, 307
 Ball, 155, 210, 296, 344, 418
 Ball, Conway, &c., note on, 210
 Ballard, 169, 236, 237, 238, 239, 295,
 296, 343
 Ballard. Lt. Col. Robert, note on,
 417
 Baltimore. 5, 7, 100, 287, 288, 310,
 362, 425
 Baltimore county, Md., 373
 BALTIMORE, LORD, GOVERNOR AND
 COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO PRIVY
 COUNCIL IN REGARD TO, 5 *et seq.*
 Baltimore (Lord), 3, 423
 Baltimore, Lord, letter to George
 Brent, 1687, 423
 BALTIMORE'S, LORD, REASONS
 CONCERNING MARYLAND, 1652,
 287 *et seq.*
 Banbury, 28, 31
 Banden, 427
 Banks, viii, 11, 318
 Bankston, 424
 Bannister, 132, 178, 413, 442
 Barbadoes, 143, 278, 289, 354, 360
 Babay, 291
 Barber, 11, 110, 196, 133, 339, 340,
 342, *et seq.*
 Barbor, 198
 Barclay, 93, 127
 Barker, 191, 192, 351
 Barkley Church, 398
 Barkley, 445
 Barley, 217
 Barlow, 66
 Barnard; 303
 Barnard Castle, 71
 Barn Elms, 93
 Barnes, 193, 291, 395
 Barradall, 266
 Barrett, 106, 191, 445
 Bartee, 192
 Bartlett, 68
 Bass, 83
 BASSE, NATHANIEL, TRADING COM-
 MISSIONER TO, 1631, 9
 Bassett, 83, 109, 298
 Batchellor, 314
 Batt, 125, 130
 Battaile, 93
 Batten, 111
 Battle Town, 89
 Baughn, 192
 Bayard, 296
 Bayley, 209

- Baylor, 313
 Bays, 192
 Beach, 371
 Beacons, 344
 Beale, 99, 100, 201, 303, 313
 Beatty, 424
 Beauchamp, Earl of, 403
 Beckley, 252
 Beckwith, 303, 313
 Bedford, 31, 63, 307
 Bedham, 81
 Bedlam, 297
 Bedlaw, 182
 Beef, 54, 96
 Beer, ix, 104, 111, 218-222
 Bees wax, 172
 Bell, 92, 106, 192, 203
 Bellas, 72
 Bellfield, 35, 381
 Belle Isle, 202
 Bell Tents, 295
 Beltcher, 190
 Bence, 335
 Bendysh, 70
 Benn, 98
 Bennett, 4, 76, 123, 281, 284, 285, 339 *et seq.*
 BENNETT, RICHARD, LETTER OF COUNCIL OF STATE TO, 1651, 283
 Bensford, 303
 Benson, 81
 Bently, 34
 Benyon, 354
 Berkeley, 10, 14, 16, 19, 21, 91, 93, 125, 126, 132, 134, 143, 232, 233, 239, 240, 245, 246, 288, 289, 341 *et seq.*
 Berkeley, Governor, Address to, 1667, 338
 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL, COMMISSION TO, 1650, 134 *et seq.*
 Berkeley, Governor, &c., Commission to, (Latin), November 16, 1676, 349 *et seq.*
 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, KINGS INSTRUCTIONS TO, August, 1641, 16
 Berkshire, 32, 215
 Bermudas, 5, 143, 172, 278, 354, 396
 Bernard, 135, 141
 Bernard Inn, 148
 Berry, 85
 Berryan, 48
 Berryman, 155
 Berryville, 89
 Bertram, 346
 Betavehompe, 397
 Beverley, viii, 35, 152, 268, 269, 271, 375, 430
 Beverley, William, deed for fort land at Point Comfort, 1744, 26 *et seq.*
 Bibb, 305
 Bible, 148
 Bigger, 307
 Biggins, 218
 Biggs, 81
 Billingbere, 30, 32
 Billings, 192
 Billingsley, 424
 Bishop, 71
 Bishops gate, 302, 304
 Black Cattle, 322
 Blackey, 234, 340 *et seq.*
 Black, 73, 192
 Blackford, 440
 Blackley, 192
 Black River, 172
 Blackstone, 111
 Blake, 234, 236
 Blakemore, 91
 Blakistone, 111, 153
 Blair, 41, 42, 154, 260, 265
 BLAIR, JAMES, PRO TEM. COMMISSION AS DEPUTY AUDITOR GENERAL, 41 *et seq.*
 Blancko, 398
 Bland, 233, 280, 399
 Blandfield, 375
 Bland, Thomas, will (1631) 399
 Blankets, 366, 367
 Blathwayt, 35, 36, 41, 153
 Bledsoe, 193
 Bloody Run, 132
 Blue Ridge, 52, 78
 Boas, 307, 308
 Boaz, 308
 Boggess, 334
 Bohannon, 192
 Boleyn, 401
 Bolivar county, Miss., 90
 Bolke, 395
 Bolling, 424
 Bonadventure, 360
 Bonce, 82
 Bond, 130, 302, 353
 Booker, 316
 Books, 101, 111, 112, 147, 212, 217, 322, 323, 399, 400, 401, 404, 411
 BOOK REVIEWS :
 A Calendar of Confederate Papers, &c., &c. By D. H. Freeman, 332

- British Colonial System, Origins of, 1578-1765, 218 *et seq.*
- Guide to the Archives of the United States Government in Washington. Van Tyne and Leland, 334
- Guide to the Manuscript Materials for the History of the United States to 1783, in the British Museum; Minor London Archives and Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge. By Andrews and Davenport, 329
- Heads of Families. First Census United States, Virginia, 1782-1785, 223
- History of North Carolina. By S. A'C. Ashe, 223
- Index to Enrolled Bills of the General Assembly of Virginia, 1776-1862. By J. W. Williams, 224
- Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1752-1765, 333
- Privy Council of England, acts of, Colonial series, 1613-1680, 329
- The Assassination of Abraham Lincoln and Its Expiation. By D. M. Dewitt, 222
- The Early English Colonies. A Summary of the Lecture * * * of the Bishop of London, &c., 331
- The Settlement of Illinois, 1778-1830. By A. C. Boggess, 334
- Virginia County Records. Quarterly. By W. A. Crozier, 330
- Virginia State Library, Fifth Annual Report—A Calendar of Legislative Petitions—A Trial Bibliography of Colonial Virginia. Richmond, 1908, 334
- Booth, 89, 22, 375, 395
- Booth, Thomas, note on, 375
- BOOTH, THOMAS, TO EDWARD PEN-
DLETON, 1776, 374, 375
- Borcel, 304
- Bordeaux, 314
- Borlands and Godwins, 96 *et seq.*
- Born, 115
- Bosham, 65, 66
- Boshwood, 81
- Boswell, 67, 361
- Botetourt, 63
- Bottomly, 81
- Bourchier, 214
- Bowcock, 100
- Bowen, 166
- Bowerbank, 187
- Bowing, 416
- Bowler, 197, 229, 231
- Bowling, 191, 192
- Bowman, 191, 415
- Bourne, 313
- Bowyer, 259, 323, 324, 439
- BOWYER'S COMPANY, ORDER IN
REGARD TO, 1776, 259
- Boyce, 126, 127
- Boyse, 107
- Brace, 317
- Brackenberry, 187
- Bradbent, 395
- Bradberry, 193
- Bradford, 155, 294
- Bradley, 79, 294, 401
- Bradshaw, 353
- Brammer, 192
- Brampton, IV
- Branch, 401
- Brandon, 378
- Brandy, 96
- Branham, 191, 313
- Brashears, 191
- Braxted Manor, 101
- Braxton, 94, 209
- Bray, 34
- Breda, 279
- Breeches, 102
- Brent, 131, 184, 421-423, * BRENT
FAMILY, 81 *et seq.*, 194 *et seq.*,
308 *et seq.*, 420 *et seq.*
- Brenton, 308
- Brent's Mill, 308
- Brewer, 73
- Brewhouse, 71
- Briant, 72
- Bridge, 231
- Bridger, 339 *et seq.*
- Bridger, 233, 237, 238, 239, 246
- Briery Church, 315
- Brinsden, 403
- Brinston, 166
- Bristol, 31, 68, 360, 398, 403, 444
- Bristow, 309, 313
- BRITISH COLONIAL SYSTEM, ORI-
GINS OF, 1578-1765. By G. L.
Beer, Review, 218 *et seq.*
- British Navy, 88
- Britton, 233
- BROADHURST FAMILY, (NOTE ON),
440 *et seq.*

- Broadhurst, Jane, epitaph, (1672), 441
 Broadhurst, Mary, epitaph, (1672), 441
 Broadmead, 403
 Broadneck, 88, 90
 Broad River, 54, 56
 Brocas, 135, 141, 145
 Brock, 93, 104, 106, 108
 Brockenborough, 72, 371, 374
 Brockhorse, 300
 Bromley, 115
 Brooke, 11, 106, 109, 110, 131, 193
 Brooke Bank, 89
 BROOKE FAMILY, 88 *et seq.*, 201 *et seq.*, 423 *et seq.*
 Brooke, James V., biography of, 201 *et seq.*
 Brooks, ix, 49
 Broome, 360, 361
 Broughton, 104, 105, 106
 Browne, ix, 11, 69, 81, 191, 194, 197, 203, 210, 230, 297, 303, 306, 397
 Bruton Church, 26
 Bruton Parish, 43
 Brunswick county, 100, 265
 Brussels, 135
 Bryan iii, viii, xxix, 397
 Bryan, errata, 321
 Bryan Family, account of, April Magazine
 BRYAN, JOSEPH. A BRIEF MEMOIR. By W. Gordon McCabe, President of the Virginia Historical Society. April Magazine
 BRYAN, JOSEPH, portrait. Frontispiece April Magazine
 Bryant, 71, 189, 191
 Bryce, 82
 Buchanan, 255, 324, 438
 Buchard, 46
 Buckhurst, 10
 Buckingham, 442
 Buckingham House, 370
 Buckley, 77
 Buckston, 433
 Budd, 207, 308
 Buenos Ayres, 195
 Buffalo creek, 72
 Bullitt, 272
 Bumly, 425
 Bunner, 416
 Burch, 191
 Burford, 83
 Burgesses, House of, 8, 97, 120, 146, 208, 225, 248, 279, 290, 328, 333, 345, 369, 428
 Burgesses, county and parochial, payment of, 127
 BURGESSES, HOUSE OF, JOURNAL, October, 1666, 225 *et seq.*
 BURGESSES, HOUSE OF, Proceedings, September, 1667, 337 *et seq.*
 Burgesses, resolution in regard to, 233
 Burie, 86
 Burke, 225
 Burket, 298
 Burlamachy, 115
 Burlie, 400
 Burnham, 109, 145
 Burnett, 77, 191, 425
 Burrows Brothers, x
 Burton, 302
 Burwell, 71, 147, 149, 230, 251, 369, 381
 Busby, 81
 Busher, 99
 Bushrod, 232
 Bushy Park, 206
 Butt, 318, 324
 Butter, 96, 415
 Button, Capt. William, note on, 114
 Buxton, 198
 Byrd, 53, 155, 156, 204, 279, 308, 375, 382
 Byrk, 306
 Cable, 68, 150
 Cabell, 254
 Cad, 91
 Cade, Andrew, will, (1662), 71
 Caldwell, 314
 Caleshill, Kent, 395
 Calico, 401
 California, 424
 California, University of, iii
 Call, 443
 Calthorpp, 211
 Calvert, 3, 177, 310
 Cambridge, vi, 88, 374
 Cambridgeshire, 144
 Camden, 442
 Cameron, 54, 60, 62
 Camfrey, 81
 Campbell, 80, 120, 165, 169-171, 323, 324, 439
 Campbell, Arthur, service in French and Indian War, 170, 171
 Campe, xv
 Canada, 9, 208
 Caney, 400
 Cannon, 296, 442

- Canterbury, 120
 Canterbury, Archbishop, 444
 Cape Fear, 172
 Caribbean Islands, 143
 Carleton, 10
 Carlyle, 273, 291
 Carney, 98
 Carolina, 52
 Caroline county, 74, 75, 92
 Carpenter, 63, 399
 Carr, 154
 Carrington, 87, 195, 320, 443
 Carroll, 191, 194
 Carroll county, Miss., 90
 Carrollton, Miss., 424
 Carruthers, 324
 Carter, 38, 92, 146, 257, 261, 339, 374
 Carter, John, Jr., will of, (1690), 217
 et seq.
 CHARLES, TO WILLIAM FITZ-
 HUGH, 1776, 257
 Charles, of "Shirley," note on, 257
 CHARLES, TO EDMUND PENDLE-
 TON, 1776, 261
 Carter's Ferry, 77
 Cartersville, 442
 Carver, 69, 233, 239, 339, 340, 346
 Cary, 164-165, 240, 246
 CARY, WILSON MILES, MEMORIAL
 OF, 1776, 164
 Cary, viii
 Carysbrook, viii, ix, *et seq.*
 Cave, 115
 Cavalier emigrants to Virginia, 26
 et seq.
 Caynhood, 107, 108
 Caswell, 346
 Caswell county, 73
 Castleton, 397
 Casy, 307
 Catawba, 45
 Catawba River, 76
 Catesby's Natural History, 404
 Catholics, 420, 421
 Catholics, plan to settle in Virginia,
 309 *et seq.*
 Catholics at Brenton, James II
 granted free exercise of worship
 to, 1686-7, 309 *et seq.*
 Catholics, rumors of plots by,
 1688-9, 421 *et seq.*
 Catholics, feeling against in North-
 ern Neck of Virginia, 1688-9, 421
 et seq.
 Catlett, 101, 155, 242
 Cattle, 9, 61, 76, 107, 110, 111, 206,
 212, 226, 230, 322, 371, 372, 394
 Ceeley, 211
 Chaffin, 304, 306, 307
 Chalke, 395
 Challenor, 25, 353, 396
 Chambers, 185, 306
 Chamblick, 81
 Champe, 371
 Chance, 400
 Chandler, 191, 222
 Chaney, 77, 78, 79
 Charmel, 191
 Chapell Street, 403
 Chapman, 154
 Chappawamsic, 83
 Chappawamsic creek, 194
 Chappel, 346
 Chariots, 370, 373
 Charles I, 14, 18, 120
 Charles II, 134, 263, 279 *et seq.*
 Charles the Second's commission
 to Berkeley, note on, 134, 135
 Charles (ship), 142, 352, 356, 361
 Charles City, 155
 Charles City county, 125, 131
 Charles City county tithables, 1653,
 125
 Charles River county, 106
 Charleston, 249, 417
 Charlestown, 45
 Charlotte, 307
 Charlotte, N. C., 76
 Charterhouse Lane, 397
 Chase, 85
 Chastellux, 94
 Chatham, viii
 Chatham, Va., 73
 Chattahoochee, 52
 Chaucer, 147
 Chaucer's Works, 148
 Chause, 400
 Chawcroft, 66
 Cheat river, 163
 Cheek, 191
 Chelsea, 429
 Cherokees, 45, 52, *et seq.*, 78
 Cherokee Expedition, 379
 CHEROKEE EXPEDITION, 1776, RE-
 PORTS OF COLS. CHRISTIAN AND
 LEWIS IN REGARD TO, 52 *et seq.*
 Cherokee Indians, campaigns
 against in 1776, 52 *et seq.*
 Cherry, 82
 Cherry Point, 344
 Chesapeake Bay, 173, 174
 Chestnut Hill, 201
 Chetwyne, 398
 Chew, 107, 211

- Chicheley, 32, 233
 Sir Henry, pass to go to Virginia, 133
 SIR HENRY, biographical sketch of, 144, *et seq.*
 Sir Henry, commissions to, 347 *et seq.*
 Chickasaws, 63
 Chilcott, 71
 Childe, 395
 Childers, 190
 Chiles, 155
 Chilton, 81, 194, 203, 420
 Chiskiack, 7
 Chiskiack Indians, 347
 Chisman, 109, 110
 Chiswell, 152, 429
 Choice, 193
 Chote, 60
 Chowan, N. C., 316
 Chowan river, 427
 Chownin, 8, 207
 Christ Church parish, Lancaster 232
 Christ Church parish, Middlesex, 232
 Christ Church, 69, 374
 Christian, ix, xiv, 52, 56, 58, 64
 CHRISTIAN AND LEWIS, COLONELS, REPORTS OF CHEROKEE EXPEDITION, 1776, 52 *et seq.*
 CHRISTIAN, CAMPBELL AND PRESTON, PETITION IN REGARD TO THEIR SERVICES IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, 169 *et seq.*
 Christie, ix
 Christmas, 108
 Churchill, 206
 Church Point, 109
 Chute, 438
 Cider, 96
 Cincinnati, 100
 Civil War, 219, 330
 CLACK, STERLING, PETITION FOR LICENSE TO PRACTICE LAW, 265
 Claiborne, (Clayborn) 127, 134, 135, 141, 208, 211, 233, 237, 281, 282, 294, 354.
 Clarendon (Earl) 70
 Clarendon's History of the Rebellion 405
 Clark, xviii, 77
 Clarksburg, W. Va., 431
 Clarke, 65, 67 81, 85, 110, 204, 303, 421
 Clarke county, 88, 90
 Claxon, 106
 Clay, 201
 Clayton, 153, 154
 Clarke, 67
 Clements, 79
 Clent, 400
 Cleve, 92
 Cleveland, 76
 Cleveland (Earl), 215
 Clifford, 215
 Clinch, 55, 165
 Clinton, 172
 Clocks, 322, 323
 Clothes, 229, 230
 Cloud, 190
 Clowder, 155
 Coach, 373
 Coals, 96
 Coalter, iii, v *et seq.*
 Coats, 193
 Cocke, 73, 148, 195, 257, 307, 439, 440
 Cockerell, 115
 Cofield, 231
 Coffin, 104
 Coke, Sir John, note on, 10
 Cole, 166, 228
 Coleby, 397
 Collier, 325
 Colleford, 81
 Collingtree, 397, 398
 Collins, 307
 Collinson, 187
 COLONIAL DOCUMENTS, MISCELLANEOUS, 34 *et seq.*, 147 *et seq.*, 263 *et seq.*, 383 *et seq.*
 Colonists in England, Life of, 328
 Coleman, 78, 82, 100, 178
 Colston, 313, 398, 400
 Colt, 81, 395
 Combey, 400
 Commissions and Instructions printed in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, list of, 135
 Commission to Berkeley, in Latin, 349, 350
 Commissioner of Customs, 356, 359
 Committee of Foreign Affairs, Orders of, 1652-3, 352 *et seq.*
 Committee of Safety, 258
 Commons, House of, 28
 Compton, 110
 Conapsacke, 81
 CONFEDERATE PAPERS, A CALENDAR OF, [&c., &c.]. By D. S. Freeman, Richmond, 1908. Review, 332
 Confederate Papers, 112

- Congress, Sloop, 364
 Conners, 82
 Constantinople, 70
 Continental money, 212
 Conway, vi, 50, 146, 210, 416
 Cook, 193
 Cooke, 82, 142
 Cordes, 81
 Coolidge, 112
 Cooper, 67, 82, 95, 132, 362
 Copeland, 192, 315
 Coper's Hall or Sopers Hall, 66
 Cople, Westmoreland, 215
 Copper, 4
 Corbin, 44, 94, 146, 240, 311, 370, 372, 373, 383, 403
 Corbyn, Thomas, will, (1638), with note, 401
 Cordwell, 359
 Cornelius, 66
 Corker, 105, 121, 124, 125, 126
 "Corks & Curls," x
 Corn, 3, 104, 107, 190, 267, 324, 338, 377
 Cornhill, 70
 Cornstalk (Indian) murder of, 324
 Cornwall, 440
 Cornwallis, 74, 75, 77, 291, 439
 Coronation, celebrated in Virginia, 157
 Corotoman, 217, 257, 340
 Coryell, 415
 Cottineau, vii
 Cottingham, 15, 114
 COTTON AND INDIGO, SALE OF, 1714, 37
 Coulson, 401
 Council of State, 352, 353, 354, 359-363, 369
 COUNCIL OF STATE, ORDER OF, July 23, 1649, 18
 ORDER OF, October 21, 1649, 19
 ORDER OF, December 4, 1649, 21
 ORDER OF, February 19, 1649-50, 23
 ORDERS OF, February 19, March 1, March 2, 1649-50, 24
 ORDER OF, March 21, 1649-50, 25
 ORDERS OF, 1650, 142 *et seq.*
 ORDERS OF, 278 *et seq.*
 ORDERS OF, 1652-3, 351 *et seq.*
 COUNCIL MINUTES, April, 1716, 151 *et seq.*
 JOURNAL, 1732, EXTRACT FROM, 264
 Council of Virginia, protest of against use of public money of Virginia without consent, 1755, 273 *et seq.*
 Members of, 1650, 135 *et seq.*
 Clerk of, 267
 Journal, 264
 President of, 383 *et seq.*
 Courtland, 47, 414
 Courts, 8, 128
 Court of Appeal, the Assembly as a, 128 *et seq.*
 Courts, monthly, 1628, 2
 Court of Enquiry, 414
 Court martial, 185
 Coventon, 81
 Cowdin, 190
 Cowan, 8, 166
 Cowley's Works, 148, 405
 Cowper, 317
 Cox, 133, 191, 192, 297, 401
 Coxendale, 432
 Coxe, 105
 Cradocke, 397
 Craney Island, 98
 Craven Street, 383
 Crawford, 100
 Crawley, 191
 Crag, 166, 416
 Craynedge, 18
 Crayford, Kent, 395
 Creecy, 428
 Crewes, 128, 129
 Crier, 197
 CRIMINAL, PETITION OF, 1762, 389 *et seq.*
 Crispe, 395
 Critz, 190
 Crocker, 99
 Cromwell, 135, 353
 Crooke, 67, 399
 Croshaw, 106, 108, 109
 Crouch, 192, 196, 400
 Crow, 69, 70
 Crozier, 330
 Creeche's Horace, 149
 Crump, 346
 Crusoe, 405
 Culpeper, 135, 145, 291, 311
 Cumberland, 305, 365
 Cumberland county, 80, 442
 Cumberland county, Committee of Safety, 379
 Cummins, 438
 Cunningham, 169, 190, 249, 307, 308, 324
 Cunningham, Capt. Wm., note on 417
 Cuneday, 81

- Curle, 322
 Currency, vi, 11, 27, 65, 68, 71, 95-96, 106, 142, 153, 187, 206, 229, 240, 302, 393, 319, 337, 346, 365, 366, 367, 368, 370, 371, 372, 373, 380, 385, 394, 395, 398, 399
 Currency, Virginia, 100
 Curtis, 283, 353, 443, 444
 CUSTIS, DANIEL PARKE, CATALOGUE OF LIBRARY, 404 *et seq.*
 Customs, 18
 Cutting, 352

 Dabney, 414
 Daines, 131
 Dale parish, 208
 Dalton, 368
 Dam, 250
 Dan, 76
 Danborne, 398
 Danby, 11
 Danby, Henry Earl of, note on 10
 Dandridges Old Field, 77
 Dange, 317
 Daniel, 74, 306
 Dan river, 73
 Danvers, 10, 11, 23
 Danville, 76
 Darell, 115, 394
 Darrell family, note on 115
 Darrell, 395
 Darro, 416
 Dartmouth, 216
 Dartmouth (Lord) Papers, 216 *et seq.*, 325 *et seq.*, 433 *et seq.*
 Dasent, 330
 Davenant, Sir Wm., note on 139
 Davenport, ix, 329
 Davers, Danvers, Sir John note on 10
 Davidson, 306, 307
 Davies, 167, 168, 169, 249, 400
 Davis, ix, 34, 49, 67, 95, 111, 166, 191, 192, 193, 308, 324, 400
 Davis, Thomas, extracts from account book, 1783, &c., 101 *et seq.*
 Davis, Jefferson, 111
 Davison, 324
 Davyes, Richard, will (1661), 67
 Dawes, 115, 319
 Dawkins, 402
 Deacon, 105, 109
 Deane, 69, 142
 Deans, 98
 Death Sentence, 390
 Decaners, 102
 De Calbe, 49
 Deep River, 73, 77
 Deer, 27
 Defiance (Sloop), 364
 Deham, 192
 De Jarnett Papers, xiv
 Dela Warr, 4
 Delaware Bay, 244
 Delawares, 163
 Delegates, House of, 378
 Dellingham, 192
 Demetrius, 399
 Denbigh, 239
 Dennett, 110
 Denney, 188
 Dennis, 81, 281, 352
 DENNIS, BENNETT, &C., COMMISSIONERS FOR REDUCING VIRGINIA, INSTRUCTIONS TO, 282, 283
 DENNIS, CAPT. ROBERT INSTRUCTIONS TO, 1651, 282, 283
 Depew, ix
 Depriest, 193
 Desert, 166
 Deserter, (Virginia), 212
 Desmukes, 304
 Detroit, 64
 Devereux, 291
 Diamond, 106
 Diary of a Young Lady of Virginia, 195
 Dickenson, 99, 182, 191, 297, 324, 342, 416, 418
 Dickenson, Major Edmund B, 416
 Dictionary, 148
 Digby, 11, 30, 207
 Digby, Sir Kenelme, note on, 11
 Digges, 10, 11, 35, 36, 115, 132, 195, 239, 291, 292, 379, 381, 382
 Digges, Dudley, (1729-1790), note on, 381
 DIGGES, DUDLEY, TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES, 1776, 381 *et seq.*
 Dilke, 120
 Dillard, 193, 254
 Dimmock, xv, xvii
 Dinwiddie, 250, 272, 274, 277, 385, 388
 DINWIDDIE COUNTY COMMITTEE TO EDMUND PENDLETON, 250
 Dismal Swamp Company, 319
 Ditchfield, 115
 Dix, 73, 76, 77
 Dixon, 250, 271, 322
 Dobbett, 68
 Dobbie, George, will, (1776), 72
 Dodson, 79, 190

- Doeg Indians, 420
 Doegs Run, 115
 Doll, 103
 Donaldson, 77
 Donalson, 78
 Donaphan, 155
 Donathan, 191
 Donell, 82
 Don Quixot, 407
 Doolings, 193
 Dorchester, Dudley, Viscount, note on, 10
 Dorchester, 11
 Dorkenstile, 395
 Dorset, Earl, 4, 9, 10, 27
 Dorset, Edward, Earl of, note on, 10
 Dorset (ship), 18
 Doughtie, 399
 Douglas, 203
 Dover, county Kent, 72
 Dowdy, 211
 Doyal, 191
 Doyle, 218
 Dragon Swamp, 341
 Drake; 290
 Drakeford, 402
 Drakote, 402
 Drane, 424
 Draper's Company, 71
 Draycott, 69
 Drayton's Poems, 149
 Drice, 166
 Driver, 445
 Droiwich Colvres, 300
 Drovers, 63
 Drummond, 235
 Drury, Lt. John, note on, 417, 418
 Drygoods, 171
 Drysdale, 160
 Dublin, 95, 143, 426
 Duddington, 694
 Dudley, 91, 211, 290
 Dunning, 361
 Dumplin Creek, 53
 Dunbar, 135
 Dunkard Creek, 161
 Dunlop, John, inventory, 323
 Dunmore, 164, 167, 168, 171, 172, 250, 253, 328, 282, 388, 433, 435
 DUNMORE, COUNTESS OF, LETTER TO LORD DARTMOUTH, 433
 DUNMORE, EARL OF, TO LORD DARTMOUTH, December 24, 1774, 435, 436
 Dunmore, Countess of, note on, 333
 Dunmore, Lord, campaign against Virginia, 171 *et seq.*
 Dunmore, Lord, assisted by citizens of Princess Anne county, 167
 Duplesses, 50
 Du Puy, viii
 Durben, 59
 Durham, 306
 Durham county, 71
 "Dust and Ashes," 11
 Dutch, 357, 360
 Dutch fleet in Hampton Roads, 1667, 338
 Dutchman, 243
 Dutch plantations, 9
 Dutch prizes, 354
 Dutch Republic, 291
 Dutch ships, order in regard to, 1652, 354
 Dutch vessel, 135
 Duties, 246
 Eagle of Yarmouth (ship), 362
 Eagle Point, iii, viii, *et seq.*
 Eagle Tavern, prices at, 95
 Eakin, 439
 Earl family, 426 *et seq.*
 EARLY ENGLISH COLONIES, THE. A SUMMARY OF THE LECTURE BY THE RT. HON. AND RT. REV. * * * BISHOP OF LONDON, &C., &C. Review, 331
 East, 192, 325
 East Bechworth, 71
 Eastern Shore, 66
 Eastern Shore, measures for defense of, 1776, 379 *et seq.*
 East India Company, 302, 401
 Eaton, 106
 Eaton charity school, 322
 Eckenrode, Dr. James H., 329, 330, 335
 Edenton, N. C., 316
 Edmondson, 324, 315
 Edmunds, 308
 Education, 205, 207, 207, 318, 322, 323, 374 435
 Edwards, 69, 70, 191, 197, 399
 Edward III, 215
 Effingham, 310
 Eggleston, 425
 Elio, 192
 Elizabeth (Queen) 27
 Elizabeth City county, 154, 158, 228 230, 322, 340, 347

- Elizabeth City county, extracts
 from records of, 322 *et seq.*
 Schools in, 322, 323
 Tithables, 1653, 125
 Elizabeth river, 98
 Elkins, 191
 Elliott, 207
 Ellis, viii, 196
 Ellison, 131
 Ellits, 445
 Ellyson, Anne, will (1727) 323
 Elrington, Richard, will (1646) 105
 Elsy, 66
 Eltonhead, 145, 403
 Elmes, 195
 Elzey, 66
 Emans, 106
 Embry, 272
 Embry family, note on 100
 EMBRY, HENRY, TO THE GOVERNOR, 1746, 272
 Embry, Henry, note on 272
 Emerson, 431
 England, 9, 19, 32, 291
 English, 4, 109, 192
 English Church, 304
 English Descents of Virginia families—The Spencers of Cople, 215
 English Ferry, 78
 English Plantations, 358
 English Records relating to Virginia, 1770, 216, 217
 ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA, 433
 ENGLISH RECORDS RELATING TO VIRGINIA—DARTMOUTH MSS. 216 *et seq.*, 325 *et seq.*, 433 *et seq.*
 English, Wm., adm. (1646) 109
 English wills, &c., extracts from, 99
 Enol, 344
 Enrolled Bills, General Assembly index, 224
 Entertainments, 1
 Epiphany Church, N. Y., 91
 EPITAPHS: The Ludwell, Richard Kemp, Sir Thos. Lunsford, 26
 Eppes, 169
 Erasmus, works of, 150
 Erixon apple trees, 322
 Errata, 103
 Eskridge, 204, 225
 Essex, 91, 92, 155, 201, 291, 341, 375, 391
 Essex, England, 7
 Essex Frigate, 396
 Essex Records, 444
 Estes, 193
 Estill, 445
 Etheridge, 66
 Etkens, 399
 Eton, 88
 Eton, Virginians at, 374
 Eure, 361
 Europe, History of (Puffendorf) 150
 Evans, 44, 46, 262, 324, 403.
 Eve, 67
 Evered, 198
 Ewell, 190
 Fairfax, 370, 373, 383, 387
 Falling Creek, 4
 Falmouth, 201
 Fane, 25
 Fargason, 192
 Farmers' Hall, 201
 Farmville, Va., 315
 Farquhar, ix
 Farrar, 11, 401
 Farris, 191
 Faunt, 402
 Fauntleroy, 372
 Fauntleroy, Capt. Henry, 416
 Fauquier, 89, 201, 207
 Fearing, 432
 Febege, 295
 Fee, 193
 Feilding, 29, 68, 69
 Felgate, 109
 Fences, 37
 Fences, act in regard to, 226
 Fenner, 83
 Ferguson, 75, 76, 148, 166, 378, 425
 Ferrar, 11, 183, 233, 237, 340
 Ferrar family, 102
 Ferrer 183
 Ferrex and Pollex, 10
 Fiddell, 85
 Filgate, 83
 Filleter, William, will (1659) 67
 Filmer, 233, 246, 343 *et seq.*
 Filmore, 234
 Fincastle 63, 64, 169, 171, 382, 433
 French, 193
 Finch, Sir Henage, note on, 10
 Fine and recovery, 7
 Fipps, 128
 Fish creek, 162
 Fishing creek, 161
 Fitzhugh, 155, 196, 257, 261, 309, 310, 421-423
 Fitzhugh, Wm. Letters to George Brent, 422 *et seq.*

- Fleet, 81, 344
 Fleming, 49, 169, 249, 301
 Flood, 130
 Florida War, 195
 Flour, 55, 96, 365, 366
 Flower de Luce, 23
 Flower garden, 36
 Fludd, 27
 Flute, 401
 Folly, 191
 Folsom, xv, xvi
 Fontaine, ix, 193
 Foote, 204, 309
 Force, 421
 Ford, 95, III, 346
 Fore, 307
 FOREIGN AFFAIRS, COMMITTEE
 FOR, OKDERS FOR, 285 *et seq.*
 Forest, 48
 Forrest, 201
 Forts, 8, 55, 56, 114, 157, 158, 161,
 245, 259, 260, 338 *et seq.*, 344, 345,
 346
 Fort at James City, 341
 Fort at Point Comfort. 7, 114
 Fort at Point Comfort, Bond of
 Gunner &c., at 1721, 157 &c
 Fort Du Quesne, 388
 FORT LAND AT POINT COMFORT,
 PAPERS IN REGARD TO, 268 *et*
 seq.
 Fort Nelson, 98
 Fort Pitt, 388 *et seq.*
 Fort Randolph, 161
 Foster, 81, 85, 307
 Fothergill, 99, 440
 Fowler, 401
 Fox, 110, 142, 192, 361, 403
 Fox Hill, 323
 Foy 433, 435
 FOY, EDWARD, LETTER TO LORD
 DUNMORE, 434
 Foy, Capt. Edward, notice of, 434
 France, 33
 Francis, 266
 Frankland, 165
 Franklin, Ben., III
 Franklin county, 78
 Fraser, 307
 Frazier, 72, 166, 324, 413
 Frederick, 81
 Frederick county, 88
 Fredericksburg, 82, 92, 202, 437, 438
 Fredericksburg, Washington's Visit
 to, 1784, 436 *et seq.*
 Freeman, 112, 332
 Freemasonry in Pennsylvania, 112
 Freez, 360
 French, 52
 French Broad River, 53, 58
 French and Indian War, 169 *et seq.*,
 375, 382, 388, 392, 438
 French and Indian War bounty
 lands, division of, 272, 273
 French and Indian War, land
 bounty for services in, note on,
 272
 French and Indian War soldiers
 in Rockbridge county, 324, 325
 Fresley, 402
 Friday, 71
 Friendship (ship), 18
 Fuller's English Worthys, 404
 Funerals. 104, 105, 108
 Funeral expenses, 108
 Fuqua, 307
 Furniture, 206, 211, 302
 Furniture (Colonial), 37
 Furniture for the Governor's House,
 1710, 37
 Fuskege, 61
 Galbraith, 324
 Galloway, Earl, 433
 Gambling close, 187
 Gaskings, 183
 Gage, 304
 Gaines, 254
 Gardens, 199
 Gardiner, 395
 Gardener's Great Civil War, 18
 Gardue, 81
 Garland, 169
 Garlies, 216
 Garnett, 373
 Garrard, Anne, will (1635), 99
 Garratt, 308
 Garrisons, 45, 382, 383
 Garth, 70
 Gaskins, 210, 418
 Gates, 161, 442
 Gay, 324
 Gaywood, 89, 197
 George I, 157
 Georgia, iv., 52
 Georgians, 52
 Genoa, 291
 German, v,
 Germantown, battle of, 413
 Germany, 33
 Gerrard, 291
 Gervas, 414
 Gibbon, 134
 Gibbons, 352

- Gibbs, 11
 Giberne, 435
 GIBERNE, REV. I. W. TO LORD
 DARTMOUTH, 434
 Gibson, 104, 105, 110, 191, 208, 298
 Gilbert, 291
 Gillespie, 306
 Gilliam, 190
 Gilmore, 323, 324
 Gilpin, 81
 Gimly, 297
 Gininge, 398
 Gindon, 353
 Gipson, 310
 Gist, 59, 63
 Glassell, xii
 Glasses, 37
 Glebe of Gloucester county, viii
 Glenns, 74
 Glover, 51, 296, 297
 Gloucester county, iii *et seq.*, 7, 115,
 121, 155, 206, 238, 341, 345, 372,
 400, 439
 Gloucester county tithables, 1653,
 126
 Goddon, 247
 Godfrey, 177, 398
 Godwin, 96, 97, 230, 316, 426
 Godwins and Borlands, 96 *et seq.*
 Going, 190
 Gold, 4, 205
 Golden Fortune (ship) 354, 356, 361
 Golden Lyon (ship) 352, 356
 Gonne, 398
 Gounter, 69
 Gooch, 267, 268, 271, 272
 Goochland, 74, 313
 Good, 82
 Goodacre, 402
 Goode, 203
 Goodloe, 440
 Goodrich, 167, 171, 172, 249, 250,
 253, 256
 GOODRICH, JOHN, CONFESSION OF
 1776, 171 *et seq.*
 GOODRICH, JOHN, PAPERS IN RE-
 GARD TO, 249 *et seq.*
 GOODRICH, JOHN, SR., PETITION
 OF, 1776, 167
 Goods, 108
 Goodwin, 148
 Googins, 109
 Gookin, 109
 Goose Creek, 162, 371
 Gordon, x, xviii, 325
 Goreing, 27, 230
 Gorsuch, 129, 289, 302, 303, 304,
 317
 Gorsuch, Daniel, will (1638) with
 note, 302
 Gorsuch and Lovelace, &c., fam-
 ilies, 289 *et seq.*
 Gos, 304
 Gosfield, Essex, 215
 Gostwick, 214
 Gotley, 346
 Gouch, 81
 Governor of Virginia, 9
 GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL TO THE
 PRIVY COUNCIL, 1631, 9
 GOVERNOR'S HOUSE, PROPOSALS
 IN REGARD TO, 36
 Governor's land, 235
 GOVERNMENT, PROCEEDINGS FOR
 TREATING CONTEMPTUOUSLY,
 1653, 121 *et seq.*
 Gower, 399
 Gower, Abell, will (1632), with
 note, 400
 Gower, Abell, will (1689), 401
 Gower, George, will (1625), 399
 Gower family, note on, 400, 401,
 Gower, Mrs. Jane, will (1699), 401
 Graham, 192
 Granbery, 316, 427
 Grant, 329
 Gratz, 378
 Grave Creek, 161
 Gravely, 191
 Graves, 192, 193
 Gravesend, 16, 26, 142, 395
 Gray, 191
 Greasly, 82
 Great Bridge, 175
 Great Britain, 92
 Great Island, 53, 63
 Great Seal of England, 2
 Great Stone, 401
 Great Alhallowes, London, 68
 Greece, 69
 Green, ix, 72, 77, 297
 Greene, 17, 73, 190
 GREENE, LAURENCE, PETITION,
 1641, 17
 Greene county, Pa., 161
 Greenbranch, 206
 Greenbrier, 54
 Greenland, 323
 Greensmith, 355
 Greenland House, 31
 Green Spring, 35
 Greenway, 320

- Greenwood, Miss., 91
 Gregory, 96
 Gregory family, correction, 99
 GREGORY FAMILY, 316 *et seq.*, 426
et seq.
 Gregson, 82
 Griffin, Cyrus, note on, 435
 Grinnan, xviii
 Griswold, 98
 Grosvenor, 402
 Grundy, 72
 Grymes, 206, 209, 268, 269
 Gryspe, 85
 Guardian, 110, 111, 407
 Guilford, 73, 77, 80
 Guinea (frigate), 283, 353
 Gulliver's Travels, 405
 Grummet, 192
 Gunnell, 124
 Gunner, 400
 Gunpowder, 34, 171, 250
 GUNPOWDER IN THE COLONIAL
 STOREHOUSE, 1710, 34
 Gunpowder purchased for Virginia,
 1775, 249 *et seq.*
 Guns, 359
 Gwathmey, 80
 Gwyn, 79, 107, 108, 109, 370, 371
- Hack, 155
 Haddon Field, 70
 Haile, 193
 Haines, 302
 Hairston, 190, 191, 192
 Hale, Chief Justice, life of, 149
 Hales, 81, 307
 Halet, 344
 Halifax county, 73, 77, 78, 255
 Hall, 70, 83, 190, 303, 304, 317, 324,
 378, 398, 426, 439
 Hall End, 402
 Halstead, 154
 Hallensfield, 402
 Hally's Creek, 377
 Hally's Creek salt works, 378
 Hambleton, 192, 193
 Hamby, 190
 Hamilton, 82, 101
 Hamlin, 154
 Hammon, 32
 Hampden-Sidney Company in the
 Revolution, 441
 Hampshire, 66
 Hampton, 37, 45, 82, 106, 230, 248,
 306, 325, 382
 Hampton Roads, 338
 Hanbury, 384, 385, *et seq.*
- Hanby, 191
 Handerson, 296
 Hanover county, 77, 382, 433
 Hansford, 106
 Hansworth, 83
 Harbour, 191
 Haridene, 398
 Hardingham, 362
 Harlin, 61
 Harlow, 129, 130
 Harmer, 46
 Harmon, 183
 Harney, 255
 Harris, 291, 192, 211, 345, 428
 Harrisburg, 191
 Harrison, 19, 20, 83, 98, 105, 154,
 156, 251, 258, 250, 286, 324, 378,
 401, 416, 438
 HARRISON, BENJAMIN, ELECTED
 TO THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES,
 1776, 378
 Harrison, Benjamin, of Brandon,
 note on, 378
 Harrison, George, will (1634), 401
 HARRISON, RICHARD, TO THE
 COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, 258
 HARRISON, THOMAS, ORDER IN
 REGARD TO, 286
 Harrison, Rev. Thomas, expelled
 from Virginia, 19 *et seq.*
 Harrod, 64
 Harrodsburg, 63
 Hartley, 300
 Hartwell, 211
 Harvie, 261
 Harvey, 9, 15, 67
 Harwood, 256, 257, 393
 Hare, 304
 Haskell, 180, 415
 Haskins, 75
 Hastie, 306
 Hatcher, 401
 Hatin, 399
 Hatfield Fort, 79
 Hauser, xv,
 Haviel, 229
 Haw River, 73
 Hawkins, 111, 289, 431
 Haws, 48
 Hay, 50
 Haye, 344
 Hayes, 83, 439
 Hayham, Norfolk, 398
 Hayne, 403
 Haynes, 154, 173, 302, 304
 Hays, 192, 438
 Hayti, 314

- Haywood, 309, 310, 354, 356, 375
 Head, 83
 Headrights, 81, 83
 Heale, 70
 Heath, 2, 10, 11, 81, 83, 110, 399
 Heath, Sir Robert, note on, 10
 Hedgies, 302
 Hedgeman, 196
 Heigham, 197
 Henn, 420
 Heitman, 417
 Helm, 89
 Helm family, 90 *et seq.*
 Hemphill, 424
 Henderson, 64, 191, 296, 427
 Hening, 7, 120
 Henley, 173
 Henrico county, 84-88, 154, 234, 432
 433
 Henry, 2, 56, 59, 82, 114, 161, 163,
 225 *et seq.*, 279, 314, 319, 382
 HENRY COUNTY MILITIA AT GUIL-
 FORD, C. H., 189 *et seq.*
 Hensman, 398
 Hensley, 191
 Herbert, viii, 10, 243, 244
 Herdmeate, 302
 Hereford, 358
 Herman, 308, 428
 Hertford, 32, 302
 Hertford, Marquis of, 30
 Hesibridge, 25, 353
 Hewick, 93
 Hiawassee, 52
 Hibbert, 192
 High Rock, 73
 Higginson, 106, 128, 135-141
 Hill, 100, 132, 192, 195, 233, 237, 238,
 339, 341
 Hillhouse, 204
 Hilliard, 83
 Hillman, 424
 Hillsborough, 79, 189, 316, 328
 Hillson, 304
 Hensley, 191
 Hinton, 99
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
 NOTES AND QUERIES, 94 *et seq.*,
 209 *et seq.*, 321 *et seq.*, 432 *et seq.*
 Hitchcock, 416
 Hixon, 202
 Hockaday, 107
 Hodges, 98, 191, 427
 Hodges family, Norfolk county,
 98, 99
 Hoggstrap, 78
 Holborne Conduite, 68
 Holcroft, 354
 Holdcraft, Henry, petition for li-
 cense to practice law, 151
 Holderman, 326
 Holland, 3, 357
 Hollier, 154
 Hollinsworth, 190
 Holladay, 97
 Holloday, 192
 Holloway, 67, 152, 401
 Holman, 307
 Holston, 52, 54, 61
 Holston River, 78
 Holt, 339, 418
 Holt, Lt. Thomas, note on 417
 Honeywood, 32, 280
 Honor (ship), 17, 142, 352
 Hoo, 395
 Hoodman, 71
 Hoods, 364
 Hooe, 196
 Hoop, 191
 Homedon, or Hill, 395
 Homer's Odyssey (Hobbs), 149
 Homes, 87, 197
 Hone, 234, 236, 342, 344
 Honor, 361
 Hooper, 91
 Hope, 127
 Hope (ship), 360
 Hopewell (ship), 351, 352
 Hopewell adventure, 356
 Hopgood, 71
 Hopkins, 167, 213, 423
 HOPKINS, JOSHUA, charged with as-
 sisting Dunmore, 167 *et seq.*
 Hood, 308
 Home, 354
 Horner, 30
 Hornett (schooner), 364
 Horrod, 400
 Horses, 57, 96, 212, 294, 370
 Horseley, 254
 Horsemen, 163
 Horse Shoe Knight, 201
 Horwood, Arthur, will (1642), with
 note, 393
 Hot Springs, 94
 Hotspur, 215
 Houses, 199
 Housekeeper, 68
 HOUSE OF BURGESSES TO THE
 PRIVY COUNCIL, 1631, 8
 HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIR-
 GINIA, JOURNALS OF 1752-55,
 1756-58, 1758-61, 1761-65, Re-
 views, 333

- Howard, 25, 301, 310, 373
 Howarf, 178
 Howdin, 72
 Howe, 252
 Howell, 148, 191
 Howell's Letters, 149
 Howerton, 307
 Hubbard, 192
 Hubbell, 428
 Hubbert, 34
 Hubly, 185
 Hudibras, 33, 150, 410
 Hudson, 191, 402
 Huff, 344
 Hughes, 314
 Hughsta, 153
 Hull, 179, 182, 444
 Hume, 399
 Humphreys, 70, 186, 193, 207
 Humpton, 414
 Hunt, 132, 198, 247
 Hunter, 378, 425
 Hunting Creek, 82, 83
 Huntington, 50, 51, 178, 294, 296, 416
 Huntley, 81
 Hunts, 239
 Hurd, 190, 191
 Hurt, 191
 Hurt, Chaplain, Address to the Virginia Brigades, 1778, 213 *et seq.*
 Hutchings, 78, 192
 Hutchinson, 25, 81, 72
 Huxthal, 203
 Hyde, 69, 189
 Hyde, Sir Henry, will, (1660), with note, 69
 Hyndman, 72
 Illinois, early settlement of, 1778-1830, by A. C. Boggess, Chicago, 1908. Review, 334
 Illinois Historical Society, 111
 Imported Negroes, 38
 Independents, 19
 INDEX TO ENROLLED BILLS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA 1776-1862, by J. W. Williams. Review, 224
 Indiana, 315
 Indians, 1 *et seq.*, 2, 4, 52-61, 105, 114, 153, 162, 163, 216, 236, 237, 241, 260, 261, 332, 347, 369, 388 *et seq.*, 420, 421
 INDIAN COMMISSIONERS, VIRGINIA TO COL. PENTECOST, 1776, 260
 Indian boy, 310
 Indian corn, 96, 267
 INDIAN CORN, PROCLAMATION FORBIDDING EXPORTATION OF, 1741, 267
 Indian, fight with in 1675, 420
 Indian goods, 64
 Indian Towns, 54
 Indians in Northern Neck, 1675, 420
 Indians, treaty with at Pittsburg, 1776, 260
 Indians, war with, 1627 to 1646, 107, 130 *et seq.*
 Indian warfare in Western Virginia, 1776, 161
 Indigo, 37
 Ingle, 23
 Ingles, 155
 Ingram, 41
 Inner Temple, 400
 Innis, 47, 218
 Inventories of John Tayloe, Sr. and Jr., 371, 372
 Inventory of John Tabb, 322
 Inventory of William Stafford (1644), 211, 212
 Irby, 68
 Irbye, Walter, will (1652), 67
 Iredell, 428
 Ireland, 3, 398, 438
 Irish, 360
 Irishman, 81
 Irishmen sent to Virginia, 357, 360
 Irish Tories, 360
 Ironwork, 4, 77, 371, 373
 Irving, 250
 Island Ford, 76
 Island Town, 53, 61
 Isle of Wight, 67, 68, 97, 98, 114, 126, 130, 154, 172, 234, 253, 340, 342
 ISLE OF WIGHT COMMITTEE TO EDMUND PENDLETON, 253
 Isle of Wight tithables, 1653, 126
 Isledon, 397
 Islington, 397
 Ivey, 192
 Jack, 52, 180, 202
 Jackson, 395, 414
 Jacob, 115
 James, 204, 356, 360, 379, 399, 425
 James II, 263
 James City, 8, 33, 128, 151, 155, 337, 340, 343
 James Fort, 289
 James, Richard, note on, 379
 JAMES, RICHARD, PETITION OF, 379

- James River, 77, 253, 340, 366, 368
 Jamestown, 7, 34, 77, 342, 345, 396
 Jamestown, house built at, 1667, 345
 Jamestown Island, xvii
 Jameson, 166, 168, 192, 250
 Jefferson, 267, 288, 356, 401, 420
 Jeffreys, 135, 145, 152
 Jennings, 34, 154, 237, 246, 306, 322, 344, 345, 371
 Jenny Cameron (horse), 372
 Jerman, ix
 Jermyn, 70, 114
 Jersey Shore, 415
 Jesson, 142
 Jessop, 22
 Jewelry, 71, 370, 393
 John and Katherine (ship), 142, 352, 356, 361, 382
 John and Thomas (ship), 24, 142, 352, 361, 362
 Johnson, 100, 180, 182, 192, 195, 196, 306, 316, 397, 427, 428
 Johnston, ix, 378, 438
 Jolly Roger (horse), 372
 Jonah (ship), 401
 Jones, i, xvii, 66, 81, 82, 89, 90, 91, 115, 150, 152, 153, 155, 164, 179, 191, 192, 193, 251, 324, 360, 399, 400, 425, 427
 Jones, Lieut. Samuel, note on, 189
 Jordan, 231, 312
 Jouett, 91
 Joyce, 192
 Juddins, xv
 Jupon, 132

 Kanawha, Little, fort at, 259
 Keche, 85
 Kecotan, 230
 Keeble, 290
 Keeling, 97
 Keen, 50
 Kellaway, 291
 Kelley, 97, 114, 192
 Kellie, 82
 Kemp, 15, 26, 33
 KEMP, SECRETARY RICHARD, PETITION TO THE KING, 1640, 15
 Kemp, Richard, epitaph, 26
 Kendall, 81, 233, 238, 343 *et seq.*
 Kennedy, 333
 Kennean, 166
 Kennon, 213, 296
 Kent, xviii, 395
 Kentucky, 63, 64, 162
 Ketoctan Mountain, 370
 Keton, 106
 Kiziah, 192
 Kibble, 401
 Kidnapping persons to send to Virginia, 360
 Kiggan, 107
 Killegrew, Sir Robert, note on, 10
 Kimbrough, 90
 Kimpton, 303
 King, 81, 193, 307, 428
 KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, August 27, 1640, 15
 King Charles, 9
 King James, 6
 King David (ship), 361
 King George county, 92, 371, 372
 King and Queen, 155, 208, 341, 372
 King William county, 88, 89, 155, 207
 King's Creek, 106
 Kingsmill, 369
 King's Loyal Americans, 207
 Kings, Swineford, 402
 Kingston, 400
 Kingsbury, 203
 Kingsport, Tenn., 52
 Kinkhead, 166
 Kirke, 69
 Kirkam, 322
 Kirkpatrick, 438, 439
 Kitchen, 192
 Kittlebewter, 359
 Knight, 101, 108, 115, 234
 Knight Templar, 203
 Knives and forks, 102
 Knoxville, 53, 61, 247
 Knolls, 239
 Knowles, 345
 Kobbs, 109
 Kyrbye, 85
 Laburnum, xxi
 La Fayette, 49, 297, 315, 416, 418, 443
 Lahee, 394
 Lamer, 190
 Lamking, ix, 82
 Lancaster, v, xviii, 33, 155, 228, 232, 234, 289, 369, 370, 432
 Lancaster county, 130, 210, 341
 Increase in population in, 1656, 130
 Lancaster parish, 232
 Lancashire, 403
 Land, 7, 155, 158, 206, 370, 433
 Lands, 65
 Landsburger, 423

- Lands in Virginia, order of Privy Council in regard to, 1634, 113
- LANDS, PROPOSALS IN REGARD TO HOLDING ON ENTRIES AND SURVEYS, 159 *et seq.*
- Lands, petition for Western, 1770, 216
- Land, "The Governor's," 235
- Lanes, 376
- Laneville, 372
- Langdale, 70
- Langley, 131
- Langston, 131
- Lanier, 192
- Lanthorn, 37
- Lark, (ship), 378
- La Rochelle, 203
- Latch, 115
- Law books, 147-150
- Law license, 147
- Law, licenses to practice, 1715, 150, 151 *et seq.*
- Lawyers, 265, 266
- Lawrence, 82, 363, 394
- Lawson, 76, 77, 168, 169, 249, 373, 374, 442
- LAWSON, CLAIBORNE, RECOMMENDED FOR PROMOTION, 1776, 168
- Layton, 421
- Leach, ix
- Lead mines, 319
- Leak, 193
- Leake, xv
- Leanard, 298
- Lear, 233, 238, 239, 339, 341
Col. John, note on, 228 *et seq.*
Family, note on, 228 *et seq.*
John, will, (1695), 229
- Lee, vi, xviii, 41, 49, 109, 135, 173, 181, 184, 195, 209, 298, 304, 306, 307, 326, 370, 371, 374, 413, 416
- LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, VIRGINIA, 52 *et seq.*, 161 *et seq.*, 248 *et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*
- Leheup, 387, 390
- LEHEUP, WM., AGENT FOR VIRGINIA, LETTER TO, 263
- Leib, 424
- Leicester, 30
- Leigh, 308, 317
- Leman, 82, 197, 198
- Lennox, Duke, 15
- Leonard, 51
- Leopoldus (ship), bill of sale for, 125
- Letters of Marque, 1652, 354
- Levinge, 402
- Levenston, 415, 416
- Levy, Public, 1653, 125 *et seq.*
- Lewis, 52-64, 81, 104, 106, 166, 169, 211, 248, 249, 374
- LEWIS, GEN. ANDREW, LETTER, 1776, 248
- LEWIS, COL. CHARLES, REPORT, CHEROKEE EXPEDITION, 1776, 58, 59
- Lexington, Va., 91
- Lexington, Miss., 91, 204
- Liberty (sloop), (354)
- LIBRARY OF DANIEL PARKE CUSTIS, CATALOGUE OF, 404 *et seq.*
- Library of Godfrey Pole, 1716, catalogue of, 147
- Liddal, 233, 245
- Lilleshall, 441
- Lilley, 110, 191
- Limney, 342
- Lincock, 71
- Lincoln, 67
- LINCOLN, ABRAHAM, THE ASSASSINATION OF, AND ITS EXPIATION. By D. M. Dewitt. Review, 222
- Linen, 52, 198, 212, 217, 366, 367
- Lisle, 353
- Lister, 208, 353
- Little Gidding, 104
- Little Roanoke Bridge, 315
- Little Tennessee, 52
- Lloyd, 121, 196, 353, 360, 373, 374
- Locke, of Education, 410
- Lockhart, 190
- Locust Dale, 201
- Logan, 63, 77
- Lomax, 33, 374
- London, 17, 28, 70, 72, 115, 302, 351, 370, 423
- London, Bishop of, 331
- London Merchant, 304, 358
- Long Island of Holston, 52 *et seq.*
- Looms, public, to be established, 227
- Lorton, ix, 306
- LORD PROTECTOR AND COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR, &C., OF VIRGINIA, January 4, 1653-4, 363
- Lorymer, 142
- Lose, 85
- Loudoun county, 210
- Love, 353
- LOVELACE, 129, 289, 291, 292, 304, 395
- COL. FRANCIS, PASS FOR, 1652, 284, 285

- FRANCIS, NOTE ON, 288
 Family and its connections in the settlement of Virginia, 288 *et seq.*
 Francis, Governor of New York, identified, 287 *et seq.*
 Loving, 128, 132
 Lowe, 231
 Lowell, iii
 Lower Norfolk, 242, 234, 340
 Lower Sherne, 395
 Lucas, 234, 236, 242, 340 *et seq.*, 440
 Lucan's Pharsalia, 150
 Lucas *vs.* Stacy, suit, 1628, 440
 "Lucasta," 290
 Ludwell, 4, 26, 35, 36, 42, 226, 240
 Ludwell, Thomas, epitaph, (1698), 26
 LUDWELL, PHILIP, COMMISSION AS DEPUTY AUDITOR GENERAL, 35 *et seq.*
 Ludlow, 25, 107, 108, 135-141
 Luke, 37
 Lum, 425
 Lunenburg, 100, 305
 Lunenburg parish, charitable bequests to, 371, 373
 Lunsford, Sir Thomas, pass for, 19
 Lunsford, Sir Thomas, epitaph, 26
 LUNS福德, SIR THOMAS, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH, 26 *et seq.*
 Lunsford, Sir Thomas, portrait, 32a
 Luttrell, 193
 Lyde, 370
 Lygon, 403
 Lyle, 323, 324, 438
 Lyon, xv, xvi
 Lyons, 92
 Lyster, 196
 McAdams, 210, 417, 418
 McAdams, Capt. John, note on, 417
 MACALESTER, HECTOR, TO EDMUND PENDLETON, 251, 253
 Macbeath, ix
 McCabe, iii, xviii
 McCABE, W. GORDON, President of the Virginia Historical Society; Joseph Bryan, a Brief Memoir. April Magazine.
 McCain, 192
 McCall, 58
 McClean, 63
 McComack, 46, 295
 McClung, 324, 438, 439
 McCraw, 77, 78
 McCulloch, 254
 McCure, 423
 McDonald, 50, 31
 McDonald Papers, 16, xiv
 McDowell, 323
 McFarland, 91
 McGehee, 191, 307
 McGowan, 90
 McGown, 324
 McGuire, ix, xviii, 192
 McIntosh, 46
 McKee, 324
 McMaster, ix
 McNEILL, MAJOR JOHN, CERTIFICATE IN REGARD TO, 1765, 392 *et seq.*
 McShane, 91
 McWilliams, 230, 437
 McCauley, 27
 Madison, 55, 210
 Magdalen, 72
 Magotty, 78
 Main, 72
 Malgraves, 395
 Maiden Swamp, 106
 Mallory, 254, 313
 Malvern Hill, 430
 Mandeville, 4
 Manning, 88, 193
 Mansfield, 374, 395
 Mantuamaker, 72
 Mantapike, 89
 Manufactures, act in regard to, 227
 MANUSCRIPT MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES TO 1783, IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, IN MINOR LONDON ARCHIVES, AND IN THE LIBRARIES OF OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE. Andrews and Davenport. Review, 329
 Maptetoft, 103
 Mare Island, 423
 Mares, 51
 Margaret (ship), 352, 356, 361
 Markham, 169, 249
 Mark Lane, 21
 Marlboro, 181, 325
 Marr, 201
 Marriages, 1
 Marriott, 398
 Marsden, 177
 Marshall, 4, 74, 183, 195, 202, 398, 415
 Marshall county, 161
 Martian, 107, 108
 Martin, 65, 72, 81, 92, 191, 192, 243, 244, 308, 427, 444

- Martin's Brandon, 17
 Martley, 400
 Maryland, 3, 38, 104, 184, 235, 372, 374, 403, 420, 421, 441
 Maryland patent, 22
 Maryland Brigade, 414
 MARYLAND, LORD BALTIMORE'S REASONS CONCERNING, 287 *et seq.*
 Masham, 25, 353
 Mashant, 440
 Mason, 76, 82, 192, 203, 305, 353, 420
 Master of Rolls, 21
 Mather, Thomas, will, (1767), 72
 Matthew, 7, 15, 114, 126, 127, 204, 355, 358, 359, 362, 363, 425, 440
 Mathias, 127
 Mathias Point, 82, 194
 Maxwell, 435
 May, 68, 192
 Mayflower, 17, 360
 Mayne, 82
 Meade, 445
 MEADES, THOMAS, PETITION OF, 44
 Meadhurst, 65, 66
 Meason, 187
 Medicines, 103, 366, 367
 Mees, 233, 237, 238, 341
 Meeteckerke, 400
 Members Virginia Historical Society, ix-xxix
 Mendiss, 40
 Menifee, 15
 Menokin, 374
 MERCER, 325, 328, 428, 435, 439
 JOHN FRANCIS, NOTE ON, 181
 COL. GEORGE, CASE OF, 444
 Col. George, petitions and letters from, 325 *et seq.*
 Merchant, 281, 357
 Merchant Adventures, 359
 Merchants and Planters, 17
 MERCHANTS, &C., PETITION OF, 1641, 18
 Meredith, viii, xviii
 Samuel, note on, 382
 Meredith's battalion of minute men, 1776, 379, 381, 382
 Meriwether, 313
 Merritt, 100
 Mettauer, 305
 Mexican War, 195
 Middleburg, 210
 Trade between Virginia and, 304
 Middle Fork, 55
 Middle Island, 161
 Middlesex, 33, 67, 69, 92-94, 146, 155, 205, 232, 341, 370, 397, 403, 429
 Mifflin, 49, 295, 414, 416
 Milend, 69
 Mileham, 190, 191
 Military titles in Virginia, 229
 Militia, 2, 76-80, 162, 383
 Militia, act in regard to, 227
 Militia of Henry county, 190
 Militia, officers of Rockbridge co., during Revolution, 323 *et seq.*
 Militia officers, Virginia, in the Revolution, 438, 439
 Militia, Virginia, at battle of Guilford C. H., 189 *et seq.*
 Militia, Virginia, in the Revolution, 442 *et seq.*
 Militia of Washington county, 167
 Miller, 361, 417, 418, 425, 441
 Miller, Lt. David, note on 417
 Milliken, 439
 Mills, 142, 226, 305, 337
 Mills, act in regard to, 226
 Millwood, 89
 Milton, 81
 Milton Manor, 375
 Milton's Defence, 408
 Milton's Paradise Lost, 150, 410
 Milton's Paradise Regained, 410
 Milton's Poems, 410
 Minge, 180
 Minges, 349, 414
 Mingoes, 163
 Minnis, 184, 418
 Minor, 313, 439, 440
 Minor-Cocke, 439
 Mirrors, 37
 Mitchell, ix, xvii, 106, 111, 192, 378
 Mobile, 64
 Mock Jack Bay, 288, 290, 439
 Molesworth, 280
 Monadas, 243
 Monck, 71
 Moncure, 201
 Money, 53, 217
 Monmouth, 31, 415
 Monmouth, battle of, 416
 Monongahela, 161, 162
 Montague, xviii, 66, 90, 145, 440
 Montgomery, 166, 230, 261
 Monticello, 204
 Moore, ix, 178, 191, 192, 324, 397, 429, 439, 447
 Morant (ship), 45
 Morven (Malvern Hill), 74, 77
 Mordecai-McCarty, xxiv
 More, 324

- Morecrosse, 303
 Morer, 108
 Morgan, 53, 83, 318
 Morley, 353
 Morocosick, 319
 Morris, 217, 218, 300, 313, 344, 395
 Morrisett, 92
 Morrison, xii, 96, 201, 247, 305
 Morse, 403
 Morton, 72, 80, 305, 306, 432
 MORTON, CAPT. JOHN'S COMPANY
 OF REGULARS, PAY ROLL OF,
 1776, 305 *et seq.*
 Morton, correction, 432
 Morton Hall, 314
 MORTON PATRIARCHS IN VIR-
 GINIA, &C., 311 *et seq.*
 Moryson, 132, 228, 245, 289
 Mosby, ix, xi
 MOSBY, WADE, PENSION DECLAR-
 ATION, 441 *et seq.*
 Mosher, xv
 Mothershead, 313
 Moundsville, 161
 M T. A I R Y, RICHMOND COUNTY,
 view of, facing p. 370
 Mt. Airy, note on picture of, 432
 Mountjoy, 312
 Mt. Pleasant, 318
 Mt. Vernon, 438
 Mourton, 302
 Muhlenburg, 47, 51, 181, 183, 298,
 413, 414
 Muir, 210
 Mulattoes, 232
 Mulberry trees, planting of, 236,
 238, 239, 343
 Muller, 82
 Mullins, 192
 Mullett, 302
 Munday, 110
 Munden, 303
 Munford, xviii, 446-448
 Munro, 329
 Murfresboro, N. C., 97
 Murphy, 52, 191
 Murray, 294, 433
 Murry, 294
 Muse, 99
 Muster, 47
 Nagle, 178, 296, 298
 Nails, 108
 Namdred, 71
 Nance, 191
 Nansemond, 19, 97, 98, 154, 229, 253,
 340, 344
 Nantahala Mountains, 52
 Nanzatico Indians, 242, 243
 Nappier, 325
 Napton, 400
 Nash's Lick, 249
 Naseby, 32
 Naturalizations, 243 *et seq.*
 Navy, 380
 Navy Board, 364
 Navy of U. S., iv
 Navy scheme of trade, 369
 Neabsco Furnace, 371, 372, 373
 Needler, 208, 266
 Negroes, 34, 38, 41, 81, 172, 196, 205,
 206, 211, 230, 370, 371, 372, 373,
 377
 Negroes, act to check importation
 of, 328
 NEGROES, LETTER IN REGARD TO
 DUTY ON IMPORTED, 1713, 38
et seq.
 NEGROES, ORDER FOR ARREST OF,
 1709, 34
 Neill, 166, 440
 Nelson, 187-188, 430, 432
 Nelson family of Penrith, England,
 188
 Nelson, John, will, (1726), with note
 187
 Nelson, William, will, (1670), 187
 Nethermill, 29
 Nethersole, 402
 Netherway, 360
 Nettle, 402
 Nevelle, 32, 192
 Newburge, 114
 Newburn, 27
 Newcastle, 72
 Newcum, 307
 Newel, 246
 New England, 9, 287
 Trade, Order in regard to, 1650,
 278
 Newfoundland, 5
 Newgate, 25
 Newham, 85
 Newhampshire, 297
 Newhouse, 85
 Newington-Barrow, 397
 New Kent, 100, 146, 155
 Newlands, 187
 Newley, 289
 Newly, 82
 Newman, 313, 402
 Newport, 42
 New River, 78
 Newspapers, 63

- Newton, 177, 401
 Newton, George, will, (1633), 401
 New Wandsworth, 99, 440
 Nichola, 414
 Nicholas, 131, 264, 265, 271, 297, 330, 378, 403
 NICHOLAS, ABRAHAM, COMMISSION AS ADJUTANT GENERAL, 264
 Nichols, 91
 Nicholson, 135, 381, 432
 Noel, 244, 245
 Noggler, 185
 Noland, 115
 Nonchalance, vii
 Non-Intercourse Act, 1650, 143
 Norcop, 428
 Norfleet, 395
 Norfolk, 70, 94, 96, 98, 154, 173, 198, 252, 256
 Norfolk county, petition of inhabitants, 176
 Norfolk county, removal of inhabitants of, 1776, 176 *et seq.*
 Norfolk, England, 321
 NORFOLK, ORDER IN REGARD TO BURNING OF, 252
 Norfolk, riot at, 1762, 216
 Norman, 433
 Norris, 201, 203
 Norsworthy, 67
 North, 48, 414
 Northampton county, 65, 66, 67, 125, 127, 147, 155, 226, 234, 240, 375
 NORTHAMPTON COMMITTEE, TO EDMUND PENDLETON, 252
 NORTHAMPTON COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, TO SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES, 1776, 379 *et seq.*
 NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, SALT-MAKING IN, 1776, 375 *et seq.*
 Northampton county tithables 1653, 125
 Northampton, Earl of, 30
 North Carolina, 64, 73, 97, 229, 235
 North Carolina, history of, 111, 223-224
 NORTH CAROLINA, HISTORY OF, By S. A. Ashe, Vol. I, Review, 223
 Northcott, 98
 Northern Neck, 309, 312
 Northern Neck, fines and forfeitures in, 263
 Northern Neck, note on government of, 263
 Northumberland, 81, 126, 155, 210, 311, 345
 Northumberland county tithables, 1653, 126
 North Walsham, 321
 Norton, 81, 94, 250
 Norwich, 197, 198
 Norwood, 32, 134, 144, 185, 280
 Nova Scotia, 9
 Nutt, 354, 356
 Nuttall, 371
 Oakley, 204
 Oats, 96
 Occoquan, 373
 Occunastota, 62
 Oconaluftee, 52
 Octagon House, Washington, 374
 Oenacot, 65
 Offley, 109, 439
 Ogden, 47
 Ogle, 374
 Oglethorpe, iv
 Ohio, 64
 Old, 173
 Old Chapel Churchyard, 205
 Olivier, 82
 Oquio, 83
 Orange county, 209, 314, 315, 431
 Orchards, 199, 311
 Ordinary at James City, 104
 Ordinary Keepers, 236, 338
 Ordinary Keepers, law in regard to, 342
 Oriel College, 205
 Orme, 402
 Ormsby, 92
 Osborne family, note on, 432
 Osgood, 218
 Otey, 90
 Otterden, 292
 Otway, 71
 Outis, 81
 Overhills, 54
 Overwharton, 313
 Ovid, 150
 Owen, 81, 203, 344, 356
 Oxen, 96
 Oxford, 31, 88, 115, 205, 207
 Oxwick, 115
 Ozie, 301
 Ozanburgs, 366, 367
 Pack, 236, 339
 Packwood, 190
 Page, 88, 90, 130, 150, 205, 262, 372, 373, 395, 431, 434

- PAGE, JOHN, TO SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES, 1776, 262
- Palmer, xviii, 278
- PALMER, JOHN, PETITION FOR LICENSE TO PRACTICE LAW, 266
- Pamunky, 7
- Pannill, 77
- Paradise Lost, 150, 407
- Parina, 70
- Parishes, 232
- Parishes, payment of burgesses sent by, 127
- Park, 340, 366, 368
- Parke, 238, 258, 397
- Parke—Parks, 180
- Parke, Daniel, will, (1649), 397
- Parker, 65-67, 101, 183, 189, 196, 295, 316, 418, 432, 444
- Parker family of Eastern Shore, note, 66
- Parker, Robert, will, (1673), with note, 65, 189
- Parliament, order of, 144
- Parsley, 192, 193
- Parson, 86
- Paskall, 81
- Paspetansey, 81
- Pastures, 37
- Patents, order in regard to, 226
- Patrick Henry, (Fort), 52
- Patten, 125
- Patton, 182, 413
- Patterson, 51, 178, 187, 295; 324, 413, 414, 418
- Patteson, xviii
- Pauling, 415
- Pauling's Ford, 414
- Paxton, 324, 439
- Payell, 66
- Payne, 193, 203, 249
- PAYNE, TARLETON, RECOMMENDATION FOR COMMISSION, 249
- Payne, Tarleton, note on, 249
- Pead, 111
- Peak, 307
- Peake, 192
- Peankatanke, 67
- Pearson, 191
- Peascord, 66
- Peebles, 203
- Peers, 395
- Peibles, 129
- Peiho, viii
- Pearce, 15, 306
- Pelham, 27
- Pelham, Major Charles, note on, 417
- Pendleton, 92, 172, 251, 252, 261, 375, 379, 383
- Penn, 189, 190
- PENNSYLVANIA, 294, 388, 403, 416
- AND VIRGINIA, TERRITORY, DISPUTED BY, 388 *et seq.*
- Brigade, 50, 416
- Penntray, 110
- Penreth, 188
- Pentecost, 260, 261
- PENTECOST, COL. DORSEY, TO GOVERNOR HENRY, November 5, 1776, 161 *et seq.*
- Penyman, 190
- Pep, 81
- Peper, 107
- Pepper, 395
- Percival, 108
- Percy, 214
- Perkins, Christopher, will, (1765), 71
- Perquimans county, 316
- Perrejoy, 191, 192
- Perrin, Edward, will, (1709), with note, 403
- Peter (ship), 354, 356
- Peter and John (ship), 142
- Peterson, 50
- Petit, 243
- Pett, 142
- Pettus, 105, 135, 141
- Peyton, 100, 308
- Peytonsbury, 77
- Peyster, J. W. De, 112
- Philadelphia, 91, 414
- Philips, 443
- Phillips, 117, 428
- Phips, 126
- Phripp, 250
- Piankatank, 322
- Pickering, 25, 353
- Pictures, 322, 372
- Pierce, 201, 371
- Pigge, 133
- Pig Iron, 373
- Pillory, 7
- Pillow, 249, 307
- Pilots, 171
- Pinson, 401
- Piper, 192
- Pipkin, 99
- Pittensaries Farm, 399
- Pitt, 322
- Pittsburg, 161, 388 *et seq.*

- Pittsburg, treaty with Indians at, 1776, 260
 Pittsburg, claimed by Virginia, 388 *et seq.*
 PITTSBURG, PROCLAMATION ASSERTING VIRGINIA'S JURISDICTION OVER, 388 *et seq.*
 Pittsylvania county, 73-80
 Pittsylvania C. H., 73
 PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA
 REVOLUTIONARY PENSION DECLARATIONS FROM, 73 *et seq.*
 Plate, 71, 302, 370, 372, 401
 Plater, 373, 374
 Planter, (ship), 352, 356
 Play, 83
 Pleasants, 84-88, 195, 197-200, 319, 320, 321, 439
 PLEASANTS, JOHN, (1645-1698) OF
 HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA,
 THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF, 84
et seq., 197 *et seq.*, 319 *et seq.*,
 425 *et seq.*
 Pleasants—correction, 439
 Pleasants, William, will, (1583), 84
 Pleasante, Robert, will, (1591), 85
 Pleasants, Alyce, will, (1585), 85
 Pleasance, John, will, (1640), 86
 Pleasants, Anne, will, (1665), 198
 Pleasants, entries in Norwich, Eng-
 land, Registers, 199 *et seq.*
 Pleasants, John, will, (1662), 199
 Pleasants Arms, 426
 Pleasant Hill, N. C., 428
 Plottner, 92
 Pluckwell, Frances, will, (1681), 99
 Plutarch's Lives, 409
 Poage, 439
 Poague, 202
 Poe, 196
 Point Comfort, 114, 158, 268
 Point Comfort, fort at, 245
 POINT COMFORT, PAPERS IN RE-
 GARD TO THE FORT LAND AT,
 268 *et seq.*
 Point Pleasant, 54, 161
 Poland, 182
 Pole, 94
 Pole, Godfrey, petition for license
 to practice law, 147
 Pole, Godfrey, papers in Virginia
 Historical Society collection, 147
 Pole, Godfrey, catalogue of Library
 of, 1716., 147 *et seq.*
 Pole, Godfrey, note on, 147-150
 Poteste, 192
 Pollesworth, 402
 Pooge, 324
 Pool, 193
 Poole, 108
 Poor, 47, 51, 183, 295, 416
 Pope, 196, 441
 Pope's Works, 407
 Population of Virginia 1628, 3
 Population of Virginia 1653, 125
et seq.
 Pork, 96
 Port charges, 366, 367, 368
 Porter, 414
 Portibaco, 243
 Porto Bago, 374
 PORTRAITS: Sir Thomas Lunsford,
 32a.
 Joseph Bryan, April Magazine.
 John Robinson, Speaker, 318a
 Portsmouth, 99, 382, 383
 Portugal, 195
 Pory, 10
 Posey, 183
 Possett in Somersetshire, 398
 Post Chaise, 327
 Poquosin, 107
 Potatoes, 96
 Potomac, 81, 83, 194, 226, 340, 344,
 345
 County, 290
 River, 366
 Potson, 192
 Pott, 2 5, 114, 361
 Potter, 356
 Powder, 35, 63, 64, 104, 108, 125,
 127, 366, 367
 Not to be wasted, 1627, 1
 Powel, Powell, 127, 186, 246, 340 *et*
seq., 344
 Power, 34, 106
 Powhatan, 75
 County militia in the Revolution,
 442 *et seq.*
 Poythress, 99
 Praythey, 190
 Prator, 192
 Pratt, 191
 Pratley, 192
 Prayer-book, 146
 Prescote, 402
 Present State of Virginia, 149
 Presley, 233
 Preston, 79, 169-171, 382
 Preston, William, services in the
 French and Indian War, 170
 Prevost, v
 Price, 109, 125, 361

- Prices, 1645, &c., 104 *et seq.*
 1783, &c, 101 *et seq.*
 IN NORFOLK AND RICHMOND,
 1793, 94 *et seq.*
 Prince, 90, 91
 Princeton University, ix
 PRINCESS ANNE, 154
 County, 109, 173
 AND NORFOLK COUNTIES, PETI-
 TION OF SUNDRY INHABITANTS
 OF, 1776, 176 *et seq.*
 Princess Anne county, removal of
 inhabitants of, 1776, 173 *et seq.*
 PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY, PETITION
 OF COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF,
 1776, 173
 Prince Edward, 77, 305
 Prince Edward county, 442
 Prince George, 154
 Prince George county, 378
 Prince George county, Maryland,
 195
 Prince William, 115
 Prince William county, 309, 370,
 372, 373, 390
 Prison, 341
 Private Men of War, 359, 356, 360
 Privy Council, 9
 PRIVY COUNCIL, ORDER OF SEP-
 TEMBER 6, 1640, 16
 PRIVY COUNCIL, TO LORDS OF
 TREASURY, December 11, 1641,
 18
 PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR
 AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, 1634,
 113
 PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND,
 ACTS OF, COLONIAL SERIES [&
 &c] London, 1908. Review, 329,
 330.
 Proctor's Creek, 433
 Prosecution of Criminals, how
 charges to be paid, 228
 Protestants, 29
 Protestant Religion, 421
 Pruitt, 193
 Prunty, 193
 Pryatt, 192
 Pryor, 106, 313
 Prytle, 192
 Public Levies, 125-127, 344
 Puleston, 399
 Pulinge, 304
 Purlonge, 81
 Purefoy, 24, 353, 402
 Puritans in Virginia, 19, 286
 Puritan, 29
 Purnell, 77
 Pursill, 192, 416
 Putrasse, 319
 Pyanketank, 290
 Pyanketank parish, 232
 Quaker burial ground, 403
 Quarter Court, 8
 Quebec, 53
 Queen's Creek, 106, 369
 QUINEY, RICHARD, &c., PETITION
 1642, 17
 Quit Rents, 242, 389
 Race Horses, 374
 Rachell, (ship), 72
 Racing in Virginia, 372, 374
 Radford, 70
 Raleigh, 291
 Rain, 306
 Ramsey, 53, 82, 97, 127, 177, 181,
 233, 237, 340 *et seq.*
 Ranalls, 82
 Randall, 82, 99, 230
 Randall vs. Beale, suit, 1689, 99
 Randolph, iii, vi, viii, xviii, 225-248,
 234, 264, 309, 429, 443
 Randolph Family, 315
 RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT, VIR-
 GINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY,
 RECORDS, I *et seq.*, 113 *et seq.*,
 225 *et seq.*, 337 *et seq.*
 Rant, 198
 Rappahannock, 152, 201, 228, 234,
 242, 309, 341, 344, 366, 368, 369,
 444
 Ratford, 192
 Raven, 62, 81
 RAVENSCROFT, CAPT. JOHN, PASS
 TO GO TO VIRGINIA, 280
 Raven Warrior, 56, 60
 Rawleigh's History of the World,
 408
 Rawling, 66
 Rawlins, 82
 Raymond, 351
 Rea, 191-193
 Read, 100, 121, 122, 123, 294, 347
 Reade, 15, 177
 Rebecca, (ship), 17
 Rebman, 186
 Receiver General of Virginia, 384
 Instructions to, 1717, 155 *et seq.*
 Records of Virginia, Destruction
 of portions of, 227
 Recovery, (ship), 68
 Red Bull, 397

- Red House, 73
 Redman, 185
 Reed, 121, 122, 308
 Reeve, 85
 Reid, 72, 323, 438
 Religion, 323
 Rentfro, 190, 192
 Repingham, 402
 Report (ship), 361
 Repton, vii
 Reubens, 372
 Revell, 104
 Revenge, (schooner), 364
 Revenue, payments out of, 1716, 153 *et seq.*
 Revenues, 36, 156, 159
 Revolution, Militia officers of Rockbridge county during, 323 *et seq.*
 Gunpowder for Virginia during, 249
 REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS, FOR THE MAIN ARMY UNDER WASHINGTON, 1778-79, 46 *et seq.*, 178 *et seq.*, 294 *et seq.*, 413 *et seq.*
 Pay Roll, Morton's Company, 305 *et seq.*
 PENSION DECLARATIONS FROM PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA., 73 *et seq.*
 PENSION DECLARATION FROM POWHATAN CO., VA., 441
 Records, 178-183
 Revolution, supplies obtained from West Indies, during the, 258
 REVOLUTION, SUPPLIES OBTAINED BY VIRGINIA FROM THE WEST INDIES DURING THE, 258, 364 *et seq.*
 Revolution, Virginia Militia in, 52 *et seq.*, 73 *et seq.*, 161 *et seq.*, 189 *et seq.*, 260, 314, 323 *et seq.*, 438 *et seq.*, 441 *et seq.*
 Reynolds, 191, 193
 Rhodes Scholar, 396
 Rice, 193, 315
 Richahecrian Indians, 132
 Richard & Benjamin, (ship), 361
 Richards, 378
 Richardson, xviii, 72, 188, 192, 193, 397
 Richbell, 393
 Richland, 194
 Richmond, 91, 94, 132, 155, 202, 442
 Richmond county, 201, 311, 369, 370 *et seq.*
 Rich Neck, 33
 Riddick, 428
 Ridges, 82, 272
 Ridley, 291
 Rigate, 71
 Ring, 92
 Rings, 69
 Ripley, 160
 Rivers, 192
 Roach, 60, 68
 Roan, 366, 368
 Roanoke, iii, vi
 Roberts, 179, 193, 425
 Robertson, 37, 153, 190, 307
 Robins, 150
 Robinson, 72, 92-94, 173, 175, 187, 205, 209, 297, 318, 319, 322, 429-432
 Robinson, Christopher, will, (1768) 93
 ROBINSON FAMILY OF MIDDLESEX, &c., 92 *et seq.*, 205 *et seq.*, 318, 319, 429 *et seq.*
 Robinson, John, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, sketch of, 318, 319
 Robinson John, will, (1787), 206
 Robinson obituary, 430
 Robinson, Peter, will, (1765), 208
 Robinson, Sarah, will, (1772), 93
 Robinson, Speaker John, 429 *et seq.*
 Robinson, Speaker John, portrait of, 318a
 Robinson, William, Commissary, 207, 208
 Rockbridge, 438
 ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, EARLY DAYS IN, EXTRACTS FROM THE COUNTY RECORDS, 323 *et seq.*, 438, 439
 Rockbridge county militia in the Revolution, 323 *et seq.*, 438, 439
 Rock River, 73
 Rockspring, Maryland, 194
 Rogers, 192
 Roles, 399
 Roman Catholic, 309
 Rookes, 403
 Roosevelt, 53
 ROSCOW, JAMES, RECEIVER GENERAL, INSTRUCTIONS TO, 1717, 155 *et seq.*
 Rose, 254, 424
 Rosegill, 33, 93, 146, 374
 Rosewell, 372
 Ross, 34, 153, 231
 Rott, 11
 Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, 95

- Roundheads, 30
 Rowan, 324
 Rowkely Lane, 187
 Rowland, 192
 Rowse, 68
 Royal, 90, 154
 Royden, 115
 Ruble, 192
 Ruddle, 403
 Ruffin, 379
 Rugby, 88
 Rumbold, 303
 Rumney, 187
 Rumsey's Mill, 77
 Runaways, 236
 Runnymede, xix
 Rush, 425
 Rushworth, 71
 Russell, 55, 313, 414
 Col. Wm. note on, 53
 Russia, 291
 Ruth, 171
 Rutherford, 52, 54, 58
 Rutledge, 307
 Ryan, 193

 St. Almand, 115
 St. Andrew, 70
 St. Bart's Hospital, 302
 St. Bride's Parish, 322
 St. Christophers, 5
 St. Crosses, 67, 70
 St. George in the East, 12
 St. James Parish, 403
 St. Johns, Bedwardine, 400
 St. Johns, New Brunswick, 207
 St. Katherine, 361
 St. Laurence, 65
 St. Lawrence Church, 66
 St. Laurence Poultney, 71
 St. Leonards, 67
 St. Martin in fields, 106
 St. Martins le Ongar, 71
 St. Michaels, 346
 St. Nicholas Society, ix
 St. Paul's, Edenton, 426
 St. Paul's, Norfolk, 369
 St. Paul's Parish, 382
 St. Peter, Mancroft, 85
 St. Philip, 403
 St. Pierre, Martinique, 258
 St. Poule's Parish, 84
 St. Pulckars, 69
 St. Savior's, Norwich, 200, 320
 St. Thomas, the Apostle, 71
 Sabine Hall, 374
 Sabury, 215

 Sachse, 112
 Sack, 104
 Sackville, 10
 Sadler, 99
 Safety, Committee of, 173
 Sail cloth, 380
 Sail duck, 366, 367
 Sainsbury, 14, 278, 351
 Saintloe, 70
 Salaries, 385
 Salisbury, 69, 70, 76, 80, 395
 Salles, 106
 Salt, 240, 366 *et seq.*, 377, 378
 Order in regard to, 240
 Salteashe, 440
 Salter, 395
 SALT MAKING, 375
 On the Eastern Shore 240
 IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, 1776,
 375 *et seq.*
 Saltphate, 400
 Salt River, 64
 Salt Works, 7, 377
 Sand, 11
 Sanders, 68
 Sandy Creek, 72
 Sandys, 11, 14, 297
 San Francisco, 91
 San Rafael, Cal., 91
 Sarah Bonadventure, (ship), 352
 Saraw Indians, 153
 Sargant, 403
 Savadge, 71
 Savage, 341
 Savannah, iv
 Sawfold, 400
 Saw mills, 7
 Sawyer, 211, 316, 427
 Saysell, 82
 Scarborough, 240
 Family, note on, 321
 Schoepf, 95
 Schools, 322, 323
 School in Elizabeth City, bequest
 for, 323
 Schooner Polly, 254
 Schuyllkill, 297, 298
 Scots, 27
 Scorpion, (sloop), 364
 Scotland, 97, 201
 Scott, 27, 48, 51, 100, 155, 169, 171,
 183, 184, 221
 Scriven, vii
 Scroggins, 191
 Scrynimer, 68, 69
 Seabril, 131

- Seal of Virginia, Great, letter of
 John Page in regard to, October,
 7, 1776, 262
 Sebockee, 81
 Secession, 446-448
 Secret Committee, 202
 Selden, 164, 322
 Seneca Towns, 58
 Servants, 105, 232, 233
 Servant, Bertram, note on, 346
 Seven Sisters, (ship), 356, 361
 Sewell, 193, 421
 Seymour, 215
 Shakespeare, Judith, 17
 Shakespeare's Works, 410
 Shannnonhouse, 317
 Sharp, 83, 307
 Shaw, 90, 91, 190
 Shawcroft, 66
 Shawnese, 63, 163
 Shedden, 72
 Sheep, 96, 226
 Shelly, 111
 Shelton, 77, 191
 Shephard, 110
 Sherburne Castle, 31
 Sherifmuir, 151
 Sheriffs, 254
 Sheriffs appointed, 1716, 154, 155
 Shirley, 257
 Sherlock, 65
 Sherlock on Death, 150
 Ships, 121 *et seq.*, 351 *et seq.*
 SHIPS:
 Abraham, 359
 Adventure, 251
 Amity, 360
 Anthony, 352, 356, 360
 Bonadventure, 360
 Charles, 352, 356, 360
 Defiance, 364
 Dorset, 18
 Eagle, 361
 Flower de Luce, 24, 25, 26
 Friendship, 18
 Golden Fortune, 354, 356, 360
 Golden Lyon, 352, 356
 Honour, 16, 17, 352, 356
 Hopewell Adventure, 352, 356
 James, 356
 John, 352, 353
 John & Katherine, 352, 356, 360
 John & Thomas, 352, 360
 Jonah, 401
 King David, 360
 Margaret, 352, 356, 360
 Mayflower, 17, 360
 Peter, 354, 356
 Pitt, 72
 Planter, 352, 356
 Polly, 254
 Rachel, 72
 Rebecca, 17
 Recovery, 68
 Revenge, 364
 Report, 361
 Richard & Benjamin, 360
 Sarah Bonadventure, 352
 Scorpion, 364
 Seven Sisters, 356, 360
 Supply, 440
 Swallow, 251
 Thomas, 359
 Thomas & John, 23, 24, 25, 26
 William & John, 356, 440
 Ships bound for Virginia in 1652-3,
 351 *et seq.*
 Ship building, 247
 Shipwright, 68
 Shoes, 104, 356, 359, 361
 Shoes sent to Virginia, 356 *et seq.*
 Shongalo, 204
 Shore, 366, 368
 Short, 125-127
 Shott, 380
 Shovel, 108
 Shropshire, 441
 Shute, 399
 Shaw, 423
 Sidney, 291, 353
 Signet, 8
 Sigourney, 428
 Silk, 239
 Silk culture, 235, 238, 239
 Silver, 4, 323, 370, 409
 Silverlock, 66
 Silver mines, 4, 7
 Simms, 195
 Sims, 191, 193, 203
 Simmons, 317
 Simkin, 131
 Simson, xv
 Simpson, 422
 Sittenbourne Parish, 311
 Six Mile Camp, 52
 Skinnar, 130
 Skipwith, 74, 75, 443
 Slaney, 115
 Slater, 372
 Slaughter family, note on, 152
 Slaughter, Robert, will, (1726), 152
 Slavery, 446-448
 Slaves, duty on importation of, 217
 Sline, 201

- Small, 191
 Smallecombe, 105
 Smallcombe, Thomas, account with estate of, 104
 Smallwood, 413
 Smith, xvii, 33, 73, 74, 100, 110, 152, 166, 180, 182, 187, 190, 191, 193, 232, 240, 301, 306, 308, 313, 345, 353, 366, 368, 373, 394, 395, 416, 417, 418, 425, 428, 430, 431, 442
 Smith's Barn, 187
 Smith, Col. Gregory, note on, 417
 Stark, 251, 445
 State Library Reports, 334, 335
 State Navy, 364
 Staughton, 395
 STAUNTON, ROBERT, COMMISSIONER AS CLERK OF THE COUNCIL, 367
 Steele, 324
 John, will, (1638), 304
 Stegg, 135, 141, 240
 Thomas, note on, 279
 Steiner, 421
 Steirs, 211
 Stephens, iii, 73, 76, 77, 191
 Stepney, 69
 Steptoe, 94
 Sterling, 184, 413
 Sterling, Lord, 416
 Stevens, 171, 210
 Steuben, 74, 77
 Steward, 85, 413
 Stewart, 54, 98, 191, 192, 197, 210, 315, 433
 Suth, 380
 Stockings, 102
 Stodgil, 7
 Stokes, 90
 Stone, xv, 68
 Stoney Creek, 79
 Stonor, 398
 Stookes, 107, 111
 (Stokes), Christopher, will (1646), 107
 Storehouse, 42
 Stower, 395
 Strachan, 445
 Strange, 191
 Stranger, 155
 Stratton, 81, 381
 STRATFORD HOUSE, A MEMORIAL, 209
 Street, 192, 313
 Streeter, 229, 230, 231
 Streeter *vs.* Lear, suit, 228 *et seq.*
 Stretchley, 218
 Strickland, 353, 362
 Strode, 399
 Strother, 313
 Stuart, 54, 57, 58, 63, 314, 323, 324
 Suffolk, 215, 445
 Sugar, 96
 Sullivans Bridge, 297
 Summerdale, 191
 Summer Island, 395
 Summers, 165
 Surratt, 223
 Surry, 71, 126, 154
 Surrey county tithables, 1653, 126
 Surveyors, order in regard to fees of, 240
 Sutton, 154
 Sutton Coldfield, 402
 Sydenham, 313
 Symondes, 394
 Syms Charity School, 322
 Syms-Eaton Academy, 322
 Swanson, 209
 Swannanoa Gap, 52
 Swearingam, 50
 Swedish Historical Society, ix
 Swift's Miscellanies, 407
 Swilwant, 190
 Smith, John, inventory, 323
 Smith, Major Ballard, note on, 417
 Smithson, viii
 Smyth, 26, 94
 Sneed, 192
 Sney, 211
 Snowden, xv, xvi
 Solomon, King, Association of Kentucky, 103
 Somerset, 358
 Somerset, Duke of, 215
 Somers Islands, 69, 143
 Sothell, 229
 Southerland, 306
 "Sotterly," 373
 Southampton, 65, 66, 67
 South Carolina, 43, 45, 52, 64, 385
 SOUTH CAROLINA SERVICE, VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN, 1715, 43 *et seq.*, 45 *et seq.*
 South Carolina, soldiers sent to, 1716, 153
 South Carolina, University of, 95
 Southern Army, 77, 80
 South Fork, 55
 Spaniards, iv, 216
 Spanish Flemmings, (ships), 122
 Spanish tobacco, 3
 Sparke, 397
 Spaulding, 307
 Spectator, 407

- Speedwell, (ship), 378
 Spencer family, of Cople, an English descent of, 215
 Spesutia, Maryland, 104
 Spike, 401
 Spiller, 196
 Spotswood, 35, 36, 38, 39, 151, 153, 158
 Spotsylvania, 42, 53, 93, 430, 374
 Stacie, 395
 Stable, 36
 Stacy, 440
 Stadler, John, engineer, 248
 Stafford, 115, 152, 155, 195, 211, 228, 308, 309, 421
 Staffordshire, 403
 Stagg, 50, 298, 305, 352
 Stake, 178
 Stallings, 191
 Stalnaker, 55
 Stampe, 400
 Stamp Act Collector in Virginia, reception of, 325, 326
 STAMP ACT, QUESTIONS IN REGARD TO, 393
 Stanard, ix, xviii
 Stanhope, 215
 Stanley, 11, 192
 Staple, 72
 Star Chamber, 15

 Tabb, 322, 439
 Taliferro, 190
 Talbut, 181
 Tallent, 424
 Tarr, 23
 Tarrant, 89, 191
 Tate, 166, 191, 192
 Tatnall, viii
 Tatum, 190
 Taxes, 228, 241, 246, 384
 In Virginia, 1653, 125
 Exemption from, 234
 To be levied by the Assembly, 1666, 245, 246
 On tobacco, 383 *et seq.*
 TAYLOR, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374
 JOHN, RESIGNATION FROM COUNCIL, 1776, 369
 FAMILY GENEALOGY, 369 *et seq.*
 John, (1st) will, 1747, 370
 John, (2nd) will, 1779, 373
 Arms, 371
 Taylor, 105, 109, 124, 154, 193, 250, 297, 307, 313, 319, 324, 427
 Taylor's Holy Living, 408
 Holy Living and Dying, 149

 Great Exemplar, 148
 Tazewell, 150
 Tebbs, 210
 Tedford, 324
 Temple, 24, 25
 Tenche, 393
 Tennessee, 53, 56, 97
 Terry, 76
 Tevis, 91
 Thames, 25
 Thenons, 418
 Thiold, 198, 320
 Thomas and John, (ship), 23
 Thompson, 20, 21, 22, 24, 52, 192, 306
 Thomson, 353
 Thornburg, 398, 399
 Thornton, 71, 92, 373, 378
 Thorpe, Margaret, will, (1630), with note, 398
 Throckmorton, 203
 Thoroughgood, 109, 173, 177, 237, 340 *et seq.*
 Thurston, ix
 Thruston, Robert, will, (1678), 69
 Thurloe, 352
 Tice, 401
 Tielroos, 304
 Tiger's Valley, fort at, 260
 Tilbury Fort, 25, 26
 Tillman, 361
 Tillston, 191
 Tilliko, 61
 Timson, 192
 Tindall, 7
 Tindal's Point, 340, 344
 Tithables in various Virginia counties, 1653, 125 *et seq.*
 Tittle, 192
 Tobacco, 1, 2, 3, 8, 13, 14, 16, 31, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 114 *et seq.*, 125 *et seq.*, 128 *et seq.*, 211, 226, 229, 239, 241, 242, 277, 304, 337-350, 354, 358, 365, 366, 368, 384, 440
 Plants, 3
 Contract, 3, 4, 5
 Warehouse, 42
 Inspector, 42
 COMMISSIONERS TO CONSIDER CONTRACT FOR, 1635, 114 *et seq.*
 Cutting insurrection, 146
 Price of, 277
 Cessation of planting, 232 *et seq.*, 247 *et seq.*
 Duty, 385

- Planting in England, protest
against, 357 *et seq.*
- Todd, 111, 198, 288, 290, 292, 439
- Toquo, 61
- Tornattee, 61
- Torrence, 336, xvii
- Toulmin, 95
- Tower, 31
- Townshend, 103, 107, 135, 141
- Trade with foreign sugar colonies,
264
- Trading Commission, 9
- Traquair, 435
- Travers, Traverse, 233, 238, 246,
334, 341
- Treacle, 96
- Trigge, 68
- Trimble, 323
- Trinity College, 143
- Triplet, 444
- Trippet, 401
- Trotman, 317
- Trotter, 108
- Truro Parish, 115
- Trusley, 10
- Tubb, 184
- Tuckasegee, 52
- Tucker, 71, 320, 322, 394, 443
- Tucker, George, will, (1626), with
note, 394
- Tucker family, note on, 395 *et seq.*
- Tudman, 67
- Tuggle, 306
- Tugaloo, 52
- Tully, 361
- Tunis, 428
- Turkey Company, 69
- Turkey, 3
- Turkish Company, 70
- Turk's Island, 251
- Turner, 91, 106, 190
- Turpin, 442
- Turrolde, 85
- Tuthill, 198
- Twelves, 402
- Two Brothers, (ship), 352
- TYLER, JOHN, PETITION OF 1717,
157
- Tyler, ix, 83, 98, 157, 198
- Tyn, 69
- Tyson, 380
- Underhill, 82
- Underwood, 105, 107, 355, 356, 339
- Unton, 215
- Uplamborne, 99
- Utie, 7, 104, 106
- Utimaria, 104
- Vaiden, 204
- Valentine, xv, xviii
- Valley Campaign, 202
- Valley Forge, xiv, 213
- Vane, 23, 353
- VanNoppen, 111
- VanTyne, 334
- Varina Parish, 432
- Varnom, 51, 180, 184
- Vass, 201
- Vaughan, 105
- Vaus, 105, 107
- Vavasour, 29
- Vazey, 188
- Veal, Veale, 96, 98, 190
- Venable, 305, 442
- Vernam, 416
- Vernon, 70
- Vessels, 172, 247, 364, 373, 380
Sale of captured, 1776, 259
SOLD, 1776, 378
- Vicksburg, Miss., 204, 425
- Vivian, 69, 70
- VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1630-31, ex-
tracts from, 7 *et seq.*
- Records, 1627-29, extracts from,
1, 2
- IN 1641-49. From the English
Public Record Office, 14 *et seq.*
- IN 1650. From the English Pub-
lic Record Office, 133 *et seq.*
- IN 1650-52, 278 *et seq.*
- IN 1652-53; SAINSBURY AB-
STRACTS, &c., 351 *et seq.*
- SEVENTEENTH CENTURY REC-
ORDS, RANDOLPH MANU-
SCRIPT, 1 *et seq.*, 113 *et seq.*,
225 *et seq.*, 337 *et seq.*
- COMMISSION TO THE EARL OF
DORSET, &c., TO CONSIDER
CONDITION OF, 9 *et seq.*
- Discoveries in, 1650, 280, 281
- Surrender of Parliament, 1651-2,
279 *et seq.*
- Loyalty of to Charles I, and
Charles II, 287 *et seq.*
- Governor continued in office by
Cromwell, 363
- Order of the Committee of For-
eign Affairs, in regard to, 1652-3
355
- And the Civil War in England,
14 *et seq.*
- Prisoners sent to, during Civil
War, 279, 280, 281

LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, 52 *et seq.*,
161 *et seq.*, 248 *et seq.*, 364 *et seq.*

Agent in England, 245

Protest by Council of, against use
of public money of the Colony
without its consent, 1755, 273
et seq.

Revenues, use of, by English
Government, questioned, 1755,
383 *et seq.*

VOLUNTEERS IN SOUTH CARO-
LINA, 1715, *et seq.*

VOLUNTEERS IN SOUTH CARO-
LINA, 1715, INSTRUCTIONS TO
COMMANDER OF, 44 *et seq.*

CLAIM TO PITTSBURG, &c., 388
et seq.

Conditions in, in 1774, 435

In 1776, 248 *et seq.*

State vessels trading to West
Indies, 1776, 364 *et seq.*

MILITARY SUPPLIES OBTAINED
BY, FROM THE WEST INDIES
DURING REVOLUTION, 364 *et seq.*

Militia in the Revolution, 73 *et seq.*, 189 *et seq.*, 438, 439

Brigades, Address before, 1778,
213 *et seq.*

Deserter in the Revolution, 212

Minute men, 379, 381 *et seq.*

Western, defence of, 1776, 161
259, 260

Western parts of, 434

STATE ENUMERATIONS 1782-1785,
U. S. CENSUS DEPT., Washing-
ton, 1908. Review, 223

ATTITUDE TOWARD SLAVERY
AND SECESSION. By Beverley
B. Munford. Review, 446 *et seq.*

Influence of family connections in
the settlement of, 288 *et seq.*

Trade with, 351 *et seq.*

At Oxford, 205, 207, 208

Company, 10, 14, 395

Assembly, 225-248, 337-350

Brigades, 213

Fleet, 352

State Archives, 383-393

Bar Association, ix

COUNTY RECORDS. Quarterly
By W. A. Crozier. Review, 330

STATE LIBRARY, 5TH ANNUAL
REPORT—CALENDAR OF LEG-
ISLATIVE PETITIONS—T R I A L

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF COLONIAL
VIRGINIA. RICHMOND, 1908.
Review, 334 *et seq.*

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEET-
ING, January 1, 1909, i-xviii, Jan-
uary Magazine

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, JANU-
ARY, 1906, xix-xxix, January Mag-
azine.

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Bland, Thomas, (1631), 399

Cade, Andrew, (1662), 71

Corbyn, Thomas, (1638), 401

Dayes, Richard, (1661), 67

Dobbie, George, (1776), 72

Filleter, William, (1659), 67

Gorsuch, Daniel, (1638), 302

Gower, Abell, (1632), 400

Gower, George, (1625), 399

Harrison, George, (1634), 401

Horwood, Arthur, (1642), 393

Hyde, Sir Henry, (1660), 69

Irbye, Walter, (1652), 67

Mather, Thomas, (1767), 72

Nelson, John, (1726), 187

Nelson, William, (1670), 187

Newton, George, (1633), 401

Parke, Daniel, (1649), 397

Parker, Robert, (1673), 65, 189

Perkins, Christopher, (1765), 70

Perrin, Edward, (1709), 403

Roach, Henry, (1678), 68

Steele, John, (1638), 304

Thorpe, Margaret, (1630), 398

Thurston, Robert, (1678), 69

Tucker, George, (1626), 394

Watson, William, (1756), 72

Winch, Elizabeth, (1661), 68

Woodhouse, Alice, (1647), 397

Waddey, xv, xvi

Wadley, 215

Wages, 271

Wagstaff, 82

Wakeland, 399

Waklinn, 399

Waldin, 192

Waldren, 111, 308

Walerman, 81

Wales, 31, 32

Walke, ix, 178

Walker, 44, 85, 126, 132, 143, 157,
158, 173, 233, 234, 236, 238, 261,
306, 307, 320, 324, 339

- WALKER, GEORGE, BOND AS GUN-
 NER, &C., AT POINT COMFORT,
 1721, 157 *et seq.*
 Walkerne, 302
 Walkey, 106
 Walkhome, Hertfordshire, 289
 Wallace, 50, 322, 439
 WALLER, JOHN, TO GOVERNOR
 SPOTSWOOD, 42
 Waller, 11, 42, 43, 66, 190, 271, 303
 Waller's Poems, 150
 Walpole Company, 216
 Walsingham, 291
 Walter's, 428
 Walton, 154, 353
 Wanham, 71
 Wanswell, Gloucester, Eng., 398
 Wanton, 25
 Wapping, 68
 Warburton, 195
 Ward, xv, 69, 166
 Warehouse, 152
 Wares, 342
 Warner, 198, 302
 Warren, 34, 191, 192, 340, 341, 444,
 445
 WARREN NOTES FROM ESSEX
 COUNTY RECORDS, 444
 Warrenton, 201
 Warrington, 322
 Warwick, 154, 239, 256, 340, 402
 Warwick Castle, 31
 Warwick, Eng., 400
 Washington, x, 46, 75, 196, 210, 233,
 234, 238, 242, 258, 318, 325, 337,
 341, 375, 378, 404, 415, 416, 417,
 436
 County, 165
 County, factions in, 1785, 165
 COUNTY, REMONSTRANCE OF
 CAPTAINS OF, 1785, 165 *et seq.*
 WASHINGTON'S VISIT TO HIS
 MOTHER, 1784, 436
 Mother, 437
 Watauga, 52
 Watches, 106, 371
 Waterman, 69
 Waters, 65, 187, 393
 Watkins, 192, 307, 315, 443
 Watt, 425
 Watts, 155, 395
 Watson, 72, 190, 191
 Watson, William, will, (1756), 72
 Waya Gap, 52
 Wayland, x
 Wayne, 180, 185, 191, 296, 413
 Waynesboro, 445
 Weaver, 193
 Weavers, act in regard to, 227
 Webb, 196, 398
 Webber, 278, 345
 Webster, 190, 306
 Weedes, 88
 Weedon, 50, 51, 296, 322, 413
 Weir, 76, 233, 246, 439
 Welch, xv, xvi, 85, 192
 Welshman, 81
 Weld, 95
 Wells, 83, 211
 Wendoes, 115
 Wentworth, 215
 West, 1, 7, 123, 135, 141, 413
 West Augusta, 161, 388
 West Augusta, District of, 388 *et
 seq.*
 Westbury, 444
 Werterlincke, 106
 Western Branch, 98
 Western Waters, 382
 West Indies, 9, 357
 West India Islands, trade with,
 1776, 258
 WEST INDIES, TRADE WITH BY VIR-
 GINIA FOR SUPPLIES DURING THE
 REVOLUTION, 364 *et seq.*
 Wesley, v
 Westminster, 29
 Westmoreland, 127, 155, 163, 194,
 228, 242, 326, 371
 Westmoreland county tithables,
 1654, 127
 Weston, 302
 Westover, 344
 West New Jersey, 70
 Wethersford, 106
 Weye, 233, 234, 237, 238, 339 *et seq.*
 Wheat, 96
 Wheeler, 316
 Wheeling, 161
 Whery, 315
 Whilegh, see Wilegh.
 Whiskey, 96
 Whitby, 129, 290
 Whitcombe, 279
 White, 23, 24, 80, 81, 354
 Whitefield, v
 Whitehall, 19, 21, 310, 328, 330, 349,
 356, 359, 363
 Whitehall in Virginia, 284
 Whitehorse and Currycombe, 142
 White House, 404
 Whitehurst, 168, 317
 Whitelocke, 353
 Whiteman, 301

- Whitenhall, 291
 Whitewell, 67
 White Plains, 213
 White Waltham, 68
 Whiting, 205, 344
 Whitlock, 307
 Whitney, 400
 Whittacre, 232
 Whittaker, William, note on, 232
 Whitsitt, 111
 Whitty, 361
 Whole Duty of Man, 149
 Wiatt, 207
 Wicomoco, 101
 Wigglesworth, 50
 Wilcox, 127
 Wilde, 69, 401
 Wildrake, 27
 Wilegh, 27
 Wiley, 438
 Wilford, 291, 292
 Wilkes, 193
 Wilkins, 195
 Wilkinson, 63, 87, 97, 105, 187, 188, 319, 320, 401
 William (ship), 45, 164
 William & John (ship), 142, 352, 356, 440
 William and Mary College, 41, 53, 217, 318
 William of London, (ship) 361
 Williams, x, 74, 78, 81, 106, 112, 295, 308, 322, 413, 433, 440
 Williamson, 52, 236, 238, 325
 Willingham, 193
 Willington, 214
 Willis, 108, 109, 155, 228
 Willoughby, 135, 141, 291
 Wills, viii, 327
 Wills, order in regard to, 120
WILLS.
 Carter, John, Jr. (1690), 217
 Elrington, Richard (1646), 105
 Garrard, Anne (1635), 99
 Lear, John (1695), 229
 Pleasants, Alyce (1588), 85
 Pleasants, Anne (1665), 198
 Pleasants, John (1662), 199
 Pleasants, Wm. (1583), 84
 Pleasante, Robert (1591), 85
 Pleasance, John (1640), 86
 Pluckwell, Frances (1681), 99
 Robinson, Christopher (1768), 93
 Robinson, Sarah (1772), 93
 Robinson, John (1787), 206
 Robinson, Peter (1765), 208
 Slaughter, Robert (1726), 152
 Stookes [Stokes], Christopher (1646), 107
 Tayloe, John (1747), 370
 Tayloe, John (2d), (1779), 373
 See also Virginia Gleanings in England.
 Wilmington Island, vii
 Wilsham, 69
 Wilson, 68, 97, 142, 169, 177, 191, 361
 Wiltner, 294
 Wimpole, 144-145
 Winch, Elizabeth, will (1661), 68
 Winchester, 205
 Windebanke, 15
 Winder, 147, 257
 Windsor, 30
 Wine, 96
 Winn, 76
 Winslow, 362, 431
 Winsor, 308
 Winston, N. C., 99
 Winter, 188
 Winton, 67
 Wise, 65
 Wishart, 173
 Wissin, 416
 Witcher, 76
 Withers, 86
 Withington, xiii, 65, 72, 187, 188, 301, 393, 402
 Witt, 193
 Wolstenholm, 10, 11, 115
 Wolves, act in regard to, 141
 Womack, 401
 Wonham, 71
 Woolens, 360
 Wood, 96, 281, 305, 317, 377
 Woodarfe, 70
 Woodcroft, 398
 Woodford, 46, 51, 181, 192, 414, 418
 Woodhouse, 10, 397, 398
 Woodhouse, Alice, will (1647) with note, 397
 Wood Pot Ashes, 4
 Woodrose, 82
 Woods, 192
 Woodson, 169, 300, 305, 306, 308, 314
 Woodstock, 27, 195, 215, 308, 422 *et seq.*
 Woodward, 130, 246
 Wool, 37
 Worcester, 279, 358; 399, 400
 Workmen, 377
 Wormeley, 32, 33, 93, 108, 135, 141, 145, 374, 381

- Worsley, 21, 22, 134
 Worosqueake, 230
 Wortham, 165
 Wotten, 111
 Wray, 322
 Wright, 11, 82, 91, 154, 172, 205,
 255, 306, 307, 423, 424
 Wrothe, 291
 Wyatt, 10, 11, 16-31, 114, 135, 291,
 292, 395
 Wyndebanke, 114
 Wye House, 374
 Wynne, 154
 Wynns, 427
 Wyoming, ix
 Wythe, 97, 262

 Yale Coll., iv, vii, viii
 Yamosoes, 46
 Yancey, Nathan, will (1790), 323
 Yates, 206
 Yazoo City, 423

 Yarway, 394
 Yeo, 228, 232, 239, 246, 341
 Yeocomico, 340
 Yeomans, 398
 Yellow Fever, 317
 Yellow Springs, 50
 Yeardley, 109, 124, 135-141
 Yonge, xviii
 Yorick (Horse), 372
 York, 44, 110, 154, 234, 248, 344
 York Co., Va., 70, 211, 360, 344
 York County Records, notes from,
 104 *et seq.*, 211 *et seq.*
 York River, 7, 127, 340, 347, 366,
 368
 Yorktown, 74, 152
 Yorkshire, 93
 Young, 254, 401
 Ystele, 304

 Zouch, 11, 120

